

SECURITY AND INTELLIGENCE REVIEWS
A Journal of Contemporary Security and Intelligence Studies

A Publication of the

INSTITUTE OF SECURITY NIGERIA

VOL 6 NO1
JUNE, 2023

Copyright © 2022 Institute of Security Nigeria

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the author.

ISSN: 2550-7826

Published by:

Institute of Security, Nigeria
2nd Floor, Unilag Consult Building, University of Lagos,
P. O. Box 2825 Sabo, Yaba, Lagos, Nigeria
e-mail: info@instituteofsecurity.com.ng
08033482913, 08023046986, 08022771818

Printed

By

EDITORIAL POLICY

Contributions are welcome on any areas of security, safety and protection sciences.

Manuscripts should be typewritten in English with double spacing and wide margins and should not exceed 6,000 words. Identification and qualifications of authors should be clearly stated.

It is incumbent on the author to seek permission for the publication of their papers where such papers have been published elsewhere and such publishers exercise copyright ownership on the papers.

Neither the Editorial Board of Institute of Security Nigeria holds themselves responsible for statements or opinions expressed in articles published in this journal.

Articles carried in this journal do not necessarily represent the views of the Institute of Security Nigeria but are entirely those of the authors.

All correspondence should be addressed to the **Editor-In-Chief of Security and Safety Reviews**. A Journal of Contemporary Issues in Security and Intelligence Studies.

Publication Office:

Institute of Security Nigeria,
UNILAG Consult Building,
2nd Floor University of Lagos Campus.

GUIDELINES FOR SUBMISSION OF PAPERS TO THE INSTITUTE OF SECURITY NIGERIA JOURNAL

Aims

The principal purpose of this journal is to promote a culture of security, safety and intelligence practice throughout the world, to endorse peaceful solutions and conflict resolutions and to endow and active role as an agent of security and intelligence studies and research. The journal is seeking for consistency between ends and means governed by the principles of promoting security, peace, democracy, justice, equality and equity in relationships between individuals, peoples, cultures, nations and states. It holds the aim of working for security, the prevention and peaceful resolution of conflicts and social tensions, and strengthening the roots of peace and coexistence, peace building and advocacy of human rights.

Objectives of the Security and Intelligence Reviews

The Security and Intelligence Reviews wants to create an open forum on topics related to Security, Intelligence, Peace and Conflict. It aims to open up debate and discussion on both theoretical and contemporary issues associated with the pursuit and maintenance of security, intelligence and protection science in our world. It strives to connect an eclectic group of voices including career academics, advanced studies, NGO representatives, institutional representatives, and field workers and field writers to celebrate ground-breaking and constructive approaches to security, peace, conflict resolution and intelligence practice.

Scope of the Publication of Journal of Security and Intelligence Reviews

The Security and Intelligence Review is interested in works related to security intelligence practice, international security diplomacy, peace, conflict and security research. It aims to provide an innovative and pluralist insight on topics of methodology of security research, the history and development of peace research, peace education, peace-keeping and peace-creating, conflict resolution, human security, human rights, global security, environmental security, development studies related to peace and security, international law related to peace, democracy, justice and equality, disarmament, gender, identity and ethics related to peace, science and technology associated with peace and security.

Audience

The ISN Journal aims to provide accessible, valuable and well-researched materials for all those interested in the promotion of peace. Our audience includes fellow academics, professional experts and researchers, students of peace and security, field workers, institutional and governmental representatives as well as the general public.

The review process of the Journal

- **Peer review.** Submissions should be sent directly to the series editor who will check whether the paper meets the formal and general criteria for a working paper and will commission a review.
- **The review procedure is double-blind.** The series editor will choose two anonymous reviewers, generally from the Editorial Board, but may also commission an external review from outside the Institute of Security Nigeria
- Reviewers are asked to write a review within a month after having received the paper. Reviews should clearly indicate one of four options: (1) accept without changes; (2) accept with minor changes; (3) allow for resubmission after major changes (4) reject. Options 2 to 4 require some detailed comments. If a paper is accepted (option 1 or 2), reviewers are kindly asked to help authors correct minor linguistic or other errors by making notes in the manuscript. If they use the track changes function for this purpose they should make sure that their comments are anonymized.

Kinds of Papers to be submitted

- A review
- A research paper
- Short Communication

Who may submit working papers?

- The main criterion for the submission of Working Papers is to determine whether this text could be submitted to a good academic and professional journal.
- ISN staff fellows and visitors affiliated fellows with the institute are expected to submit a working paper related to their research and specialization.

Submission System

- All submissions can be made to the ISN e-mail address: with Working Papers — submission in the subject line.

Author Biographical Statement

- Authors must all provide a short biographical note including full, name, affiliation, e-mail address, other contact information if necessary and a brief professional history. This information should be provided on a separate sheet with the title. All other personal references should be removed from the submission to ensure anonymity.

Abstract

- All papers must include English language abstracts (150 words max.)

Keywords/Keyterms

- A list of four to six keywords is also required.

Language and Style

- Author shall submit in English. The submission must be clearly written and easy to follow with headings demarcating the beginning of each section. Submission must be in Arial 11, double spaced and pages must be numbered.
- Papers should not be longer than 20,000 words (incl. foot-notes and references). Longer papers may be returned with a request to shorten them. Papers that require more extensive presentation of data may add these in an appendix that will count separately. Appendices should, however, present data in a reader-friendly and condensed format.
- Papers that will require extensive linguistic editing will not be accepted for review. Minor linguistic corrections (as well as required revisions) suggested by the reviewer must be implemented by the author before the final editing of the paper.

Footnotes

- Footnotes may be used to provide the reader with substantive information related to the topic of the paper. Footnotes will be part of the word count.

References

The Harvard author-date system. In this system, sources are briefly cited in the text, usually in parentheses, by author's last name and date of publication. The short citations are amplified in a list of references in alphabetical list, where full bibliographic information is provided. Bibliographic references must follow The Chicago Manual of Style (15th edition). See a Chicago-Style citation quick guide at: <http://www.chicagomanualofstyle.org/tool/citationguide.html> Citation generators:

<http://www.workscited4u.com/>

<http://citationmachine.net/>

Barrister Adebayo Akinade

Production and Management Editor

Security and Intelligence Reviews

Institute of Security Nigeria

TABLE OF CONTENTS

EDITORIAL BOARD	viii
PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTE OF SECURITY	ix
EDITORIAL COMMENTS	x
SECTION A: GENERAL SECURITY AND BEHAVIOURAL ISSUES	1
Hybrid Threats, Early Warning Signs and Prospects of a Seamless Election, Political Transition in Nigeria <i>Don Okereke</i>	2
Arms Proliferation and Human Security in Ogun State, Nigeria <i>Olaifa Temitope A.</i>	10
Authentic Civic Action as a Panacea for Global Insecurity <i>Moses Aderemi Oketola</i>	20
Traditional Leaders and The Sustenance of Peace and Security in Nigeria <i>Adegboyega Adedolapo Ola & Adeolu Stephen Oyebo</i>	27
SECTION B: SECURITY ARCHITECTURE AND ENVIRONMENT	31
Current State of National Security in Nigeria: Problem and Challenges <i>Idungafa Udeme Mark</i>	32
Ethical Dilemmas in the Armed Forces: Exploring the Factors Fuelling Insecurity and Violence in Nigeria <i>Bowie Sonnie Bowei</i>	41
Nigeria's Security Architecture in a Democratic Environment <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	52
SECTION C: SECURITY SERVICE DELIVERY MANAGEMENT	66
Enhancing Security Service Delivery through Education, Training and Curriculum Development for Combating Security Challenges in Nigeria <i>Adebayo Akinade & Oluwayemisi Obashoro</i>	67
Professionalism And Enhanced Productivity in Security Service Delivery for Eradication of Security Challenges <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	81
Towards Efficient Security Services Delivery in Nigeria: Re-Examination of the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement Agencies <i>Tunde Otubu</i>	92
SECTION D: SECURITY CHALLENGES AND ENTHNO-RELIGIOUS VIOLENCE AND SOLUTIONS	99
Personal and Communal Relationships: Implications for Ethno-Religious Violence <i>Oluwayemisi Obashoro-John</i>	100
Functions and Responsibilities of Security Organisations in Prevention, Control and Eradication of Ethno-Religious Violence in Nigeria <i>James Olusola Oyewunmi</i>	105
SECTION E: SECURITY, SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL ENVIRONMENT	112
Managing Current Trends of Security Challenges in Schools <i>Adebayo Akinade & T.V. Bakare</i>	113
Relevance of Citizens, Traditional Rulers and Politicians in Community Security <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	130

SECTION F: LEGAL AND POLICE ISSUES	149
Managing Organisational Cultures, Roles, Discretionary Powers and Science of Bias in Policing <i>Adebayo Akinade and Elizabeth Olajumoke Olatubosun</i>	150
Police Misconduct and Brutality: Need for Reformed Disciplinary and Remedy Systems <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	174
Evolution And Growth of Pre-Colonial Policing, Traditional Crime Prevention and Indigenous Security <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	204
SECTION G: INSTITUTE OF SECURITY NEWS, ACTIVITIES AND SHORT SECURITY AND PROTECTION OPINIONS	221
Goodwill Message Institute Of Security 15th International Security Conference Goodwill Message <i>Oluwole Banjo fisn</i>	222
Institute Of Security 15th International Security Conference Goodwill Message <i>Lateef Alani Odekunle dfisn</i>	224
Visit to the Vice Chancellor, University of Lagos, Professor Folashade Ogunsola, FAS <i>Adebayo Akinade</i>	226

EDITORIAL BOARD

Members

Prof. Oluwayemisi Obashoro-John, <i>dfisn</i>	-	Chairman and Editor-in-Chief
Dr. Akinyemi F. Orukotan	-	Deputy Chairman and Deputy Editor-in-Chief
Prof. Adejoke O. Oyewunmi, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Alani Odekunle, <i>dfisn</i>		
Dr. John Adewale Abolurin, <i>dfisn</i>		
Prof. Bankole Oni Fagbongbe, <i>fisn</i>		
Prof. E. A. Haastrup, <i>fisn</i>		
Prof. E. O. Akingbehin, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. S. O. Adetona, <i>fisn</i>		
Prof. J. O. Fasina, <i>fisn</i>		
Prof. Franca Attoh, <i>fisn</i>		
Prof. T. V. Bakare, <i>fisn</i>		
Brigadier-General Charles A. Bossman, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Akintunde Otubu, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Adebola Aderibigbe, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. H. Olusola Adekanmbi, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Muyiwa B. Afolabi, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Titilayo Alade. Omotayo		
Col. M. Aderemi Oketola (Retd.), <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Elizabeth Ayo Omotayo		
Dr. Akinyemi F. Orukotan		
Deputy Commander Gladys Afe (Retd.), <i>fisn</i>		
Mr. Oladokun Olawuyi, <i>fisn</i>		
Acp J. Olusola Oyewunmi (Retd.)		
Dr. Oludele Azeez		
Dr. Rose Alani, <i>fisn</i>		
Dr. Adebisi A. Ajiboye		
Barrister Adebayo Akinade, <i>dfisn</i>	-	Production and Managing Editor

PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTE OF SECURITY NIGERIA

The Institute operates through the following structures:

S/N	PRINCIPAL OFFICERS	STATUS
1	President	Prof. J. Dele Olowokudejo, <i>dfisn</i>
2	Deputy President and Chief Executive	Barrister Adebayo Akinade, <i>dfisn</i>
3	1st Vice President	Dr. Ade Abolurin, <i>OFR dfisn</i>
4	2nd Vice President	Mr. Oladokun Olawuyi, <i>dfisn</i>
5	3rd Vice President	Prof. Olayinka Taiwo Asekun, <i>dfisn</i>
6	Institute Secretary	Colonel Moses Aderemi Oketola (Retd.), <i>fisn</i>
7	Honourable Treasurer	Mr. Olubunmi Bolarinwa
8	Chairman Editorial Board	Prof. Oluwayemisi Obashoro-John, <i>dfisn</i>
9	Deputy Chairman, Editorial Board	Dr. Akinyemi F. Orukotan

INSTITUTE CENTRES

	CENTRES
1	Centre for Basic Security and Safety Studies
2	Centre for Corporate and Industrial Security
3	Centre for Law Enforcement, Criminal Justice and Intelligence Studies
4	Centre for Intelligence and Security Investigation
5	Centre for Security Technology and Forensic Sciences
6	Centre for Occupational Health, Safety and Hazard Management
7	Centre for Security Legislation and Ethical Studies
8	Centre for Food Safety and Security
9	Centre for Research and Consultancy
10	Centre for Distance and Continuing Education
11	Centre for Counter-Terrorism and Emergency Planning
12	Centre for Disaster and Hazard Prevention
13	Centre for Security Business Development and Entrepreneurship
14	Centre for Forensic Accounting and Criminal Investigations
15	Centre for General Studies and Communication Development
16	Study Centre and Administration
17	Centre for Transport Security and Border Protection
18	Centre for Security Education and Safety Promotion

EDITORIAL COMMENTS

The Journal of Security and Intelligence Review is a peer-reviewed journal that publishes articles addressing the topics of security, protection sciences, intelligence practices in the broad perspectives.

The journal aims to provide insight into contemporary security, protection science and Intelligence debates. It focuses on issues that are of interest to the security, protection and Intelligence actors who shape security innovations and best practices.

It offers contribution in a broad domain, covering contemporary academic research and practice on security-by-security scholars and practitioners. These phenomena are of interest to security actors. The scope covers education, strategies, styles, developments, policies and best practices.

With its primary aim of disclosing African research into views and analysis of security to the international community, the journal wants to reach both security and Intelligence researchers and practitioners worldwide.

In its ambition to help overcome the language barrier, the journal aims to disclose research from countries which often remain out of sight in publications and international policy comparative researches.

The institute of security journal is published two times a year aiming for a combination of mixed issues dealing with several topics consisting of proactive submissions and special issues focused on specific themes and hosted by one or more guest editors.

The journal offers quick but thorough reviewed procedures through the expert guidance of an international editorial board and invites authors to submit their articles through the online web application.

The journal provides readers with the latest news on security research in each country connected to the journal through its Board of Editors.

This issue of Contemporary Security Journal and Intelligence Review is a special issue focusing on Community Policing and Neighbourhood Protection, Human, Social and Political Security.

Editors have succeeded in bringing papers together, all centred around the national security environment challenges, enhancement of security service delivery and productivity.

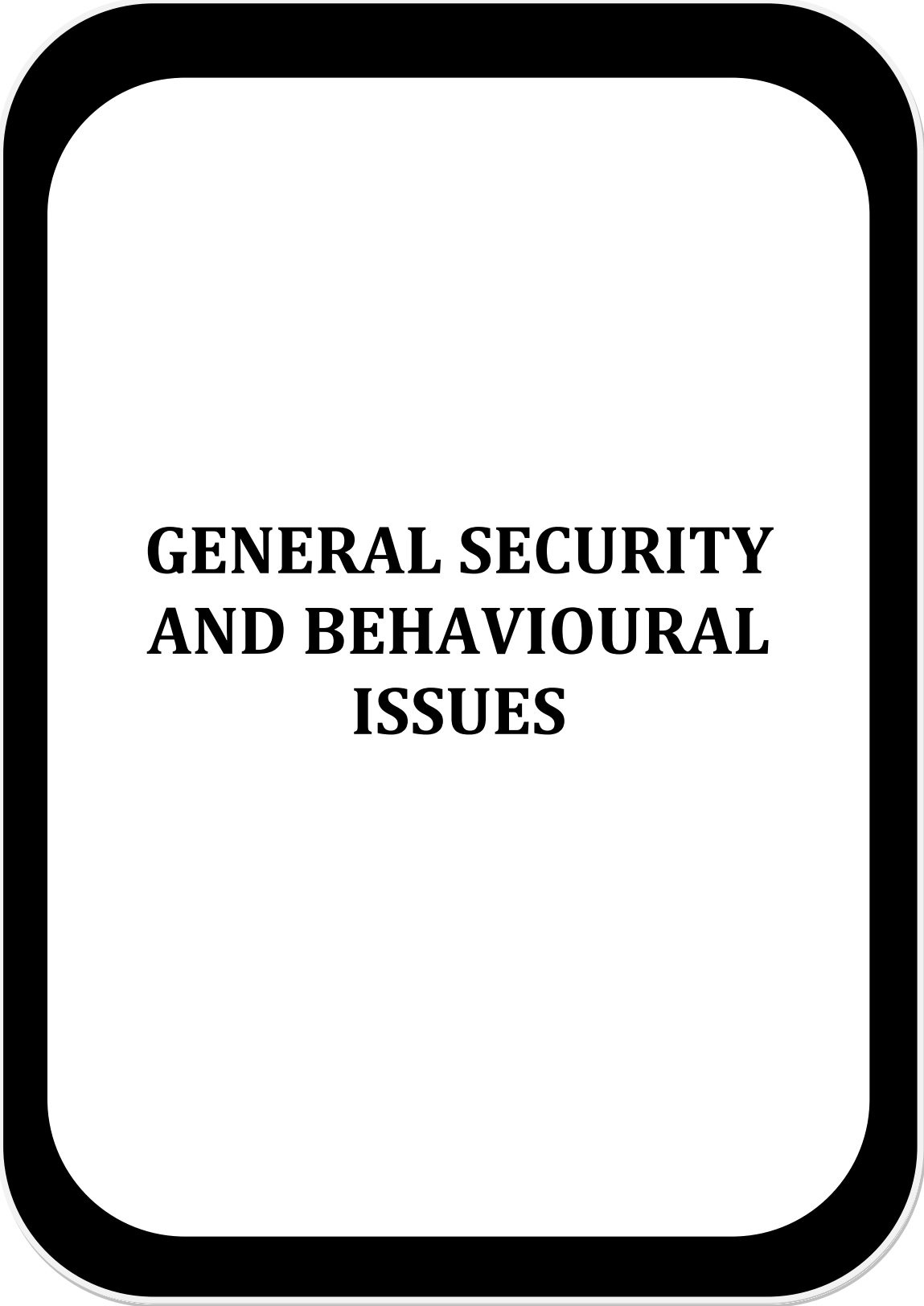
The debate concentrates on the Internal Security, Law Enforcement, Forensic and Investigative Sciences, Security education Human Resources Development Skills, and professionalism.

Barrister Adebayo Akinade

Production and Managing Editor SIR.

A Journal of Contemporary

Security and Intelligence Studies



GENERAL SECURITY AND BEHAVIOURAL ISSUES

HYBRID THREATS, EARLY WARNING SIGNS AND PROSPECTS OF A SEAMLESS ELECTION, POLITICAL TRANSITION IN NIGERIA

Don Okereke

Abstract

Barring unforeseen circumstances, Presidential and National Assembly elections in Nigeria will hold across 109 senatorial districts and 360 federal constituencies on Saturday, February 25, 2023. Similarly, Gubernatorial and State Assembly Elections is slated to take place two weeks after the Presidential Election in 28 states and 993 state constituencies on Saturday, March 11, 2023. Three off-cycle governorship elections for Bayelsa, Imo and Kogi States, will hold same day, Saturday, 11 November, 2023. It is interesting to note that about 48 million out of the 93.5million eligible voters in Nigeria are youths. The implication of this is that if majority of youths exercise their franchise, they might flip the outcome of the general election. Synonymous with every election season in Nigeria, governance is now relegated to the back seat while ethno-religious politicking, political brinkmanship, intolerance, gaslighting, dog-whistling, disinformation seems to have taken the front seat. This election security threat assessment was carried out using publicly available information (PAI), nor, open source intelligence (OSINT) to glean and forecast potential hybrid threats - security, cybersecurity challenges, logistics and legal issues that could hinder the 2023 general elections.

Election Security, Election War-chest And Logistics Deployment

With a whopping N305 billion budgeted to conduct the 2023 general elections, it promises be the most expensive election in the annals of Nigeria. Whereas Nigeria's amended Section 88 of the Electoral Act pegs the maximum amount to be spent by a Presidential candidate to N5bn (approximately \$12m), from the current N1bn (400 per cent increase), and 1 billion Naira for gubernatorial election, a former Presidential Spokesman reckons that in reality, "No Nigerian President in the last 20 years has spent less than \$100m to be President". Given the rate of inflation and depreciation of the Naira, the war chest could have ramped up to a staggering \$300m. Tells how

expensive politics, prosecuting an election is in Nigeria.

The forthcoming 2023 general election promises to be a security and logistics nightmare for the electoral commission, the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC) who obviously has no direct control over security and logistics. This means the Commission would rely on government security forces (GSF) and transport unions such as the National Union of Road Transport Workers (NURTW), National Association of Road Transport Owners (NARTO), Marine Workers' Union (MWUN), naval gunboats from the Nigerian Navy, amongst others, for security escort and to ensure ease of deployment of electoral materials to the nook and cranny of the country. The INEC Chairman, Mahmood Yakubu, revealed that 530,538 security agents, including policemen and Nigeria Security and Civil Defence Corps (NSCDC) personnel would be deployed to polling booths for the 2023 general election. Talking about logistics management, the INEC says the 2023 general elections will involve nationwide deployment of over one million personnel (including ad hoc staff), 100,000 vehicles, about 4,200 boats to be escorted by naval gunboats and massive quantities of materials to 774 LGA's; 8,809 Electoral Wards and 176,846 polling units across the length and breadth of Nigeria. Technology will play a role in coordinating this massive logistics. In this light, he INEC says it established a "Logistics Management System - Election Logistics Framework (ELF), which uses an android application and web dashboard to track election materials procurement through storage to delivery".

Though the deployment of the Nigerian military for elections is a contentious and controversial issue, it appears the pervasive insecurity in Nigeria is an extenuating factor. As apprehension rises over the likelihood of holding elections in parts of Nigeria, the Chief of Defence Staff, Lt. General Lucky Irabor allayed fears and assured

that the elections will indeed hold as scheduled. The Defence Headquarters confirmed it would deploy substantial troops to areas ravaged by terrorists, bandits, and gunmen to ensure the safety of electorates during the polls. According to the Director, Defence Information, Major General Jimmy Akpor, "Nobody is sleeping; we'll continue to do our utmost and scale-up our operations, intelligence and physical, kinetic and non-kinetic activities to ensure that the environment is safe for socioeconomic activities". To this end, there's likely to be massive military deployment in the entire southeast, including Imo, Anambra, Benue, Sokoto, Katsina, Zamfara, amongst others, before the general elections. While they are at it, the military and other security agencies must be apolitical and desist from extrajudicial killing. It is commendable that the Inspector General of Police is distributing more than 1 million copies of the 36-page Nigeria Police Force handbook - "Revised Standard Operational Guidelines/Rules for Police Officers and Other Law Enforcement Agents on Election Security Duties" ahead of the 2023 General Election. Hopefully those that would be deployed for election duties will read and assimilate the spirit and letter of the standard operating procedure which spells out "crowd control, use of force and lethal weapon, escorting and protection of election materials, general conduct, procedure of arrest, dress and accoutrement, managing political parties' convention and rallies", amongst others.

It is a welcome development that the police hierarchy has banned the deployment of quasi security outfits established by regional or state governments such as the Southwest Security Outfit called Amotekun, Ebubeagu *et al.*, from participating in election campaigns and other electoral processes.

Despite Huge Spending on Security, Insecurity is Nigeria's Undoing

Talking about money-spinning and sapping undertakings in Nigeria, (in) security tops the list. The Nigerian government has spent more than N8 trillion on defence budgets in the last seven years while additional N722.53 billion (\$1.76 billion) was borrowed from the domestic capital market. This is in addition to the \$1 billion that the presidency withdrew from the Excess Crude Account (ECA) and supposedly splashed on national security. Recall that president Buhari's

administration appropriated N1.55 trillion for defence/military out of the N20.51tn 2023 proposed appropriation bill presented to the National Assembly. Nigeria's Chief of Defence Staff (CDS), General Lucky Irabor on October 18, 2022, lamented that Nigeria lost 100,000 lives and spent \$9 billion (about N3.24 trillion) since the Boko Haram insurgency began in 2009. Of course, aforesaid defence/security spending excludes the muddy, corruption-laden, and unaccounted-for "security votes", which Transparency International approximates to be over \$670 million annually, as of 2017. To get a hang on the security vote miasma, consider the report of a former Nigeria analyst, Bureau of Intelligence and Research, US Department of State, Mr. Matthew T. Page, titled - Camouflaged Cash: How 'Security Votes' Fuel Corruption in Nigeria.

It needs no explanation that the security situation in Nigeria has deteriorated over the years and there is no assurance that a silver bullet is in the offing. A research by World Risk Poll which attests that three in five Nigerians (61 per cent) feel less safe than they did five years ago. The prevailing security situation in Nigeria renews calls for state policing. In an unprecedented and unanimous move, 17 southern governors commended their 19 northern counterparts for joining the call for the establishment of state police to tackle the persistent security challenges in Nigeria. Similarly, Nigerian Senators across political parties, on Wednesday 27th July 2022, voiced their discontentment with the deteriorating security situation in the country. The Senate gave President Muhammadu Buhari a six week ultimatum to properly address worsening insecurity or face immediate impeachment.

Opinions, Fears that 2023 Political Transition may not Pan out Well

Legal luminary, Chief Afe Babalola apparently fired the first salvo when he advocated that the 2023 election be deferred. In a press release on April 18, 2022, Chief Babalola advised the federal government to suspend the 2023 elections and allow a 6-month interim government after President Muhammadu Buhari's tenure that would give a new constitution that would tackle insecurity, economic, political and other ills bedevilling the nation. Not long after Babalola's prompting, precisely on May 9, 2022, another elder statesman and senior lawyer, Robert Clarke,

proposed that President Muhammadu Buhari should serve for an extra six months to give him enough time to address the country's security woes. Mr. Clarke extenuated what seems like a sales pitch by citing that, the Constitution provided the President to extend his tenure for six months in the first instance if conditions were not ripe for an election. Also, Reverend Chris Okotie on Sunday, June 19, 2022, proposed an interim government as a solution to Nigeria's political problems. At the risk of spiritualising, we may have to ponder on the take of the General Overseer of the Redeemed Christian Church of God (RCCG), Pastor Enoch Adeboye who opined sometime in April, 2022, that, "As we speak, I am not sure yet if there will be an election in Nigeria. I said yet – because the Lord has not told me about it. Afterwards, precisely on Thursday, June 23, 2022, during a bilateral meeting on the margins of the 26th Commonwealth Heads of Government Meeting (CHOGM) in Kigali, Rwanda, the erstwhile British Prime Minister, Boris Johnson, rhetorically asked President Muhammadu Buhari if he will be running for another term in office? It is either Johnson was not aware that Buhari is constitutionally barred from seeking another term in office or we can safely infer that his prying question was aimed at extracting assurances from Buhari that he would relinquish power in 2023. The latter seems more tenable. The United Kingdom's government is also concerned about the prospect of the 2023 elections in Nigeria. During the launch of the Nigerian Governors' Forum Peace and Inclusive Security Initiative (PISI) in Abuja, Mr. Chris Beecroft, Director, Foreign, Commonwealth and Development Office (FCDO), expressed anxiety over the 2023 general elections in Nigeria. Mr. Beecroft cited active insurgency in the Northeast; farmers-herders' conflicts across the country, resource conflicts in the Niger-Delta, the tension in the southeast and banditry in the northwest as some of the major security challenges that may affect the election.

Legal Loopholes

A senior advocate of Nigeria, Chief Wole Olanipekun is one of those worried about the legal loop-hole and ticking time bomb in Nigeria's new Electoral Act 2022. According to him, Section 65 of the Electoral Act, "empowers the Chief Returning Officer of the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC), to return and also review his decision". Chief Olanipekun contends that this

clause is "a very dangerous act in Nigeria's electoral system". He argues that, "the returning officer is not a court of law, not a tribunal, not vested with jurisdiction to exercise quasi- decision or to assume jurisdiction over any matter that is judicial in nature." Similarly, A few weeks to the February/March general election, the Independent National Electoral Commission INEC is reportedly confronted with "at least, 791 court cases, a geometric rise from the 600 cases it was confronted with as of November 2022".

Early Warning Signs or Shaping Operations?

Early warning signals suggest that the 2023 general election and political transition in Nigeria may not be seamless. Lately, a coalition of civil society organisations under the aegis of Alliance for Democratic Sustenance (ADS) led by Malam Yusuf Bulama, raised the alarm over what he called a subterranean plot to truncate the conduct of the general elections. According to the civil society group, "We have impeccable information from highly placed and reliable sources of a clandestine meeting by some powerful and highly placed persons aimed at truncating the democratic transition to another democratically elected government in the country". Akin to a serial dooms day prognosis, the Conflict Research Network, West Africa (CORN West Africa) on Tuesday January 10, 2023, raised the alarm that "terrorism could threaten the peaceful conduct of the 2023 elections in northeast Nigeria if a proactive specific security plan was not designed for the zone". Prior to now, precisely on Monday, January 09, 2023, the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC) reiterated that the 2023 general election faces serious threat of cancellation or postponement if the waves of insecurity in parts of the country fail to improve. In what can be regarded as a Freudian slip or a 'shaping operation', Board of Electoral Institute (BEI), Prof. Abdullahi Abdu Zuru, who represented the INEC Chairman, Prof. Mahmood Yakubu at the Validation of Election Security Training Resources in Abuja, presaged that, *"If the insecurity is not monitored and dealt with decisively, it could ultimately culminate in the cancellation and/or postponement of elections in sufficient constituencies to hinder the declaration of elections results and precipitate constitutional crisis.* Similarly, the umbrella body of all registered political parties in Nigeria, Inter-Party Advisory Council (IPAC), warned that the rising level of

insecurity in parts of Nigeria may abort the 2023 general elections. Chairman of the IPAC, Yabagi Yusuf Sani reportedly dropped the clue during a meeting with the Director-General of the Department of State Service (DSS) Yusuf Magaji Bichi.

A report by Professor Okechukwu Ibeanu and Idayat Hassan of the Centre for Democracy and Development (CDD), titled, 'Nigeria's Presidential Polls: A SWOT Analysis' released on September 6, 2022, warns that in addition to significant logistic challenges in reaching the 176,846 polling units (a 56,872 increase on 2019), "it is becoming increasingly clear that insecurity will be a major factor that could even lead to a possible postponement of the election, at least in some parts of the country".

The Cable, August 23, 2022, reported that, "Nigerian governors are of the opinion that elections may not hold in several north-west states comprising Jigawa, Kaduna, Kano, Katsina, Kebbi, Sokoto and Zamfara in 2023 as a result of the prevalent insecurity in the geopolitical zone". In the same vein, in a publication titled, 'Insecurity: Will Elections Hold in 2023?', The Cable quoted INEC's Commissioner, Mr. Festus Okoye, to have asserted in a paper he presented at a brainstorming session between the Department of State Services (DSS) and Civil Society Organisations held at the DSS Headquarters in Abuja on April 6, 2022, that, "The security situation in the country may affect voter mobilisation, deployment of personnel and materials to different parts of the country." Sequel to the flip-flops and crises of confidence sown, the INEC went on overdrive, trying to douse tension and reassure Nigerians and the international community that the 2023 general election would hold as scheduled. The INEC boss re-echoed this during his outing at the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House), London on Tuesday, January 17, 2023. Perhaps it is worth studying why Chatham House has morphed into a sort of an international validation outpost for Nigerian politicians.

Chances of Seamless, Simultaneous Elections Nationwide

Citing anonymous intelligence shared about Nigeria's election security by concerned civil society actors conversant with the undertaking of

the Inter-agency Consultative Committee on Electoral Security (ICCES), THISDAY Newspaper revealed that, "the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC) may be under constraint to conduct the 2023 elections in plausibly over 686 communities under the atrocious activities of armed non-state actors across the federation". According to the report, "affected communities and wards cut across 90 Local Government Areas (LGAs) and 18 states of the federation". Out of the 686 affected communities, 618 were identified in the north alone with 336 in the Northwest and 200 communities domiciled in Zamfara State. The implication of this is that Zamfara State is currently deemed as the most dangerous state in Nigeria. Similarly, in the Northeast, 168 communities were identified. Gombe is the only state that is comparatively safe in the Northeast while there are about 79 wards in Borno State where elections may not hold. Aforesaid report submits that it would be challenging to hold elections in about 114 wards in North-central Nigeria, largely in Kwara, Nasarawa, Niger and Plateau. "In Southeastern Nigeria, 55 communities mainly in Abia, Anambra, and Imo State were referenced as red zones. The findings put the number of communities affected in the South-south at three, all located in Rivers State. THISDAY Newspaper report extrapolated that 90.1 per cent of the purported unsafe communities are domiciled in the north alone while 9.09 per cent representing 68 unsafe communities are in southern Nigeria. A purported policy brief by some northern governors to president Buhari, anticipates that elections may not hold in the North West states of Jigawa, Kaduna, Kano, Katsina, Kebbi, Sokoto and Zamfara in 2023, due to growing insecurity.

For instance, data collated by Punch Newspaper as at December 18, 2022, estimated that no fewer than 50 offices and facilities of the Independent National Electoral Commission were attacked in the past 4 years. Imo State recorded the highest number of attacks on INEC facilities with more than a dozen incidents...and counting. One of the recent attacks happened on Saturday, January 14, 2023 when gunmen numbering about 20 on Saturday, January 14, 2023, attacked INEC's office at Ahiazu Mbaise Local Government Secretariat, Imo State, killing one person in the process. This substantiates the statement of the Resident Electoral Commissioner (REC) of Imo State on

September 7, 2022, that the 2023 general election may not hold in three Local Government Areas (LGAs) in the state, including in Orlu, Orsu, Njaaba (Okigwe LGA should be in the list) due to what can be characterised as hybrid threats. Many communities in the southeast are deserted and the residents live as Internally Displaced People (IDPs) due to the blistering armed conflict by non-state actors and the counter-offensive by government security forces (GSF). Scores of people were killed, and properties worth billions of Naira destroyed in Aku-Okigwe, in Imo State as a result of attacks and invasion of the community by GSF. It is unlikely that normalcy will return, and election conducted in Aku community and others before the election.

A driver and four police orderlies were on Monday, January 02, killed as the convoy of a former governor of Imo State and an APC leader, Chief Ikedi Ohakim was attacked by gunmen at Umualumoke, Oriagu in Ehime Mbano LGA of Imo State. Ohakim escaped death by the hair's breadth because he was in a bulletproof vehicle with two of his children when the gunmen struck. Gunmen on Monday, November 28, 2022, killed the women leader of the Labour Party (LP) in Kaura LGA of Kaduna State, Mrs. Victoria Chintex at her residence in Kaura, Kaduna. The campaign convoy of the presidential candidate of the PDP, former Vice President Atiku Abubakar, was reportedly attacked in Maiduguri, Borno State, on November 9, 2022. Similarly, the Campaign train of the Governorship Candidate of the Peoples Democratic Party – PDP in Lagos State, Dr. Abdulazeed Olajide Adediran (JANDOR) was reportedly attacked on Sunday, 23rd October, 2022 while his entourage was returning from a visitation to members of the party at the Ikoga Junction area of Badagry LGA. Suspected thugs on Monday, October 17, 2022, disrupted the campaign train of the Peoples Democratic Party (PDP) in Kaduna State.

Political Intolerance and the Risk of Election Violence in Nigeria

The National Security Adviser (NSA), Babagana Monguno on Friday, November 11, 2022, stated that “rogues” are planning to disrupt the 2023 elections. Monguno said he was aware that in the last month, at least 52 cases of electoral violence were reported across 22 states in the country. Sequel to the NSA's declaration, the British High

Commissioner to Nigeria, Catriona Wendy Campbell Laing stated that, “When people feel intimidated, they cannot get out to vote, the election itself will not be credible, that is why the violence is of great concern”. On this note, she averred that the United Kingdom will be watching closely any individual who acts violently or incites people through the social media and would not hesitate to impose visa sanction on such individuals. The United Nations and the Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS) on Tuesday, 17 January, 2023, warned Nigeria against violence in this year's general elections. “While the UN cautioned that if things go wrong in Nigeria, there would be serious consequences for the peace and stability of the entire region; the ECOWAS said if violence occurs in Nigeria, no other nation in the sub-region could accommodate Nigerian refugees”.

In new security advisories independently issued on Thursday, January 19, 2023, Australia, United Kingdom and the European Union, warned their citizens to reconsider their intending visits to Nigeria, avoid all political gatherings and election related sites in the lead up to, during and after the election due to the hostile “security climate” and threats preparatory to the 2023 general elections. Recall that in October 2022, the United States, UK, Canada, Germany, and Bulgaria issued terror alerts, warning their citizens in Nigeria to avoid shopping malls, religious centres, and hotels which they said could be targeted by terrorists. In its final report on the 2019 general election, the Nigeria Civil Society Situation Room conservatively estimated that, “At least, 626 people were killed between the start of the campaign in October 2018 and the final election in March 2019”. In 2021, the Armed Conflict Location & Event Data Project (ACLED) recorded a 22% increase in the number of organised political violence events in Nigeria. The violence resulted in over 9,900 reported fatalities, nearly a 30% increase compared to 2020.

Cybersecurity, Election Hacking and Interference

Evidence abound that state-actors and cyber sleuths interfere with the electoral ecosystem. Their interference can range from one or a combination of information operations, disinformation, broadcasting deep-fake videos across social media platforms, to corrupting data,

altering voter registration databases, hence, disenfranchising or impeding citizens' ability to vote, to attempting to tamper with the outcome of vote count, and undermining voters' confidence on the legitimacy, integrity of an election. With an approximately 80 million Nigerians online, social media plays enormous role in Nigerian political space, hence, fake news, disinformation is a thriving industry in Nigeria. For instance, a British Broadcasting Corporation investigation discovered that "political parties in Nigeria are secretly paying social media influencers to spread disinformation about their opponents ahead of the 2023 general elections. According to the BBC's Global Disinformation Team, a politician acknowledged that in addition to doling out gifts and promising contracts, nay, political appointments, his team paid a social media influencer up to 20 million Naira (about (\$45,000; £37,000) for delivering a 'result'. The modus operandi of their strategists entails planting fabricated stories through other micro-influencers aimed at eliciting emotions and misinforming people. Idayat Hassan, director at the Centre for Democracy and Development, says the activities of these influencers are tantamount to "political interference". According to her, "It is undermining trust in democracy, undermining trust in the electoral system, and it is instigating conflict". Election interference is not exclusive to Nigeria. The website of Ghana's election commission was allegedly hit by a cyber-attack in 2016. The commission said an attempt to put up "fake results" failed. Also, in 2021, the German government warned Russia over a wave of cyberattacks - "combining conventional cyberattacks with disinformation and influence operations" on German politicians. Similarly, in a BBC report of 11 September 2020, tech giant, Microsoft sent word that hackers with ties to Russia, China and Iran targeted US and British political parties and tried to meddle in elections. According to a newly declassified US State Department cable, Russia covertly spent more than \$300m since 2014 to try to influence politicians and other officials in more than two dozen countries. Similarly, two Iranian nationals were charged for cyber-enabled disinformation and threat campaign designed to influence the 2020 U.S. presidential election. In the just concluded 2022 Kenyan election, reports indicate that about 200 hacking attempts were made on

election results, between Thursday, 11th August and Friday 12th August.

Thus, it is not surprising that the Chairman of the INEC Boss, Professor Mahmoud Yakubu confirmed sometime in September 2022, that the Commission's "result viewing portal (IREV) during the gubernatorial elections in Ekiti and Osun States, experienced several cyberattacks from hackers across the world, some of them from Asia". I reckon that the risk and threat of election interference will be higher during Nigeria's forthcoming presidential election. It behooves on the INEC to ramp up its cybersecurity defenses (including elimination of human error) and ensure that critical technological infrastructure such as its servers, the Result Viewing (IREV) web portal and the over 200,000 Bimodal Voter Accreditation System (BVAS) that would be deployed across the 176,846 polling units across the country, for the 2023 general election, are not compromised by hackers. According to IBM Cyber Security Intelligence Index Report, human error (and I must add, insider threat) is the main cause of 95% of cybersecurity breaches. In other words, humans are the weakest link in cybersecurity. For instance, citing data shared by cybersecurity firm Trellix, TIME Magazine of October 12, 2022, reports that in Pennsylvania, United States of America, "malicious emails targeting county election workers surged around its primary elections on May 17, 2022, rising more than 546% in six months, to 7,555 by the end of the second quarter of 2022".

Conclusion

It goes without question that the pervasive security challenges in Nigeria will pose tremendous challenges in conducting seamless election simultaneously across Nigeria. Despite aforesaid monies expended on national security, 'ungoverned spaces' proliferates across Nigeria. From the northeast to the southeast, northcentral to the northwest, there are swathes of land where so-called "unknown gunmen", bandits and kidnappers, reign supreme, even imposing "tax", "protection levy" on communities. My prognosis is that unless a miracle happens, a staggered, inconclusive, re-run or a run-off election will not be ruled out for the presidential election. This is because constitutionally, a presidential candidate is required to garner at least 25 per cent of votes cast in two-thirds of Nigeria's 36 states. If Nigeria's

current system of government is not rebooted, recurring quest for the balkanisation of Nigeria will persist and if either the APC or PDP candidate emerges president, secessionist agitation in the southeast will be very dicey, escalate. It would not be Uhuru!

References

- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/561653-inec-releases-date-for-bayelsa-imo-kogi-off-cycle-governorship-elections.html>
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2023/01/48-million-out-of-93-5-million-eligible-voters-are-youths-inec/>
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/501833-apart-from-n40bn-annual-budget-inec-wants-n305bn-to-conduct-2023-elections.html>
- <https://leadership.ng/2023-campaign-finance-inec-invokes-n50000-donation-limit/>
- <https://www.theafricareport.com/185924/nigeria-want-to-be-president-here-is-how-much-it-will-cost-you/>
- <https://punchng.com/over-500000-security-personnel-to-man-polling-booths/>
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/top-news/571543-inec-to-use-100000-vehicles-4200-boats-for-2023-elections-signs-mou-with-transport-unions.html>
- <https://nairametrics.com/2023/01/18/2023-how-inec-plans-to-use-technology-to-track-materials-prof-yakubu/>
- <https://www.channelstv.com/2022/08/09/insecurity-2023-elections-will-hold-defence-chief-assures-nigerians/>
- <https://punchng.com/polls-dhq-to-deploy-troops-in-sokoto-imo-katsina-others/>
- <https://radionigeria.gov.ng/2023/01/18/election-security-igp-issues-revised-guidelines-to-officers/>
- <https://www.tv360nigeria.com/2023-elections-igp-bans-states-security-outfits-from-election-duty/>
- <https://guardian.ng/news/worsening-insecurity-seven-year-n8tr-defence-spending-fresh-n762b-loan-worry-senate-csos/>
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/545386-nigerian-govt-withdrew-1-billion-from-excess-crude-account-for-security-minister.html>
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2022/10/2023-budget-how-n1-55trn-allocated-to-defence-ministry-army-navy-airforcell-be-spent-fg/>
- <https://thenationonlineng.net/cds-nigeria-has-lost-100000-lives-spent-9b-on-boko-haram-insurgency/>
- http://ti-defence.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/DSP_Nigeria_Camouflage_Cash_Web2.pdf
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/546476-majority-of-nigerians-feel-less-safe-than-they-did-five-years-ago-report.html>
- <https://www.channelstv.com/2022/09/20/fgs-capacity-to-secure-nigeria-shaky-southern-govs-laud-northern-govs-call-for-state-police/>
- <https://guardian.ng/news/senators-across-parties-threaten-to-impeach-buhari-over-insecurity/>
- <https://www.channelstv.com/2022/04/19/afe-babalola-calls-for-interim-government-in-place-of-2023-elections/>
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/top-news/524531-afe-babalola-wants-2023-elections-suspended-recommends-interim-govt.html>
- <https://punchng.com/buhari-needs-tenure-extension-to-curb-insecurity-san/>
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2022/06/okotie-at-63-i-wish-to-head-interim-govt/>
- <https://guardian.ng/news/2023-im-not-sure-yet-if-there'll-be-an-election-says-pastor-adeboye/>
- <https://www.ndr.org.ng/uk-government-expresses-anxiety-over-2023-elections/>
- <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2023/01/19/olanipekun-powers-arrogated-to-inec-chairman-in-section-65-of-electoral-act-dangerous/>
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2023/01/38-days-to-polls-joined-in-791-lawsuits-inec-expresses-satisfaction-with-preparations/amp/>
- <https://guardian.ng/news/group-raises-alarm-over-alleged-plot-to-sabotage-elections-urges-buhari-to-intervene/>
- <https://businessday.ng/news/article/group-warns-of-threat-to-2023-polls-in-northeast-nigeria/>
- <https://leadership.ng/just-in-2023-elections-may-be-affected-by-insecurity-says-inec/>

- <https://www.icirnigeria.org/insecurity-2023-elections-may-not-hold-political-parties-council-warns/>
- <https://cddwestafrica.org/nigerias-presidential-polls-a-swot-analysis/>
- <https://www.thecable.ng/exclusive-elections-may-not-hold-in-several-north-west-states-over-insecurity-governors-tell-buhari>
- <https://www.thecable.ng/insecurity-will-elections-hold-in-2023>
- <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2022/10/02/insecurity-threatens-conduct-of-2023-elections-in-686-communities/>
- <https://www.thecable.ng/exclusive-elections-may-not-hold-in-several-north-west-states-over-insecurity-governors-tell-buhari>
- <https://punchng.com/50-inec-offices-attacked-in-four-years-data/>
- <https://dailypost.ng/2023/01/15/gunmen-attack-imo-inec-office-kill-one-say-no-election-in-biafra-land/>
- <https://independent.ng/2023-election-may-not-hold-in-3-lgas-in-imo-inec/>
- <https://www.clingendael.org/pub/2021/countering-hybrid-threats/2-hybrid-threats-searching-for-a-definition/>
- <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2023/01/03/four-policemen-killed-as-gunmen-attack-ohakims-convoy/>
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2022/11/gunmen-kill-labour-party-women-leader-in-kaduna/>
- <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2022/11/09/atikus-campaign-convoy-attacked-in-maiduguri-apc-pdp-trade-blame/>
- <https://gazettengr.com/pdp-claims-assassination-attempt-on-jandor-blames-apc/>
- <https://www.channelstv.com/2022/10/17/thugs-disrupt-pdp-rally-in-kaduna-atiku-fumes/>
- <https://www.arise.tv/with-52-violence-cases-in-one-month-nsa-monguno-says-rogues-planning-to-disrupt-2023-elections/>
- <https://guardian.ng/news/2023-uk-is-watching-nigeria-closely-british-high-commissioner-tells-politicians/>
- <https://dailytrust.com/un-ecowas-warn-nigeria-against-election-violence/>
- <https://punchng.com/2023-uk-eu-australia-issue-security-alerts/>
- <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/343971-626-killed-during-2019-nigeria-elections-report.html>
- <https://acleddata.com/10-conflicts-to-worry-about-in-2022/nigeria/>
- <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-63719505>
- <https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-38247987>
- <https://www.dw.com/en/germany-warns-russia-over-cyberattacks-ahead-of-election/a-59101191>
- <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54110457>
- <https://www.forbes.com/sites/joewalsh/2022/09/13/russia-has-secretly-spent-300-million-to-influence-foreign-elections-us-says/?sh=19ff9c6e4784>
- <https://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/two-iranian-nationals-charged-cyber-enabled-disinformation-and-threat-campaign-designed>
- <https://nairametrics.com/2022/09/09/inec-reveals-cyberattacks-on-its-portal-during-ekiti-osun-governorship-polls/>
- <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2022/07/31/inec-to-deploy-over-200000-bvas-for-2023/>
- <https://thehackernews.com/2021/02/why-human-error-is-1-cyber-security.html#:~:text='Human%20error%20was%20a%20major,in%2095%25%20of%20all%20breaches.&text=Mitigation%20of%20human%20error%20must,cyber%20business%20security%20in%202021.>
- <https://time.com/6221168/election-workers-cyberattacks-midterms-2022/>

ARMS PROLIFERATION AND HUMAN SECURITY IN OGUN STATE, NIGERIA

Olaifa Temitope A.

Abstract

The spate of violence in Nigeria has assumed an alarming dimension since after the return to democracy 1999. A sudden upsurge of ethnic violence heralded the President Obasanjo's regime, a menace he suppressed with all the military vehemence he could muster however with minimal results. The issue of self-realisation came to the fore with various ethnic groupings jostling for prominence over others. Nigeria began to experience incidences of bomb blasts, kidnapping, and other forms of violent manifestations of human insecurity. Hitherto, the nation had had to grapple with incidences of armed robbery, pipeline vandalism, ethno-religious conflicts, ethno-militia riots, land and chieftaincy disputes which had left in their trails large number of deaths and casualties. Scholars of peace studies and social sciences have laid this at the feet on many theoretical frameworks particularly the post-colonial state theory and some other theoretical constructs. In Ogun State, Nigeria, conflicts bordering on trans-border crimes, political violence, bank robbery, Herders/Farmers conflicts, kidnapping and a host of others are endemic. Although the use of explosives is not rampant, other forms of SALW are frequently deployed by criminals for their operations. The proliferation of Small Arms and Light Weapons (SALW) ultimately answers for the ease with which these crimes against humanity are perpetrated. This paper sets out to identify peculiar conflicts in Ogun State, examine its crime rate in relation to proliferation of arms, what factors predisposes the state to heavy presence of arms, the level of human security enjoyed in the state and the collective efforts deployed to curtail weapon possession and crime in the state. Some peacebuilding approaches to curtailing the menace shall be proffered.

Keywords: Security, Human insecurity, Herder/Farmer Conflict, Small Arms, Peacebuilding

Introduction

The 20th century witnessed two world wars and an "ignominious series of civil wars, genocide and ethnocide on an unprecedented scale" (Rupesinghe, 1998) and the 21st century has not been any different. These acts are perpetuated by the means of arms. Arms are destructive and during the times of war, people often direct their ingenuity to the local production of weapons, especially guns. Reports reveal that bans on the sale of arms are not adhered to in full by all governments. In most societies where internal conflicts took place, the ownership of a weapon is seen to be essential for survival, both as protection and as an economic asset.

Arms proliferation has led to more humanitarian emergencies than anything else. Arms create enemies, violence and insecurity. This is because its presence portends war. On the other hand, arms control in a conflict region, in the post conflict era and in global stance commences at the point of importation. The end of the bipolar world changed the nature of arms control and disarmament the world over. Before now, the security of the international system that was based on bipolarity and deterrence posed a great threat to human existence. This reflected in the period of the cold war when arms control and disarmament appeared to be the highest priority of the bipolar powers in maintaining a balance.

According to Adams D. Rotfeld (2001) arms control was considered to be a pillar that supported strategic stability and maintained the balance of power between the superpowers and their respective allies. The predominant goals of traditional arms control theory, as developed in the late 1950s and early 1960s was to enhance security, and major powers shared in interest in avoiding global nuclear annihilation. The achievement of the goals above was made possible, with ability of the then two powers to move beyond their deep ideological and political differences and engaged in a dialogue with the end

of the cold war. However arms control experienced a fundamental change.

National security remains a priority to any nation and Nigeria is not an exception. Security entails a situation when a nation feels free from political pressures, economic coercion, external aggression, and situations when the nation can develop and progress freely. However, the Nigerian state since independence in 1960 has gone through several military coups, civil war between 1967-1970-despotic military regimes with very few civilian administrations. Therefore, to provide for corporate unity and security for her citizens is one of the statutory and constitutional responsibilities of the Nigerian state. These divergent security challenges are to be examined by this work with a view to recommending ways of ameliorating these challenges since security is important on its own merit as a pre-requisite for developments in any society.

The Nigerian nation has suffered security challenges of various dimensions since its independence in 1960 (Phenson, 2014:5). These include poverty, proliferation and availability of small arms and light weapons, weak intelligence, weak database democratic culture and insecurity dilemma (Akpan, 2012:34 - 64). Hence, the nation has not achieved the desired peace and perfect security needed for development. Due to this, peace, security and stability have eluded the country. However, other areas that are posing threats to the Nigerian nation include; communal clashes, lack of democratic culture, financial crimes, poverty, ethnicity, religious extremism and so forth. In addition, there are political and socio-economic security-related problems such as tribalism, false image of who we are, leadership, Nigerian-style, lack of patriotism, social injustice and the culture of mediocrity, indiscipline, corruption and ethnicity (Achebe, 1983: 45), and most importantly, the oil-related security challenges which have bedeviled the Niger-Delta region.

Nigeria is highly diverse, pluralistic and heterogeneous or multiethnic and multi-religions with over two hundred ethno linguistic groups and two major religious groups. Thus, sequel to the amalgamation of the Northern and the Southern protectorates in 1914, the mistake of 1914 so called, two major issues are said to be dividing

Nigeria, namely, ethnicity and religions, that one often wonders which of them divides Nigeria more. These two divisive elements in the contemporary Nigeria result to numerous ethno-religious violence in the Northern part of Nigeria (Aniche, 2006).

The colonial authority created these diversities but made little effort to unite the country rather deepened division of the country through divide and rule aimed at frustrating any concerted or united resistance against it in order to perpetually suppress the people. At the independence, the political leadership and indeed the political class further deepened these divisions created by colonial rule by raising ethno-religious consciousness at the expense of class consciousness on their intense power struggles and political contests for the control of the Nigerian state (Okafor, Okeke and Aniche, 2012). Thus, the process of state formation and nation-building are at the incipient stage.

Therefore, ethno-religious conflicts seem to be a part of the unfinished business of state formation and nation building. All these constitute part of the demand factors for proliferation of small arms and light weapons (SALW) in Nigeria. The point is that the proliferation of SALW in Nigeria is a product of failure of political leadership due to bad leadership, poor governance, militarization of the society and state violence leading to poverty, mass unemployment, economic crisis of development and other forms of poor human development indices in Nigeria (John, Mohammed, Pinto and Nkanta 2007). Nigeria is a source/origin, transit and destination of SALW. The causes of the proliferation of SALW is well documented in the literature, for examples, crime, revolts, subversion, sabotage, religious crisis, communal conflicts, social agitations, micro-nationalism, insurrection, terrorism, insurgency, riots, militancy, electoral violence, political violence, social interest, ethnic tensions, cross border smuggling, porous borders, black marketeering, local manufacturing, privatization of security, insecurity, poverty, economic crisis, mass unemployment, among others. Some of the scholars focus on the supply side or push factors of proliferation of SALW like willing sellers, lucrateness, and porous borders while others concentrate on demand or pull factors like crime, violence, conflicts, riots and unrests (Ayissi and

Sall (eds), 2005; Florquin and Berman (eds), 2005; Vines, 2005; Hazen and Horner (eds), 2007; Stohl and Tuttle 2009; Chuma-Okoro, 2011; Nte, 2011). Nigeria is a diverse and a vast country covering 923, 768 square kilometers with more than 36, 450 kilometers of land and maritime borders, and shares land borders with four countries namely, Benin Republic in the West, Chad and Niger in the North, and Cameroon in the East. It shares international water Lake Chad in the North with Niger, Chad and Cameroon, and a maritime border coastline in the Gulf of Guinea or Atlantic Ocean. Along the Western border, Nigeria has 770 kilometers of shared land border with the Republic of Benin, in the North, around 1,500 kilometers with Niger and 90 kilometers with Chad and in the West, 1,700 kilometers with Cameroon. Along the Southern coastline it also shares 853 kilometers of maritime border with the Atlantic Ocean known as the Gulf of Guinea. All totaling an outstretch of about 4910 km of borders (Yacubu, 2005; Stohl and Tuttle, 2009; Nte, 2011).

Despite the effort of cross-border security agencies like the Nigeria police, customs service, Immigration services, etc, Nigeria borders have been described as porous allowing illicit arms trafficking resulting to proliferation of SALW. Nigeria is a source/origin, transit and destination of illicit and illegal arms trafficking. Therefore, the source of proliferation of SALW is a well linked to local manufacturing. Even the legal acquisition of SALW for various security agencies by the Nigerian government eventually illegally finds their way to militia groups (Yacubu, 2005; Adejo, 2009; Nte, 2011). Not surprisingly, out of the 640 million small arms circulating globally, it is estimated that 100 million are found in Africa about 30 million in sub-Saharan Africa and 8 million in West Africa, alone.

In West Africa, evidences of proliferation has become an extreme concern. Out of the 650 million SALW circulating globally, some estimated 7 million are in West Africa, and 77,000 small arms are in the hands of major West African insurgent groups (*Small Arms Survey*, 2003: 82). In West Africa, the cost of obtaining small arms are relatively easy and at low prices. For example, according to military sources in Nigeria, pistols can be obtained for between N3, 000 (about US\$25) and N7, 000 (about US\$58), depending on the type, seller, and area of purchase. In zones of

conflict such as the Mano River Union (MRU), which is comprised of Guinea-Conakry, Liberia, and Sierra Leone, small arms appear easier to obtain illicitly than in more stable areas, and at considerably cheaper prices, although these can be extremely volatile due to market conditions (Ebo, 2003).

The majority of these SALW about 59% are in the hands of civilians, 38% are owned by government armed forces, 2.8 % by police and 0.2% by armed groups. The gun trade is worth \$ 4 billion annually, of which up to \$ 1 billion may be unauthorized or illicit. Eight million new guns are manufactured every year by at least 1, 249 companies in 92 countries. Ten to fourteen billion units of ammunition are manufactured every year enough to kill every person in the world twice over. African countries spent over 300 billion dollars on armed conflict between 1990 and 2005 equalling the sum of international aid that was granted to Africa within the same period. An estimated 79% of small arms in Africa are in the hands of civilians (Ibrahim, 2003; Stohl and Tuttle, 2009; Nte, 2011).

In Nigeria between 1999 and 2003, there were over 30 communal clashes, sectarian violence and ethno-religious conflicts with each claiming hundreds of lives and properties, and internal displacement of women and children. The proliferation and use of SALW in ethno-religious clashes and armed robbery have killed more than 10,000 Nigerians, an average of 1000 people per year since 1999. The majority of casualties about 66% in Kano riot of 2004 were SALW victims sustaining permanent disabilities. Injuries due to SALW have increased as much as ten-fold in urban Nigeria because most homicides are committed using SALW (John, Mohammed, Pinto and Nkanta, 2007; Nte, 2011).

The problems of armed violence and proliferation of SALW are worsened by the inability of the police to reduce violent crime, ensure law and order and provide adequate security to the populace. None of the security agent currently possesses the training, resources or personnel to perform their duties effectively due to lengthy and porous nature of Nigerian borders (Hazen and Horner, 2007). Nte (2011) posits that there is a direct link between the acquisition of weapons like SALW and escalation conflicts into a full-blown war.

In the face of massive industrialisation across several states in the country, efforts at incorporating security measures to arrest security threats, free movements of sophisticated weapons and debug modern techniques employed by criminals to perpetuate their evil act had not met up with the ingenuity and pace of crime in the country. This allows kidnapping, assassination, bank robbery, trafficking and wide availability of SALW which is used in fuelling communal conflict, political instability and pose a threat, not only to national security, but also to sustainable development. This prompted an inquiry to investigate the causes, effects and possible solution to check the security hazards facing the society.

Theoretical Framework

The Post-Colonial State Theory

This treatise is aimed at examining the role of policy makers and/or the state in checking light weapons in Nigeria, the theory of post-colonial state will be adopted as the framework of analysis. This theory was developed by Karl Marx in his contribution to the analysis of the inherent characteristics, contradictions, and dynamics of post-colonial peripheral capitalist and developing states.

The theory contends that the state is an independent force and a neutral observer that caters for the common interest of the community. The executive of the modern state is but a committee for managing the whole affairs of the bourgeoisie, or constant preservation, protection of the dominant class; the domination and exploitation of others, and the appropriation of the labour of others through force or other means. Also, the theory depicts the picture of how a typical African state tries to replicate the concepts of African states (Marx, and Engels 1977).

Colonialism defined the character of post-colonial state, in the sense that in their quest to secure and perpetuate their economic interests, the colonizers discouraged the rise of a strong bourgeoisie instead and planted stooges. Having a very weak economic base, these stooges resorted to using the state for primitive capital accumulation thus becoming a ready instrument for class formation and domination. In the words

of Ake, (1998) colonial rule left most of the African states a legacy with of intense and lawless political competition amidst an ideological void and a rising tide of the expectation of a better life. The political environment at independence was profoundly hostile to development. Hence the struggle for power was so absorbing than anything else, including development, was relegated to the background (Olutuah, 2007).

As those elites outside the corridors of power sought to pull together credible force to challenge those in power as well was to limit to a significant extent their own exposure to harassment and abuse, those in power were obsessed with the consolidation of power and crushing any form of opposition. This led to arm race which is characterized by the massive investments in arms and ammunitions. This is done in a bid to balance, maintain, and sustain power. Also, investments in arms and ammunition gave rise to the formation of arms gangs as instrument of oppression to silence and persecute opposition. The whole process culminates into the proliferation of SALW in the society.

Conceptual Framework

Small Arms and Light Weapons (SALW)

There are no universally accepted definitions of SALW. This is because there is a continuous growth on scholars understanding of what constitutes these categories of weapons which has been powered by changes due to the dynamics of technological development. These tend to describe such arms and weapons either by their configuration, characteristics, size, user perspective or a combination of some of these. The Royal Military College of Science (RMCS) Handbook (1993) on weapons and vehicles defines small arms as "man portable, largely shoulder controlled weapons of up to 12.7mm (0.5") caliber; such weapons generally have a flat trajectory and an effective operational range of 0-800m, although this varies considerably with caliber and weapon type, certain weapons can also provide neutralizing fire out to 1800m".

The UN Panel of Governmental Experts on Small Arms (1997) considers SALW as those weapons ranging from knives, clubs and machetes to weapons particularly below the caliber of 100mm. Small arms are those weapons manufactured to

military specification and designed for use by one person, whereas light weapons are those used by several persons working as a crew. The Bureau of Political-Military Affairs (2001) of the US Department of State describes SALW “as encompassing man-portable firearms and their ammunition primarily designed for individual use by military forces as lethal weapons.” It further explains that a typical list of small arms would include self-loading pistols, rifles and carbines, sub-machine guns, assault rifles and light machine guns. Michael (2001) views small arms as “weapons that can be carried by an individual. This includes everything from revolvers and pistols to machine guns, light anti-tank weapons and shoulder fired surface-to-air missiles.”

The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), in 1983, enlarged the original World War II definition of small arms as encompassing “all crew-portable direct fire weapons of a caliber less than 50mm and which include secondary capability to defeat light armour and helicopters.” The NATO definition brings most automatic assault rifles such as Ak-47 series, USM16, the Israeli Uzi rifle, as well as all types of rocket-propelled grenade launchers (RPGs), machine/sub-machine guns, shoulder fired surface-to-air missiles (SAMs) under the category of small arms (Obasi, 2001). It has been argued that the ECOWAS Small Arms Moratorium (1998) left out weapons such as knives, axes and clubs in its categorization of small arms although these weapons, which are traditionally made by local blacksmiths, are readily the first set of weapons used in escalating violent conflicts and crimes at the community level. An inclusive definition of SALW should embrace these categories of weapons (Ochoche, 2001).

Movements of SALW in Nigeria

Poverty, low-standard of living, failure of the government to guarantee public security and makes it an issue of private competence, smuggling, corruption, and criminality have been attributed as possible factors instigating the unchecked movements of SALW in Nigeria (Musa, 1999; 2002; Obasi, 2001). Identified sources of SALW circulation in Nigeria include local fabrication (Katsina, Kaduna, Awka and Calabar), the residue of guns that were used during the Nigeria Civil War (1967-1970), and arms theft from government armories (Academic Associates

Peace Works, 2005). Furthermore, smuggling from neighboring countries, the activities of dishonest government-accredited importers, returnees from international peacekeeping operations, insurgents and dissidents from neighboring countries, and some of the multinational oil corporations operating in the Niger Delta are other sources for the proliferation of SALW in Nigeria.

Facilitating this sequence of operations are the lengthy and porous borders, unguarded airports, and numerous ports along the southern coast, smuggling and cross-border trade which are often difficult to detect and monitor. It has been frequently reported that SALW are imported into the country due to the heavy presence of foreign-made weapons, the exact entrance routes of these weapons cannot be categorically stated. A number of transit countries are often mentioned including neighbouring countries of Benin, Cameroon, Chad, and Niger, as well as Gabon and Guinea-Bissau (Ojudu, 2007). Other reported sources include Côte d'Ivoire, Liberia, South Africa, Turkey, and Ukraine, as well as Bulgaria, Kosovo, and Serbia (Ojudu, 2007).

However, there are no concrete evidences of SALW transfers which make it difficult to monitor trafficking routes, transit countries, and sources. Towns known for the availability of weapons, including Asaba, Benin City, Warri, Aba, Onitsha, Enugu, Owerri, Awka, and Port Harcourt (Small Arms Survey, 2007). Olori (2004) claimed that large quantities of arms and ammunition smuggled through neighbouring countries, from the Tudu arms market in Ghana make their way to Nigeria through Togo and Benin. In the light of this, some notorious arms smuggling frontiers in Nigeria are in the south-west (Idi-Iroko in Ogun state and Seme in Lagos state), in the south (the portcity of Warri in Delta state), and in the north-east at the border with Niger and Cameroon (Adamawa, Borno, and Yobe states) (Ebo, and Mazal, 2004).

Arms that come into the country through the southern ports are distributed in the southern region, or moved further north to primary distribution points, and then on to secondary distribution points. Some of these weapons will move farther north, even when the north appears to have additional sources of small arms through

the borders with Niger and Chad in the north-east. Entry points here include Maigatari, Nguru, and Mallam Falori (Adejo, 2005:93). In spite of the great uncertainty clouding SALW distribution points in the country, one thing that cannot be contested is the high demand and circulation of SALW in regions such as South-East, North-West and the Niger-Delta. This is due to the high insurgent and ethno-militia activities in the regions. This calls for further concerns as to how the free movement of SALW can be curbed or reduced, if not eliminated.

Human Security

Human security can be described as a state of confidence afforded man by the absence of threat to his life and property in the present, and an assurance of a secure future. It encompasses the safety of a person's life, property, and the protection of his rights which are fundamental to his development. In modern times, human security is the latest conception of security. It is generally defined as safety from chronic threats such as hunger, disease, and oppression, and protection from the sudden hurtful impact in the patterns of everyday life (Gladitsch, 2001). Based on this it can be opined that if adequate attention is paid to issues of human security, there may be very few post – conflict settings around. State actors have begun to show deep concern in the spill-over effects of any insecurity in their neighbouring countries on their own internal security. For example, one of the reasons why Nigeria intervened and ensured the resolution of the armed conflicts in Liberia and Sierra- Leone was the negative impact that those violent conflicts would have (which it eventually had) on her internal security. Human security focuses on the individual as the object of obligation. This type of security is seen as a function of good living standard enjoyed or denied the people. Human security therefore encompasses the security of a person property, assets, pre-condition of people's improvement of lives, and protection of human rights that are fundamental to sustainable development.

Security management was in time past, the prerogative of government. The constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria unequivocally states in Chapter II, section 14 (2):

It is hereby declared that:

- a) *Sovereignty belongs to the people of Nigeria from whom the government through this Constitution derives all its powers and authority;*
- b) *The security and welfare of the people shall be the primary purpose of government; and*
- c) *The participation by the people in their government shall be ensured in accordance with the provisions of this Constitution.*

The mandate of the government of the Federal Republic of Nigeria to protect its citizens from both internal and external security threats is unassailable going by the letters of the constitution stated above. Section (b) above is emphatic on this.

Arms Distribution Pattern as Threat to Security

Proliferation of weapons has really posed a great challenge to the maintenance of law and order in Ogun State. The adverse effect of this threat to the state security has necessitated giving greater security priority by the state government. Ogun State being the Gateway state experienced part of the spilling effects of the Liberia and Sierra Leone Civil Wars as a result of illegal arms from these neighbouring countries through the ex-combatants and Nigerian soldiers that brought them illegally to Nigeria and her nearness to Lagos also expose her to security challenge. The Mega city ambition of Lagos State Government which has displaced many Lagos residents that eventually ran to Ogun State to re-settle are some of the reasons for the upsurge in the robbery incidents that resurfaced in Ogun State in recent time.

The proliferation of weapons has really affected the security and peace of the contemporary Global system. According to the Nairobi Declaration, (March 2010). "The problem of the proliferation of illicit small arms and light weapons in the region has been exacerbated by internal political strife and extreme poverty ... a comprehensive strategy to arrest and deal with the problem must include putting in place structure and processes to promote democracy, the observance of human rights, the rule of law and good governance as well as economic recovery and growth. The effects of maladministration in Nigeria because of incessant military coup, unfit and incapable leaders, greed,

corruption and lack of continuity in government policies, have robbed the Nation of good, safe and secure environment. With huge amount of expenditure allocated to security in the annual budgets, lack of focus, direction and political will are the bane of Nigerian leaders. As a result, the crime rate of banditry, arson, communal conflicts, religious crisis, kidnapping and assassination has gone up in Nigeria since 1990s. For these to abate, proactive measure must be taken to address the issue.

Dynamics of SALW-induced Conflict in Ogun State

Ogun State Nigeria was created in 1976. It is within South-West Nigeria. It was named after River Ogun which runs across it from north to south right through to Lagos and empties into the lagoon. It is strategically located being bordered on the east by Ondo State, in the north by Oyo and Osun States in the west by the Republic of Benin and in the south by Lagos State. Going by the results of the 2006 census, it has a population of 3,751,140 with 1,864,907 males and 1,886,233 females. However the projected population as at 2011 puts it at 4,397,604 with 2,186,301 males and 2,211,303 females.

The people of Ogun State belong to the Yoruba ethnic group which spreads beyond its western border into the Republics of Benin to as far as Togo and Ghana with substantial diaspora elements in Brazil, Cuba and Sierra Leone. It has its ethnic sub-groups as Egba, Yewa, Awori, Egun, Remo, Ikale, Ilaje Anago, Ketu and Olori. English Language is however the official Language although the population generally speaks Yoruba apart its peculiar dialects.

In spite of her dangling statistics, the state over the years has been susceptible to various forms of SALW induced violence. This include:

Trans-Border Crimes

The proximity of Ogun State to the western borders of Nigeria has made it vulnerable to trans-border crimes. Goods stolen in Nigeria are easily transported across the border to the neighbouring Republic of Benin. The trans-border crimes prevalent in the state range from drug peddling to armed-robbery to human smuggling and trafficking to kidnapping. Smuggling of goods across Idiroko border is one crime taken for

granted in the state as criminals have devised innumerable tactics of beating border security rendering the security agencies at the borders practically ineffective.

The inadequacy of border posts along Nigerian boundaries with its neighbours has exacerbated the situation as smugglers ply unmanned boundaries transporting their illegally imported goods into and out of the country with the collaboration of residents of these boundary communities. The situation is rife in Ogun State being a gateway state. Goods enter and exit through many border communities like Ilara.

Awori/Owu Chieftaincy Tussle

The Owu Egba/Awori Otta clash of April 2006, was said to have been triggered by the alleged imposition of monarchs on the Awori people by the Olowu of Owu, Oba Adegboyega Dosunmu. Consequently, the two tribal groups became charged and their domains became battle-fields of a sort. Otta, the commercial nerve-centre of the state became completely paralyzed as motorists deserted the roads and industries and markets could not open for a long period.

In the fracas between the Aworis and Owu, no fewer than sixteen (16) people lost their lives while others were severely injured in the Sango-Otta clash. An Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Sunny Ukata, was reportedly shot in the eye by the protesters, who were armed with cudgels, machetes and other forms of Small Arms and Light Weapons (SALW). The then Governor of Ogun State, Otunba Gbenga Daniel, declared a dusk-to-dawn curfew in the Ado-Odo/Ota Local Government Area and this gave some respite although all it could afford was 'negative peace'.

Farmers/Fulani Herdsmen Conflict in Yewa, Ogun State

Fulani herdsmen came from different countries and states into Yewaland with large numbers of cattle. They go into the area of grazing which the farmer cultivated their crops without demarcation of portion and destroy the farmlands. Herds are seen reared by who is a teenager boys who are stark illiterates and incapable of effectively monitor about 300-400 cows.

Also, because of population explosion of the number of herdsmen and cattle in the area there is

more pressure on the farmers. The farmers were expanding while the pasture, keeps reducing now, the land is in short supply and the non-capacity to farm due to advancement in technology caused the inadequacy about Twenty five years ago, about Twenty five thousand cattle were brought to Yewa land by the Fulani herdsmen. When asked on how many are expected this year. The Seriki Fulani Alhaji Mohammed Laban disclosed that an estimated 500,000 cattle is expected to be brought to the area for grazing from Northern part of Nigeria alone, while another 250,000 is expected from Mali, Niger, Chad and others countries for sale. But before selling them the cattle will still graze and be move about. This is much and will drastically reduce the volume of land for farmers and nothing is put in place to pacify them.

Furthermore, lack of communication and understanding has widened gap of reconciliation among the parties. When crisis erupted, the language, culture, value, and importance of the damages done to farmers but due to the (over) or reaction of the farmers, they retaliate by bringing out gun, rape, and burn down farms, houses and vice versa. Comprehensive Communication Mechanism must use put in place.

Apart from the destruction to farmland the cattle after grazing go to the streams to drink water in which the indigene fetch, drink and do other house chores and most of the time there was no water. Many preventable and non-preventable disease have been encountered and suffered from by the people which have led to series conflicts. Even it was suggested that bore holes be dug for the farmers. This is not enough are we saying they should not have any contact with their God given endowments and nature no.

Menace of Tokunbo Drivers

In Nigeria particularly in the border areas, to which Ogun State falls, the menace of the *tokunbo* couriers have proven so powerful and intractable. Most regulatory agencies particularly the Nigeria Customs Services have been found to be ineffective in controlling the rate at which unlicensed cars are smuggled through *Seme* and *Idiroko* borders of the country. These socio-economic invaders enter the country with an endless convoy of fully-lighted cars shooting sporadically as they advance until branch at their different destinations. All government agencies

along their way run for cover as they make their 'triumphal entry' into the country. The presence of these couriers is heavily felt in Otta which is about a thirty-five minute auto-drive from the *Idiroko* border. Citizens of that area cannot ignore the record of death of innocent residents crushed by ruthless reckless and deadly drivers and those hacked down by their stray bullets.

Bank Robbery

Abeokuta Bank Robbery: On February 11, 2009, some dare devil armed robbers struck at the University of Agriculture (UNNAB) now Federal University of Agriculture Abeokuta. According to an eye witness, the bandits 'ride in a jeep and a saloon car' into the mini- campus of the university at Isale- Igbehin at about 10:00 a.m. After gaining entry into the bank they shot and killed a policeman as he drove his car into the premises and started shooting sporadically into the air to prevent people from hindering their operation. They held customers in the bank hostage for about 30 minutes and at the end of their operation, 3 people were feared dead comprising a policeman, a bank official and a student of the institution. After this attack, series of threats were issued to banks in the 'Rock' city in 2011 and 2012 but the prompt security response by concerned security agents thwarted the threats.

Sagamu Bank Robbery: On 24/11/ 2012, about forty two (42) fully armed men stormed the peaceful town of Sagamu at about 11:00a.m and attacked four banks with impunity. Before the attack, the robbers according to a reliable source sent an advanced notice to the banks in the area and had made three unsuccessful attempts. On the day of the incident, they stormed Sabo area in Sagamu and shot sporadically to scare residents away and forced their entry into Guarantee Trust Bank, Diamond, Skye and Zenith Banks using explosives to blow off both the entrance doors and vaults of the banks and carted away huge sums of money.

Some sources confirmed that an attempt to rob Intercontinental Bank nearby was restricted by local vigilante group that engaged the robbers in a (fire for fire) battle. This robbery incident left about ten people dead and twenty other injured. The only resistance beside the vigilante group was

some students whose efforts diverted the robbers movement through Iperu – Ago Iwoye axis.

In this robbery operation, law enforcement agents were on holiday because they cannot as at then, withstand the fire power of these men of the underworld. About eight people lost their lives including two vigilante group in the incident.

What is unique in this operation is that the weapons used and men involved after police arrest and investigation revealed that six members of this gang came from Sagamu/ Ogere while the rest came from Niger Delta area and resembled the outlawed Niger Delta Militants.

Ago -Iwoye Bank Robbery: On 17 February 2012, a team of trigger happy robbers raided five Banks at Olabisi Onabanjo University (O.O.U.) permanent site in Ago- Iwoye seven days before the Sagamu incident. That Thursday afternoon when pupils were returning home and traders were preoccupied with their businesses, a convoy of vehicles innocuously came to a halt in front of one of the banks at the school premises and some of the men in the vehicles wrapped with bullets and wielding machine guns streamed out of the bus and tore the air with indiscriminating shooting. For about an hour that they operated, the campus resembled a war theatre. At the end of this 'commando like' operation, three people were killed and several others sustained various degree of injury.

Conclusion

Security challenge affects every facets of human endeavour and cut across the barrier of age, sex, race or nationally. Therefore, all hands must be on deck to nail any threat in the bud before it becomes exacerbated a major one. Security is not manageable; therefore, improvement in human, material, welfare and insurance of security operatives should be constant and frequent in order to keep them abreast of events concerning their profession and the society. It is suggested here that security education of members of the public is very essential especially in area of reporting incidence before actual crime takes place as these criminals live among us.

Recommendations

The following measures are recommended in order to check security challenges in the state;

Security education: This is a situation whereby the members of the public will be enlightened and taught how to achieve alertness, vigilance and agility. Aja (1999:36) states that on the whole, security education is better achieved through public seminars and conferences.

Various Institutions Should endeavour and ensure necessary installations, maintenance and operation of appropriate security devices. They should co-operate with the state government to put effective security management which must always anticipate the tactics of those who machines so that such preparation can innate criminal techniques.

Banks are to be equipped with general surveillance systems including photographic, recording and reproducing images of persons within banking premises with sufficient clarity at a secluded area.

Installation of modern devices: robbery, fire and burglary alarm system at which rescue from security agents can arrive at least five minutes during occurrence instead of declaring biogas yearly net profit and lots of insensitive spending.

Banks and other private and public institutions: Should be invest and rely on electronic technology to complement physical security rather than neglecting human security.

Secure future for law enforcement agents: law enforcement agents are not angels. While other citizens are at home, they are outside watching and combating crimes with little or nothing to work with. In order to improve security generally, improve welfare package should be urgently granted unto them. The government should also increase their number while training and re-training programme should be organised for them. Sophisticated weapons should be acquired for them to make their job effective. Finally and importantly, their accommodation should be taken care of while scholarships for their children will encourage them to perform better.

References

Ebo, A. and Mazal, L. (2003) *Small Arms Control in West Africa*. London: International Alert

- Michael, F. (2001) "Counting the Cost of Gun Violence" in *Africa Recovery*, Vol. 14, No.4
- Musa, A. (2002) "Small Arms: A Time Bomb Under West African's Democratization Process" in *The Brown Journal of World Affairs*, Vol.ix, No.1.
- Musa, A.F. (1999) "The Sorrows of War: Small Arms, Conflict and Poverty in West Africa" *Democracy and Development*, Vol.2, No.3
- Obasi, N.K. (2001) *Small Arms and Sustainable Disarmament in West Africa: Progress and Prospects of ECOWAS Moratorium*. Abuja: Apophyl Productions
- Ocheoche, S.A. (2002) Civil-Military Cooperation in the Fight against the Proliferation of Small Arms and Light Weapons. A Paper Presented at a *Seminar on the Establishment of Culture of Peace*, organized by NATCOM, Abuja, November.
- Ojudu, B. (2007) "Gun Smuggling in the Niger Delta", in *World Press Review*
- United Nations (1997) *Report of UN panel of Group of Governmental experts on Small Arms*. New York: United Nations.

AUTHENTIC CIVIC ACTION AS A PANACEA FOR GLOBAL INSECURITY

Moses Aderemi Oketola

ABSTRACT

Global Insecurity has become one of the biggest monsters that have refused to be abated despite all efforts of reputable international organisation, regional organisations and government of nations gearing towards the elimination or reduction of insecurity. The atmosphere in which citizens can live in freedom, peace, safety and be fully involved in the process of governance with guaranteeing of fundamental human rights is still a mirage. International conflicts among nations, tribal/ethnic, religious conflicts and natural disaster and epidemic/pandemic have continued to create increasing sense of insecurity globally. The causes of insecurity in form of bad governance, unemployment, poverty, high cost of living and lots more have continued to evolve. To reduce the level of insecurity, engagement of youths and the populace in civic actions is paramount. The paper will discuss the way authentic civic actions can be used as a tool towards solving the problems of insecurity. Some challenges will be itemised and solutions proffered.

INTRODUCTION

Insecurity is a personal experience characterised by the absence of protection against danger or threat. Insecurity in the form of ethnic, communal and religious crisis has been one of the biggest, most complex and perhaps the most complicated problem facing Nigeria and most countries in the world, whether developed or undeveloped countries. The upsurge in these forms of insecurity has left many countries in pains, suffering and dismay due to the resultant incalculable destruction of lives and properties (Ukwayi & Okpa, 2017).

Insecurity has acquired diverse meanings and interpretations, depending on the nature of the organisation or work environment in which it is being discussed. For example in both the private and public services, what comes to the mind of any discussant is the inability to prevent loss through theft or fraud. In the religious circle, the thrust is

in the inability to worship freely without fear of threat or danger to lives and properties. Thomas Hobbes (1962) opined that the major reason for the existence of a state is for the provision of sustenance of security of lives and properties, law and order in the society; in order words protection of the state against both internal and external aggression. According to Post and Kingsbury, 1991:101, insecurity would mean the inability to provide those means, active and passive, which serve to protect and preserve an environment that allows for the conduct of activities within the organisation without disruption. The South Africa White Paper on National Defense (1996) says that security is: "All-encompassing condition in which individual citizens live in freedom, peace and safety; participate fully in the process of governance; enjoy the protection of fundamental rights; have access to resources and the basic necessities of life; and inhabit an environment which is not detrimental to their health and wellbeing".

In the Human Development Report of 1994; the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) states that the concept of security of territory from external aggression, or as protection of national interests in foreign policy or as a global security from the threat of nuclear holocaust; it has been related more to nation-state than people ...forgotten were the legitimate concerns of ordinary people ...for many of them, security symbolised protection from the threat of disease, hunger, unemployment, crime, social conflict, political repression and environmental hazards (UNDP Human Development Report, 1994:22).

Biblically, in Luke 4:1-13, the story about the temptation of Jesus Christ, clearly teaches us the importance of security. Jesus Christ, immediately after His Baptism at the Jordan River heard a voice from God saying, "This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased. That voice from God was the assurance and guarantee of Jesus' safety as he embarked on His mission to save the entire

humanity from sin and destruction. It was that assurance of God's backing that Satan challenged while tempting Him. He queried the authenticity of His being God's beloved son by saying if you are the son of God, command this stone to become bread when Satan knew that Jesus was seriously hungry. He used the opportunity of Jesus' experience of hunger to test him and challenge the security of His true identity and of interest was the fact that though Satan failed in all the three temptations, the Bible recorded that Satan left Jesus for a while; waiting for an opportune time. He later found the opportune time again when Jesus was to go to the cross and was praying at the garden of gethsemane. That is to stress the importance of one of the components of security which is opportunity. Global insecurity expressly exposed the thriving nature of the third component of security architecture; which is "opportunity". Acknowledging the fact that the three components of security namely; Assets, Threat and Opportunity are the basic legs upon which issues of security stand. Threat to Asset will always be unreal once opportunity is denied. Granting opportunity for threat to evolve will result in insecurity to the assets be it, human, material resources or properties. Consequently, all actions or inactions taken as far as security is concerned have to do with denying the opportunity if the problem of global insecurity will be a thing of the past.

Global insecurity as depicted in the assault on United States Capital, horrific bloodshed in Ethiopia, Taliban triumph in Afghanistan, the Russia – Ukraine war, United States and China tension over power politics; Iran versus United States and Israel, war in Yemen, against Houthi rebels gaining advance into the oil and gas rich governorate of Marib, Israel-Palestine conflicts, Political crisis in Haiti, the Islamist militancy in Africa; the 2020 – 2021 devastating effect of Covid-19 pandemic; one need to question, is there hope or a way out of the spate of global insecurity being witnessed presently. It is perhaps in this context that the organiser of this seminar has come up with the theme: African Ecclesiastical Response to Global Insecurity. This theme is very apt considering the rate at which churches and religious organisations have become the soft targets in the hands of terrorists, bandits, kidnappers and a host of other criminals.

The efforts of United Nations, European Union, African Union, etc., though, very appropriate, have not been able to guarantee the desired peace and security. It is in line with this that a look at authentic civic action is being discussed as a panacea for global insecurity in this paper.

AIM

The aim of this paper is to discuss authentic civic actions as a panacea to global insecurity.

SCOPE

The presentation will cover the following:

- a. Conceptual clarifications
- b. Overview of global insecurity
- c. Causes of insecurity
- d. Authentic civic actions
- e. The impact of religious organisations on civil action
- f. The way forward

CONCEPTUAL CLARIFICATIONS

It is necessary to put the key words in this topic of discussion in perspective to clearly convey the meanings they bear in this presentation. The concepts are authentic, civic actions, panacea and global insecurity.

Authentic: The word authentic as would be used in this paper means: something that is of undisputed origin and not a copy. It is to be genuine and be exactly what it claimed to be. It then implies that it is being fully trustworthy and according with fact. Simply put, authentic means something that is true to its own personality, values, and spirit, regardless of the pressure to act otherwise. The qualities of authentic personality are: they do not seek external validation, tell you the truth even when it may hurt, are emotionally agile, apply Kintsukuroi to their life, willing to learn from mistakes, emotionally independent and able to laugh at themselves.

Civic Action: The word civic action or civic participation will be used interchangeably. The concept of civic action is not clearly defined; nor has it a well-established meaning for example, it is referred to as enabling people to make sure the legislative hear their voices; to building knowledge on important issues and taking action through campaigns to change the behaviour of public and private institutions (e.g. End SARS Protest) to citizen becoming active member in

their community; up to a military force operating in favour of civilians, in areas covering dental, engineering, medical, veterinarian activities. (Andriof, 2002; Della Porta & Diani, 2006, Rubin & Rubin, 1992).

Civic participation is the involvement of individual constituent's or communities in local, state and national government. Civic actions can include voting, political activism, volunteering, community engagement. It is the participation of people in government and democratic processes.

Panacea: The word panacea is used here as a solution or remedy for all security difficulties or corporate ills that has made life to be perceived as being insecure.

Global insecurity: The state of being open to danger or threat, or lack of protection from all perceived or imagine danger be it as a result of man-made or natural disaster. The concept of the 1994 Human Development Report of UNDP is considered appropriate. The report defines several dimensions of human security as: economic security, food security, health security, environmental security, personal security, community security and political security. In its broadest sense therefore, the global security concept combines the two agenda of freedom from fear and freedom from want.

OVERVIEW OF GLOBAL INSECURITY

A quick overview of various conflicts across the globe revealed that there is generally a sense of insecurity in our world. Although someone may argue that the number of major wars has retreated. The number of people killed in fighting worldwide might have declined since 2014, if we count only those dying directly in combat. The Uppsala Conflict Data Programme, figures through the end of 2020 shows battle deaths are down from seven years ago; mostly because Syria's terrible slaughter has largely subsided.

Afghanistan's violence level has sharply dropped since the Taliban seized power in August 2021 but the starvation caused mostly by Western Policies could leave more Afghans dead including millions of children than past decades of fighting. Battle deaths, after all tell a fraction of the story. Yemen's conflict kills more people mostly women and children due to starvation or preventable diseases

than violence. Millions of Ethiopians suffer acute food insecurity due to the country's civil war. Fighting involving Islamists in Africa often does not entail thousands of death but drives millions of people from their homes and causes humanitarian devastation. Worldwide, the number of displaced people, mostly due to war, is at a record high.

Moreover, states compete fiercely even when they are not fighting directly. They conduct battle through cyber-attacks, disinformation campaigns, election interference, economic coercion and by instrumentalisation of migrants. Major and regional powers vie for influence, often through local allies in war zones.

As for Covid-19, the pandemic has exacerbated the world's worst humanitarian disasters and propelled the impoverishment due to rising living costs, inequality; and joblessness that could fuel untold hardships and anger. Apart from the high number of death recorded globally, many countries have been disestablished by its effect. It is recorded that the pandemic influenced the power grab in Tunisia, Sudan's coup and protest in Colombia. The economic hurt Covid-19 has unleashed could strain some countries to a breaking point. It could create a leap from discontent to protest, from protest to crisis and from crisis to conflict. The pandemic's worst symptoms may yet lie head.

The Ukraine/Russia War

The Ukraine Russia War began in 2014 when Putin being angered at what he saw as western-backed overthrow of a president friendly to Moscow, annexed Crimea and backed separatists in Ukraine's Eastern Donbass region; facing a military rout, Ukraine signed two peace accords at the Minsk agreements, largely on Russia's terms. Since then, separatists have held two breakaway areas in Donbass.

The conflict got heated up in 2021 when a truce agreed to by Putin and Ukraine president Volodymyr Zelensky, who came to power in 2019 promised to make peace, fell apart. Russian grievances were clear enough, Moscow is upset at Ukraine's lack of follow-through with the Minsk agreements particularly its denial of "Special Status" to the breakaway regions- which entail autonomy and as Moscow defines it, a say in foreign policy.

Putin angry at what Moscow sees as decades of western encroachment has drawn a new red line on the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO), rejecting not only the idea that Ukraine would join the alliance, as a result of the military collaboration among Kyiv and NATO members, Russia proposes a new European order that would prevent NATO's further enlargement East and curb its military deployments and activities. The eventual movement of Russian troops and its occupation of parts of Ukraine is being condemned worldwide but there is no solution yet as to the alternative to the ongoing war in order to bring peace back to the region.

Back home in Nigeria, the county is still battling with the problem of Boko Haram insurgence, terrorism through the Islamic State of West Africa Province, banditry (ISWAP), kidnapping, hostage taking, vandalism, armed robbery, ritual killing, internal fraud, and a host of others.

CAUSES OF INSECURITY

Many factors have been advanced to be responsible for the problem of insecurity globally. Some have attributed it to poverty and hunger while others perceived the problem as multi-faceted in nature. The various causes of insecurity can be summarised as follows:

1. **Poverty:** Poverty is believed to be one of the causes of insecurity. This is in line with the popular saying that "a hungry man is an angry man". It may be said that the poor people express their anger against a socio-economic and political system that has failed to provide them adequate livelihood. This position is predicated on the fact that over 70% of Nigerians and African countries live below the poverty level.
2. **Unemployment:** The rate of unemployment in Nigeria and other African countries calls for serious concern. The existence of Almajiris in the Northern part of the country is isolated as one of the major causes of spread of terrorism, banditry and kidnappers now spreading across the state. For several years, the ruling elites were accused of absolute neglect of the youth. They denied them food, access to free education as well as voice in government. These deprivations are today working negatively against the

Nigerian State. An army of illiterates and unemployed youth are usually ready tools in the hands of criminal gangs.

3. **Economic Crises and High Cost of Living:** The inability of the government to provide a sustainable economic development is a cause for insecurity. The result of this is the building of embers of violence, and frustrated social environment (Nnou, 1993; Adisa, 2010).
4. **Ethnicity:** In the last decade and until now, nations have witnessed a rise in ethnic nationalism and movements with each ethnic group claiming socio-economic deprivation and marginalisation. This is an attempt by each ethnic group to assert control over its perceived territory and it had led to myriad forms of inter-communal and intra-communal conflict. This coupled with the lack of state capacity to discharge its security functions through effective policing led to the formation of armed ethnic militias, vigilante groups, and community defense groups. According to Col. L.K. Are, (ret'd.), the former Director-General of the State Security Service, he noted, that "The emergence of private armies or militias in Nigeria has serious implications for security. As a symptom, it is indicative of deterioration of the Nigerian political condition. The activities of militias being uncontrolled as it were, tend to exacerbate problems rather than facilitate solution". Col. Are further explained that militias encourage violence and increasing militancy and create insecurity, rather than their purported objective of providing security solution.
5. **Political and Economic Marginalisation:** One of the factors that have been promoting violence in Nigeria and most part of Africa is the problem of marginalisation. The case of the Niger Delta Region in Nigeria is a good example.
6. **Lack of Good Government/Selfish Leadership:** The problem of bad leadership is part of the causes of insecurity. African nations are bedevilled with bad leadership. Many of them lack vision, are selfish and very corrupt. Corruption is one of the identities of most Africa leaders.

7. **Arms Proliferation and Poor Inter-Border Security:** The proliferation of arms and free movement/exchange of arms across national borders in Africa is a serious factor that has been promoting the spread of insecurity. (Igbuzor, 2011).
8. **Weak law Enforcement and Intelligence Services:** The law enforcement and intelligence services are weak in most African states thereby encouraging insecurity. The perpetrators of crimes are rarely arrested, prosecuted and punished to serve as a deterrent for others.

CIVIC ACTIONS

The potential list of civic activities that comprise civic participation is almost endless and varies from place to place. A few example of civic engagement at local levels are: voting, attending a council meeting; volunteering, working at community activity centres, etc.

IMPORTANCE OF CIVIC ACTION TO GOOD GOVERNANCE

According to Alexis de Tocqueville in Democracy in America, "The health of a democratic society may be measured by the quality of functions performed by private citizens. The 'quality of functions' is civic action. Civic actions are an essential part of good local governance because democracy needs them to successfully function. The government united people through common goals and laws. Civic action is essential because it allows citizens to influence policy, local values, and local government priorities. This in turns will leads to higher level of trusts, stronger, happier communities, and create agency among people who are often overlooked and unheard.

BENEFITS OF CIVIC ACTION

Civic action can positively impact local government through voting of the right person into authority and the subsequent benefits that will accrue to the people.

1. **Increasing community engagement:** civics actions are not the same as community engagement but neither can exist in a vacuum. The more engaged residents are in the community, the more they take part in civic actions. Civic action creates a positive cycle that carries with it many benefits including better

governance, health benefits and social cohesion.

2. **Raising inclusion and equity levels:** Civics action helps people of different background, different language and tribe to feel comfortable despite their level of education, family status and more. Civic actions help to empower all and sundry, helps government understands their people's needs and priorities.
3. **Improving physical and mental health –** studies have shown that civic action has a secondary effect of improving physical and mental health. Volunteering in any capacity helps maintain mental health through increasing your network of friends and resources.
4. **Creating next generation leaders:** Civic action/engagement by residents under the age of 25 years could make a difference. Civically involved youth need guidance, education, mentors and skills to become the next generation of leaders.

There are many programmes that could encourage the younger generation to not only understand their government, but to participate in it as well. It is important that all generations are involved in passing the touch of citizen engagement and keeping the flame alive for all citizens.

CHALLENGES TO AUTHENTIC CIVIC ACTION

According to the Annette Strauss Institute for Civic Life at the University of Texas, Austin, there are five major challenges to authentic civic action.

1. **Civility:** The polarization of the society as it is today could cause people to turn away from civic participation and lose faith and trust in government. It begins to seem as though nothing will ever change and that the situation is hopeless. It becomes easier to just ignore it and walk away than to engage and participate.
2. **Role models:** it is sometimes difficult to tell the role models from those who are simply outspoken without role models the younger generation will not necessarily see the importance of civic actions.
3. **Skill:** The skills needed for civic actions are empathy, listening ability, ability to lead and be physically present. We are more used to focusing on technological

skills rather than how to successfully communicate or run for office.

4. **Awareness:** The volume of information available today does not leave time to sift through and determine what is most valuable. Awareness of the happenings around you is the key to civic participation which is often spurred by events happening in the community.
5. **Knowledge of how to participate:** Many people donot have the knowledge of how to engage in civic actions. City and countries need to communicate clearly and through various channels to let people know what is happening around them.
6. **How to increase civic actions participation:** Civic actions can be encouraged by government through – community engagement; community development, independent media, inclusivity and equity and transparent communication and good governance.

HOW CAN CITIZENS AND GOVERNMENT WORK TOGETHER

1. **Connect:** through social media, survey, messages, etc.
2. **Listen:** Hearing from your community using all available platforms.
3. **Act:** Local government must act upon the issues that can motivate civic action participations.

THE IMPACT OF RELIGION ON CIVIC ACTION

According to a new Pew Research Centre analysis of survey data from the USA and more than two dozen other countries; people who are active in religious congregations tend to be happier and more civically engaged than either religiously unaffiliated adults or inactive members of religious groups.

Religiously active people also tend to smoke and drink less than the non-religious people. It is also believed that religion reduces the risk of depression thereby guaranteeing better health. Regular participation in religious activities also provides higher level of happiness and civic engagement or actions.

During election process, religion has played major roles in the pattern of voting recorded in most countries, suggesting the fact that authentic civic

actions regarding participating in voting could help in reducing insecurity if the right candidates are voted into power.

Numerous studies have shown that a person's social involvement affects his/her mental health and physical wellbeing.

Engaging in civic actions and spending time with family and friends has been credited with lowering rate of depression, heart disease and overall mortality. (Thoits, Peggy A., 2021. Mechanisms Linking Social Ties and Support to Physical and Mental Health. *Journal of Health and Social Behaviour*).

In sub-saharan Africa, (SSA), religious organisations play a vital role in spreading information about AIDS and helping people living with HIV and AIDs. Jenny Trinitapoli and Alexander Weinreb in the conclusion of their 2012 book "Religion and AIDs in Africa", stated that religious institutions provide spaces where people can intentionally hang out; where they can talk, watch, listen, learn and also have influence.

Religious institutions provide spaces in which social learning, cultural innovation and cultural transmission takes place.

Religious institution provides spaces where morality is learned and encouraged. The rates of divorce, corruption, drunkenness, drug addictions, broken homes, etc., are expected to be lower in religious organisations than non-religious organisations. Religious institution plays vital roles in alleviating people suffering thereby reducing the rate of criminality that could arise due to frustration, and hunger. A good example is the role of religious organisation in providing palliatives to the masses during the 2020 Covid-19 pandemic.

Religious organisation has played prominent roles in helping the internally displaced people through provision of food, medicare and other support. One can therefore say that religious institutions are better positioned to championing the organisation of civic actions.

WAY FORWARD ON CURBING INSECURITY

1. There is need for moral and ethical re-orientation of the society and the youth, so

that they can realise the gravity of violence to their future development. This must be the collective responsibility of all and sundry, namely political leaders, religious leaders, parents and teachers.

2. Creation of employment opportunities for young school graduates. This will help to alleviate the problem of violent social behaviour among the youth.
3. There is need to expand educational opportunities. Every child should be given opportunities to acquire basic education. The government should put in place a policy whereby every child of school age would be given the opportunity to go to school.
4. Proper rehabilitation programmes should be introduced to take care of those children who have no means of livelihood and shelter. It is when they are housed that they can be cut-off from bad gangs.
5. The economic situation in African nations must be deliberately improved to enhance the quality of life. The government's economic policy should not widen the gap between the rich and the poor.

CONCLUSION

This paper did a quick overview of the dearth of security globally and some efforts made by various organisations to solve the problems associated with it. A global overview of insecurity vividly reveals that no continent/country can claim to be satisfied with the level of security in their domain.

Some of the causes of insecurity were highlighted which include: Poverty, Unemployment, Ethnicity, Political and Economic Marginalisation, Lack of Good Governance, Proliferation of Arms and Poor Inter-Border security.

The paper discussed what civic actions are and activities that could be regarded as civic actions were mentioned. Some of the benefits of civic actions discussed include increasing community engagement; raising inclusion and equity levels in

governance, improvement of physical and mental health and the creation of next generation leaders. The challenges associated with civic action are: civility, absence of role models, lack of required skills and low level of awareness; coupled with lack of knowledge on how to participate. Some ways of increasing civic actions participations by government were suggested which include: community engagement; community development, independent media, inclusiveness and equity and transparent communication in governance. It was pointed out that citizens and government can work together by connecting, listening and acting. Furthermore, the impacts of religious organisations on the attainment of authentic civic actions were elaborated and the ways forward on curbing global insecurity were pointed out.

REFERENCES

- Akinade, A. & Abolarin, A. (2021). Community Security Neighbourhood Protection and Vigilante Schemes: Reflection on Partnership for Sustainable Development and Societal Changes. *ISN Journal of Contemporary Security and Intelligence Studies, Lagos*.
- Akinade, A. Suggestions and Recommendation for Solutions to Problem of Terrorism, Security Challenges and Urban Violence.
- Augustine, N. & Busola, D. (2021). Learning Organisation Approach as Strategic Choice for Managing National Security in Nigeria: A Theoretical Perspective to Practice. *ISN Journal of Contemporary Security and Intelligence Studies Lagos*.
- <https://www.crisisgroup.org.-10conflictstowatchfor2022>.
- <https://www.pewresearch.org/religion> (2019)
- <https://Zencity.10/glossery/what-is-civic-participation>
- Ogundipe, O. T., Akinade, A., Omoegun, M. (2011). A Book of Readings on Ethno – Religious Violence: Reflection on Socio-economic Implication and National Security.
- The Holy Bible (NKJV)

TRADITIONAL LEADERS AND THE SUSTENANCE OF PEACE AND SECURITY IN NIGERIA

Adegboyega Adedolapo Ola & Adeolu Stephen Oyeboade

Abstract

In Nigeria, traditional leaders play a significant role in security governance at the local level. This study aims to examine the role of traditional leaders in addressing security challenges in Nigeria, with a focus on their challenges in conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention. The research adopts a qualitative research approach involving a descriptive survey design; in-depth interviews were conducted with traditional leaders, along with a focus group discussion with community members. The study explores the role and importance of traditional leaders in peace and security. It also examines the challenges encountered by the traditional leaders in the discharge of their duties as the custodian of the community. It further assesses the impact of traditional leaders in the society. Finally, the study posits that security forces/agencies should work with local security forces and the traditional leaders in securing the community. The study postulates that this will provide information, and facilitate communication with community members.

Keywords: Nigeria, traditional leaders, crime prevention, peace and security

Introduction

In Nigeria, traditional leaders play a significant role in ensuring peace and security at the local level. This is especially true in rural areas, where traditional leaders are often the most influential figures in the community and have a strong presence in local decision-making processes (Adepoju, 2005). Traditional leaders have a variety of responsibilities in relation to security, including conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention (Usman, 2010). Despite the importance of traditional leaders in security governance, there has been a dearth in literature and few research on their roles and the challenges they face in this regard (Akinwale, 2016).

There are several reasons why traditional leaders are well-suited to play a role in security

governance. First, traditional leaders have a deep understanding of local customs and traditions, which can be helpful in mediating disputes and preventing conflicts from escalating (Nwosu, 2018). Second, traditional leaders often have strong relationships with community members, which can facilitate cooperation and communication with local security forces (Ezenwa, 2009). Finally, traditional leaders may be seen as more approachable and less intimidating than formal security actors, making them more effective in engaging with the community (Olukolu, 2012).

Despite the potential benefits of traditional leaders in security governance, there are also challenges that need to be considered. For example, traditional leaders may face pressure from community members to take sides in conflicts, which can compromise their impartiality (Olagunju, 2015). In addition, traditional leaders may lack the resources and capacity to effectively address security challenges, such as limited access to training and equipment (Udumaga, 2011). Finally, traditional leaders may be vulnerable to various abuse of power, which can undermine their credibility and effectiveness in addressing security issues (Okolie, 2017). Following from the above analysis, this study examines challenges and the role of traditional leaders in ensuring peace and security in Nigeria.

Traditional Leaders and Sustainable Peace

In Nigeria, traditional leaders have a long history of involvement in security governance at the local level (Adepoju, 2005). Traditional leaders, also known as "chiefs," are responsible for maintaining law and order in their communities and have a range of responsibilities in relation to security, including conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention (Usman, 2010). Despite the importance of traditional leaders in security governance, there has been relatively little research on their roles and the challenges they

face in this regard (Omitola, Akinrinde and Omitola; Akinwale, 2016).

One of the primary roles of traditional leaders in security governance is conflict resolution. Traditional leaders have a deep understanding of local customs and traditions, which can be helpful in mediating disputes and preventing conflicts from escalating (Nwosu, 2018). In addition, traditional leaders often have strong relationships with community members, which can facilitate cooperation and communication with local security forces (Ezenwa, 2009). Traditional leaders may also be seen as more approachable and less intimidating than formal security actors, making them more effective in engaging with the community (Olukolu, 2012).

In addition to their role in conflict resolution, traditional leaders also play a role in community policing. Community policing is a policing approach that emphasises the role of local residents in identifying and addressing security issues in their communities (Olukolu, 2012). Traditional leaders are often involved in community policing initiatives, as they have a strong presence in the community and can facilitate communication between local residents and the police (Ezenwa, 2009).

Traditional leaders also play a role in crime prevention. Traditional leaders may work with local security forces to identify and address potential sources of crime in the community, such as youth unemployment and drug abuse (Usman, 2010). In addition, traditional leaders may use their influence to promote social norms that discourage criminal behaviour (Nwosu, 2018). Despite the potential benefits of traditional leaders in security governance, there are also challenges that need to be considered. For example, traditional leaders may face pressure from community members to take sides in conflicts, which can compromise their impartiality (Olagunju, 2015). In addition, traditional leaders may lack the resources and capacity to effectively address security challenges, such as limited access to training and equipment (Udumaga, 2011). Finally, traditional leaders may be vulnerable to corruption and abuse of power, which can undermine their credibility and effectiveness in addressing security issues (Okolie, 2017).

Methodology

Data for this study was collected through in-depth interviews with traditional leaders, focus group discussions with community members. The in-depth interview with traditional leaders is semi-structured and conducted by the researcher. The focus group discussion with community members was conducted in order to gather insights on the perceptions and experiences of community members with regard to the role of traditional leaders in security governance.

The sample for this study was purposively selected to ensure diversity in terms of geographical location, cultural background, and type of security challenge. A total of 30 traditional leaders and 30 community members' participated in the study. The traditional leaders were selected based on their experience and involvement in security governance. The community members were also selected based on their knowledge and experience of security issues in their communities, participants were recruited through a snowball sampling technique.

The data was analysed using a thematic analysis approach, which involves identifying, coding, and organising themes within the data (Braun & Clarke, 2006). The data was later transcribed and translated into English. The findings of the study was analysed using a narrative synthesis approach, which involves describing and synthesising the findings in a coherent and logical manner (Sandelowski, 1995).

Discussion

The findings of this study provide insight into the roles and challenges faced by traditional leaders in security governance in Nigeria, particularly in rural areas. The traditional leaders interviewed for this study described a variety of responsibilities in relation to security, including conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention. These findings are consistent with previous research on the roles of traditional leaders in security governance (Adepoju, 2005; Ezenwa, 2009; Nwosu, 2018).

The findings also suggest that traditional leaders face a number of challenges in fulfilling their roles in security governance. In terms of conflict resolution, traditional leaders reported facing challenges in maintaining impartiality when

mediating conflicts, due to pressure from community members to take sides. This is a common challenge faced by traditional leaders in conflict resolution (Olagunju, 2015).

The findings of this study also highlight the challenges faced by traditional leaders in security governance, including maintaining impartiality in conflict resolution, limited resources and capacity to address security challenges, and the potential for corruption and abuse of power. These challenges have been previously identified in the literature on traditional leaders in Nigeria (Olagunju, 2015; Okolie, 2017; Udumaga, 2011).

Findings

The findings of the study suggest that traditional leaders play a significant role in security governance in Nigeria, particularly in rural areas. The traditional leaders interviewed for this study described a variety of responsibilities in relation to security, including conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention.

In terms of conflict resolution, traditional leaders reported using a variety of approaches, such as negotiation, reconciliation, and the use of traditional justice systems, to resolve disputes peacefully. They also reported facing challenges in maintaining impartiality when mediating conflicts, due to pressure from community members to take sides.

In terms of community policing, traditional leaders described working in partnership with local security forces to patrol their communities, provide intelligence, and facilitate communication with community members. They also reported facing challenges in terms of limited resources and capacity to effectively address security challenges.

In terms of crime prevention, traditional leaders reported using their influence to deter criminal activity and promote social norms that discourage crime. They also described working with local security forces to identify and address the root causes of crime in their communities. However, they also reported facing challenges in terms of abuse of power, which can undermine their credibility and effectiveness in addressing security issues.

Community members described traditional leaders as important figures in their communities, and valued their role in addressing security challenges. However, they also reported concerns about the impartiality of traditional leaders and the potential for abuse of power.

Overall, the findings of this study suggest that traditional leaders play a significant role in security governance in Nigeria, but face a variety of challenges and constraints.

Conclusion

This study has examined the role of traditional leaders in security governance in Nigeria, with a focus on their responsibilities, challenges, and the perceptions of community members. The findings suggest that traditional leaders play a significant role in security governance in Nigeria, particularly in rural areas. Traditional leaders were found to play a variety of roles in relation to security, including conflict resolution, community policing, and crime prevention.

However, the findings also highlight the challenges faced by traditional leaders in fulfilling their roles in security governance. These challenges include maintaining impartiality in conflict resolution, limited resources and capacity to address security challenges, and the potential for abuse of power. These challenges have implications for policy and practice on engaging traditional leaders in security governance in Nigeria, and highlight the need for support and resources to enable traditional leaders to effectively address security challenges, as well as mechanisms for accountability to prevent abuse of power.

Finally, the findings of this study provide insight into the significant role played by traditional leaders in security governance in Nigeria, and suggest that efforts to engage traditional leaders in addressing security challenges should be considered.

REFERENCES

- Abdulsalam, A. A., Olokooba, I. N., Okafor, I. P., & Adika, A. C. (2020). Roles of Management in Nigeria. *Nigerian LJ*, 20, 303
- Adelakun-Odewale, O. S. (2017). Role of Traditional Leaders in Conflict Resolution

- Adepoju, A. (2005). Traditional rulers and democracy in Nigeria. *African Affairs*, 104(416), pp. 367-388.
- Akinwale, A. (2016). The Role of Traditional Rulers in Conflict Resolution in Nigeria. *Journal of Conflict Resolution and Peace Studies*, 8(1), pp. 37-45.
- Beall, J. & Ngonyama, M. (2009). Indigenous Institutions, Traditional Leaders and Elite Coalitions for Development: The Case of Greater Durban, South Africa.
- Braun, V. & Clarke, V. (2006). Using Thematic Analysis in Psychology. *Qualitative Research in Psychology*, 3(2), pp. 77-101.
- Ezenwa, O. (2009). Traditional Rulers and the Maintenance of Law and Order in Nigeria. *Public Administration and Development*, 29(1), pp. 20-29.
- Holzinger, K., Kern, F. G. & Kromrey, D. (2017). *Traditional Institutions in sub-Saharan Africa: Endangering or Promoting Stable Domestic Peace?* Research Report no. 42.
- Nwosu, C. (2018). The Role of Traditional Rulers in Peace Building and Conflict Resolution in Nigeria. *Journal of Peacebuilding and Development*, 13(1), pp. 1-15.
- Okolie, C. (2017). Traditional Rulers and Corruption in Nigeria: Perceptions and Realities. *Journal of Corruption and Integrity*, 2(1), pp. 1-15.
- Olagunju, A. (2015). The Role of Traditional Rulers in Conflict Prevention and Resolution in Nigeria. *Journal of Conflict Resolution and Peace Studies*, 7(1), pp. 1-11.
- Olukolu, O. (2012). Traditional Rulers and Community Policing in Nigeria. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*.
- Omitola, B., Akinrinde, O. O. & Omitola, A. (2021). Traditional Institutions and Osnabrück: Deutsche Stiftung Friedensforschung.
- Renders, M. (2012). *Consider Somaliland: State-building with Traditional Leaders and Institutions*. Brill.
- Sandelowski, M. (1995). Qualitative Analysis: What it is and how to do it. *Research in Nursing & Health*, 18(4), pp. 371-375.
- Socio-economic Development in Nigeria: A Critical Analysis. *Journal of Law and Legal Reform*, 2(4), pp. 539-552.
- Traditional Rulers in Conflict Resolution for Sustainable Democracy in Nigeria. *Nigerian Journal of Social Studies*.
- Usman, A. (2010). Traditional Rulers and their Roles in Conflict Prevention and Resolution in Nigeria. In A. Usman (Ed.), *Traditional Rulers and Conflict Prevention in Nigeria* (pp. 1-23). Abuja, Nigeria: Centre for Democracy and Development.

**SECURITY
ARCHITECTURE AND
ENVIRONMENT**

CURRENT STATE OF NATIONAL SECURITY IN NIGERIA: PROBLEM AND CHALLENGES

Idungafa Udeme Mark

Abstract

This study focuses on current national security problems and challenges affecting Nigeria and its economic development. The security challenges which comes in different forms, such as Boko Haram insurgency, armed robbery, banditry, cultism, ritual killings, Kidnapping, etc., creates unnecessary fear and poses more threat to our national security in Nigeria. The major causes of our national security challenges are crime, which is caused by individuals or group of people who intentionally decide to opposed or disobey the Law of the nation. Research shows that political conflict, ethnicity, corruption, religious conflict, bad leadership, unemployment, poverty, lack of social amenities and infrastructures, weakness of government organs, wrong policies, etc., contributes to our national security problems. Challenges and problems of national security in Nigeria also include shortage of security manpower, lack of equipment, poor salary and welfare of security personnel's, lack of training and re-training of officers, lack of corporation among security agencies, lack of intelligence gathering and quick response to security issues affecting our country. Security situation in Nigeria has wrought more harm than good, so many companies and organisation has been shut down or relocated to other countries. The current security problems in Nigeria needs serious government intervention as it will help in reducing the crime rate, create more jobs and bring about greater development to our country. This paper will make mention of some of Nigeria's current security problems and challenges and also proffer some solutions that will help in reducing the crime rate in the country.

Keywords: national security, crime rate, security problems, government intervention

Introduction

National security challenges in Nigeria which comes in different dimensions (armed robbery, kidnapping, cultism, ritual killings, murder, Boko-Haram insurgency, banditry, child trafficking,

assassination, etc.) has created more fear and affected many economic activities in the country. Based on painstaking research, it shows that political conflict, ethnicity, corruption, religious conflict, bad leadership, unemployment, poverty, weakness of government organs, wrong policies, lack of social infrastructures, etc., contributes immensely to the national security challenges in Nigeria.

The major causes of security problems in the country are crime committed by individuals or some group of people who intentionally opposed both the natural and divine laws of the country.

Crime and criminal activities are now full-time job without any fear of government laws or security agencies in the country. Youths in the country are committing gruesome murders, robberies, rape, and are involved in cultism, ritual killings, bribery, corruption, obtaining of goods/money under false pretense, forgery, kidnapping, abduction, child trafficking, child stealing, religious and political conflict, political assassination and destruction of lives and properties without fear of being arrested or killed.

It is also a fact that, there are always some groups of people who spring up suddenly with different mindset, and do things or behave in ways that contravene acceptable societal norms. Such behaviour often violent in nature is usually traced to rebellious youths who are also referred to as Folks-Devils (Fagbohungebe, 2019). Folk-devilling is a concept that became very popular in Britain in the sixties.

Cohen (1972) notes that folks-devilling mirrors the behaviour of rebellious youths within any society. Folk-devils are a group of boys who came up suddenly with strange, aggressive, violently expressed and highly anti-social behaviour.

Violence, in its broadest term, is seen as overt or covert unnecessary use of power, threat or force

against a person or group (which could be physical, psychological or sexual). It also means to inflict on, or cause damage to persons or property; action or conduct characterised by this, and treatment or usage tending to cause bodily harm or forcibly interfering with individual freedom (Akinade, 2012).

These inhuman behaviour and attitudes of some Nigerians are enough to say that Nigeria is a lawless society. It is so embarrassing and grossly unpardonable that our hands are tied in curtailing these sorts of crimes where human beings are treated like animals and without mercy.

In the light of the above, this paper is set to highlight the problems and challenges of Nigeria's national security and to proffer solutions to it.

Statement of the Problem

In Nigeria, every successive administration have been trying their best to protect lives and properties of her citizens but for growing poverty, high level of unemployment, insurgency, terrorism, banditry, armed robbery, massive rural-urban migration, breakdown of societal values and community unrest that accounts for the spate of insecurity and uncertainty in the country (uzuegbu-wilson, 2016).

The threats in the country equally weakens and limits government machinery, manpower and skills relative to societal demand for effective security services, but also with the assistance of other private security services and other alternative security arrangement (Idowu, 2018). Over the years, the Nigeria Police according to the Nigeria Police Act (Cap 359, section 4, page 5, Laws of the Federation of Nigeria 1999) is saddled with the responsibility of policing the country by preventing, detecting crime, apprehension of criminals, preservation of law and order, protection of lives and property and enforcement of laws in Nigeria have been facing serious security challenges.

The former Inspector General of Police, Mr. Ibrahim Idris, equally affirmed that to attain the united Nation's ratio requirement of a police officer to 400 citizens of a country, the Nigeria Police Force needs to recruit more than 155,000 to police Nigeria's population of approximately 182 million (Idris, 2017 Vanguard Newspaper, May 11,

2017). He added that inadequate funding, shortfall in manpower, lack of training and retraining of personnel had been some of the challenges confronting the force (Vanguard Newspaper, May 11, 2017).

Hence, the above assertion is seen as one of the justification for adoption of private security companies, vigilante groups, community watch, western Nigeria security Network otherwise called, "AMOTEKUN", Eastern Security Network (ESN), and most recently, the agitation for community policing for neighbourhood protection in the security sector to compliment government's effort in security provision, safety and crime control. This paper is aimed at informing members of the public of the problems and challenges affecting Nigeria security institutions as it equally affects the entire nation.

Concept of the Current State of National Security in Nigeria

Security is the basic condition to ensure that safety is guaranteed to every living thing and property from being killed, harmed, injured, damaged or destroyed. Security is a situation in which citizens live comfortably without any form of harassment, intimidation, injury, harm or property being damaged, destroyed or stolen. One of the major purposes of security is to enjoy safety, peace and unity, and participate fully in the process of governance, enjoy protection of human rights, have access to resources and the basic necessities of human life, and inhabit an environment which is not detrimental to their health and wellbeing (South Africa White Paper on Defence, 1996). McCrie argued that there are four interlinking factors that have evolved to make individuals, enterprises, institutions, and society as a whole secure, such as:

- i. Public protection force and tactics;
- ii. Physical security measures;
- iii. Private security personnel and technology;
- iv. Individual or group efforts for protection and maintenance of order within the community.

Hayness and Henderson (2001) stated that security threat is "an indication of an impending danger or harm". It is the degree of protection against danger, damage, loss and criminal activity. To have security means to be safe, secured, protected and enjoy peace; the state of being or

feeling secure; freedom from fear, anxiety, danger, doubt, something that gives or assures safety, tranquility, certainty, protection and safeguards. In a positive sense of reasoning, security means the absence of threats to acquired values and in a subjective sense, it means the absence of fear that such values will be attacked. All these are essential prerequisite for a healthy and a peaceful environment that could lead to peaceful coexistence, unity and engender growth and sustainable development of human society as it is a basic necessity. Security is taken as total freedom from unwarranted threat and the ability of states and societies to maintain their independent identity and functional integrity against forces of change, which they see as hostile. The bottom line of security is survival, but it also reasonably includes a substantial range of concerns about the conditions.

Abiodun (2018) in his own wisdom, explicitly describes security in relation to seven dimensions reflecting almost all key components of human nature in security which includes; economic security, access to gainful employment, food security, health security, environmental security, personal security, community security and political security (Abiodun, 2018)

Security Challenges

Nigeria is facing different types of security challenges because of shortage of manpower, poor funding and welfare of personnel, lack of equipment, lack of intelligence gathering, lack of cooperation among security agencies, lack of quick response to security issues and corruption amongst leaders. Every country exists to provide security that protects lives and properties of its citizens. Some of the security challenges affecting Nigeria includes political and tribal/ethnic conflict, political assassination, kidnapping, abduction, armed robbery, ritual killings (Akanke, A., 2012).

Other challenges affecting our national security is poverty, unemployment, marginalisation, lack of social infrastructures (good roads, health care services, uninterrupted educational system, access to water, electricity, communication, transport system and affordable food supply). Lack of all these are among the causes of unexpected rise in insecurity in our country.

Fulani Herdsmen

Fulani herdsmen who settle in an area to rear their cows turn hostile with the host communities, killings and destroyed their properties. The conflicts between Fulani herdsmen and farmers came into existence as a result of encroachment of farmlands by Fulani herders (Ajibefun, 2017).

Furthermore, the killings recorded by Fulani herdsmen and farmers clash have destroyed communities, displacing them from their farmlands and thus, loss of their major source of income. This is becoming unbearable with the Fulani herdsmen always having their way because of their economy and political leaders, thus, leaving the poor farmers at their mercy.

Herdsmen attribute the roots cause of the crisis to religious differences and killings of their cows, while farmers see herdsmen as a threat to their crops and agricultural product, since the herdsmen allow their cows to feed on the farmers' product.

The worst crisis between the herdsmen and farmers has become a major insecurity problem that affected food and other agricultural supply in Nigeria. It is rated as second to Boko Haram.

The failure of the Nigerian government to take serious steps to address the situation of herdsmen attacking farmers has had negative implications on the country. The bloody attack and counter attacks between farmers and herdsmen have created social and national unity implications in Nigeria. The fact that herdsmen are being armed with sophisticated weapons, killing and maiming perceived opponent at will constitutes grave danger to national security.

Kidnapping

This is another challenge affecting our national security in Nigeria, many states and Local Government Areas (LGAs) are suffering from series of cases of kidnapping on daily basis. Before now, kidnapping in Nigeria was rare and hardly in the same realm. That changed in the latter part of 2005 and early 2006, when the Movement for the Emancipation of the Niger Delta (MEND) started kidnapping foreign oil workers as part of its fight to gain a greater share of oil resources for the region. During this period hundreds of foreign workers were kidnapped, prompting companies in

the sectors ranging from energy, telecom, construction, to withdraw most non-essential staff. Passengers and motorists could not move from one state to another because of the alarming cases of kidnapping in Nigeria. Kidnapping generally involves the seizure, confinement, and perhaps, the carrying away of another by force (or threat of force) against his or her will. Many aggravated forms of kidnapping occur for the purpose of the following:

- 1) To obtain ransom or reward.
- 2) To use the victim as a shield or hostage.
- 3) To use them to facilitate committing another offence, such as robbery or rape or
- 4) Terrorise or inflict bodily injury on the victim.

According to Yakubu Lane, the then Minister of Police Affairs, a total of 512 kidnappings cases were recorded during the latter half of 2009, from 353 for all of 2008. Abia State had the most incidents with 110 people abducted. Others are Imo State with 58 kidnapped, Delta with 44 and Adamawa with only 3 cases recorded.

On July 6, 2007, the three-year-old daughter of a British national in Port Harcourt was abducted on her way to school and released three days later.

On July 13, the three years old son of the traditional ruler of Iriebe, Rivers State, was abducted on his way to school and released the following day.

On August 16, 2007, John Hana-Dahar, a Syrian national, died after spending 31 days as a hostage in Bayelsa State.

On November 17, 2008, an Anambra State Legislator, Mr. Joseph Dimobi from Aguluzigbo, Aniocha L.G.A., was kidnapped by a gang that asked for a ransom of ₦30 million. The Anambra State House of Assembly adjourned its sitting indefinitely following the kidnap, to protest the growing insecurity.

In October 2009, the father of Prof. Charles Soludo, the then Governor of Anambra State, was seized at Anambra State. Simeon Soludo, in his late 70s was released after some days.

It became more worrisome on Abuja-Kaduna road. Recently passengers on a train were kidnapped in

Edo State. Colonel Rabiun Yandoto (retd.) with his children were kidnapped in Zamfara State. In 2021, two weeks before Christmas, unknown gunmen invaded Government Science Secondary School in Kankara, Katsina State and kidnapped 340 pupils. In 2014, kidnappers invaded a school (Chibok) in Borno and kidnapped schoolgirls. Apart from people being kidnapped, ransom is being paid in millions before the victims can be released. It got to an extent that the Federal Government of Nigeria had to be negotiating with kidnappers for the release of victims. Between 2016-2022, Nigerians had spent over ₦200 billion naira in releasing their loved ones in various kidnappers' den all over the country. It is well known that kidnapping has become a lucrative business in Nigeria such that every young man and woman including some prominent men are involved. Many families lost their loved ones in the hands of kidnappers because they could not meet up with their demands or paid late, while some lost both the money and the victim.

Many foreign investors have declined coming to Nigeria, while the existing ones left the country, because of uncontrollable cases of kidnapping in the country.

Some areas in Nigeria today because of incessant cases of kidnappers, churches could not hold their services, many hotels and other tourist environment could not operate, companies and market has been shut down, including schools, other businesses have also been affected.

The kidnapping cases in the country has become so worrisome that farmers could not go to their farms to harvest their products except with paid armed men and it has caused shortage of food supply and increment in price of agricultural product.

So many states in Nigeria such as Benue, Edo, Imo, Delta, Yobe, Zamfara, Osun, Ondo, Enugu, Ebonyi, Plateau, Nasarawa, Kaduna, Kogi, Abuja, Borno, Niger, Ogun, Oyo states are greatly affected by kidnappers. Although the federal government and the state have been trying their best, but there are still lapses in the security operational system to curb the crime.

Boko Haram

This is one of the most highly rated national security challenge in Nigeria. Boko Haram has caused a lot of death, destruction and damages to the Nigerian economic development. Boko Haram insurgency which started in July, 2009 when militant Islamist and jihadist rebel group kicked against the Nigerian government by killing, destroying properties and causing serious mayhem in the country. Boko Haram militancy group which started in Borno State has spread round the country killing and causing more hardship to Nigerian citizens. Many companies, organisations and banks that were operating especially in Borno, Yobe, Zamfara, Gombe, Kaduna, Katsina, Plateau, Niger have either relocated or shut down because of the activities of Boko Haram. So many students who were attending schools in the state mentioned have either dropped out or relocated to other states to complete their academic programme.

Military and security personnels are not left out of the havoc committed by Boko Haram, they are being killed on daily basis. Boko Haram who are heavily armed with different types of sophisticated weapons, explosive materials and armoured tank are entering into military barracks, police stations; killing and destroying their facilities. Since the resurface of Boko Haram insurgency in Nigeria, the country has faced a lot of insecurity challenges that have affected all facets of the economy. Many homes have been displaced, disorganised and destroyed by the activities of Boko Haram, while some people abducted are still in their camp.

Cultism

Cultism in schools and the entire society in Nigeria is another challenge faced by the national security. So many students in tertiary institutions including secondary schools are now into cultism, killing themselves and injuring one another in schools and in the society. Many students especially in the tertiary institution are into several types of cultist organisation such as Black Axe, Buccaneers confraternity, Pirates confraternity, National Association of Seadogs, Aro Mates, Air Lords also known as supreme Eiyé confraternity, Black bra confraternity, Daughters of Jezebel and Ciao sons. Most of them are initiated into this cult unknowingly through their friends who lure them into it, some get initiated to have power and

connections, for protection against any attack, while some others just to belong to some group of powerful men and women within the school and the society at large without knowing or weighing the negative implications.

Drugs

Drug addiction has contributed to security challenge in Nigeria. Many young men and women including students are into drugs and once they take drugs, they start misbehaving, killing, destroying and injuring people. So many young men and women are mentally derailed because of drugs. There are many in psychiatric hospitals, healing homes and churches all over the country, while some are outside the country. The World Health Organisation (WHO) in 1969 defined drug as, "Any substance that, when taken into living organism, may modify one or more of its functions". Many people take it to be high, some take it because their friends take it, some are being force to take it either through drinks or food. Drug abuse is defined by the World Health Organisation (WHO) in 1969 as a persistent or sporadic excessive drug use inconsistent with or unrelated to acceptable medical practice. Many criminals use it on young girls when they take them out on outings such as parties, clubs or any other event. They drug them and later rape, mess them up or kill them. Kidnappers and other criminals also use drugs such as cocaine, Indian Hemp, opioids, Colorado, alcohol, tramadol, hallucinogens, ecstasy, inhalants, sedatives/benzodiazepines, cannabis, etc., as part of their equipment to commit havoc in the country.

There are so many cases of murder in the country today e.g. fathers killing sons, sons killing fathers or siblings or friends killing friends and the underlying factors have been traced to them acting under the influence of drugs or alcohol.

Many dropouts from school today who are on the streets of Nigeria, committing series of crimes such as rape, armed robbery, kidnap, murder, assassination, theft, killings and destruction of people's properties carry out these nefarious acts under the influence of drugs and alcoholic drinks. Dr. Philip Emafo, in his paper Drug Regulation and Social Policy, says that in spite of reports on the lack of harmful effects of Indian hemp smoking, evidence available in West Africa clearly demonstrates that Indian hemp smoking is

associated with severe psychosis in some individuals (Ademokah, 1980).

Security agencies, religious leaders, the judiciary, NGOs, teachers and other well-meaning Nigerians are trying their best in preventing or discouraging people from trading or taking drugs by arresting, exposing and sentencing them to correctional centres.

Recently one Ademola Kazeem, the owner of ADEKAZ HOTEL and others were arrested in Ikorodu by NDLEA in Lagos for dealings in illicit drugs. On October 29, 2022 the agency again arrested another drugs baron one William Udemezue at Namdi Azikiwe International Airport Abuja on his return from Brazil. On March 29, 2022 one Nannana Michael was arrested with cocaine at Port Harcourt International Airport in Rivers State.

Ritual Killings

Involvement in ritual killings is another form of crime affecting the Nigerian society. So many young men and women are now involved in ritual killings to make quick money. They are killing and slaughtering people every day with the aim of making money. Apart from killing an outsider, cultists who are blood drunk may decide to kill his wife, children, parent and any of his relative. Many people are being lured into hotels room, uncompleted building, shrine, temples and then slaughtered by cultist.

So many families and friends are still looking for their loved ones who are either missing or might have been killed by some cultist groups in the society. On many occasions, many corpses have been found on the road side, bushes, forest and uncompleted building, etc., with either heads, private parts, hands being removed/severed and taken to unknown destinations by cultist for their rituals.

So many incessant cases of killings by ritualist of young men and women who are looking for money by devilish means have also contributed to what is being experienced in the country.

Murder

Murder cases are rampant because of unnecessary provocations, illiteracy and sometimes misinformation among the victims and offenders.

Some cases of murder are caused by the victims themselves which may result into self-suicide. Sometimes, most cases of murder occur as a result of unnecessary arguments, disagreements among friends and loved ones. Domestic quarrel, violence and disagreement among couples also contributed to the recorded cases in the society. Cases of cheating, disappointment and frustration by friends, business partners, loved ones also add to number of cases of murder in the country. Individual or group evilness, intentional act, armed robbery and wickedness jointly increased the cases of murder in Nigeria. In December 2016, the Catholic Diocese of Kafanchan, lamented that a total of 808 people were killed in 53 villages in four LGAs in the State. In Jema'a LGA, suspected herdsmen killed four people one Sunday morning in February. A tally by Amnesty International put the death toll from herdsmen attacks alone in January, 2018 at 168. It said 549 deaths came from herders' hands in 2017. Vanguard Newspaper said Nigeria recorded 1,351 violent deaths in the first 10 weeks of 2018. In January, 676 persons were killed, followed by 526 in February and 146 as of March 10.

Armed Robbery

Armed Robbers are another set of inhuman and criminals that are causing insecurity in Nigeria. The wickedness and dangerous act of armed robbers is nothing compared to all other vices. They are so destructive and they kill once they are out for operations. Many families and friends have lost their loved ones because of activities of armed robbers. They are wicked and merciless. Activities of armed robbers are dreadful and so bloody that they have caused so many people in Nigeria to go blind, be amputated, lost jobs, died and lost valuable properties. Many times, armed robbers always block Benin-Ore Road, Lagos-Ibadan Express Road, Abuja-Kaduna Road, Anambra-Enugu Road, Delta-Port Harcourt Road, Imo-Port Harcourt Road, Okene -Abuja Road, etc.

So many security agencies especially police officers have been killed or maimed as a result of preventing or fighting armed robbers on daily basis.

Major Causes of National Security Challenges in Nigeria

The following highlighted issues are the major causes of unemployment in Nigeria:

Unemployment: Many children who graduated from universities and other tertiary institutions in Nigeria are roaming the street without jobs. A lot of graduate in Nigeria with good academic qualifications are not getting job and because of these they have turn to other vices in order to earn a living.

Poverty: So many individuals or family are unable to eat three square meals in a day because of poverty and some children are out of schools because their parents could not afford to pay their school fees.

Some are dying because they cannot pay medical bills or buy drugs to take care of themselves, while some are struggling to pay their rent. Poverty in Nigeria has caused separation or divorce in marriages. Poverty in Nigeria which is on the high side, have made a lot of people to relocate from Nigeria to other countries of the world.

Bad Leadership: One of the major problems of Nigeria that generated insecurity is bad leadership. A leader without focus, vision, mission and love to for the citizens. Leaders who are greedy, selfish and looking for an opportunity to loot the treasury are the cause of insecurity in Nigeria.

Corruption: This is the worst enemy to Nigerian citizens and the major cause of insecurity in Nigeria. Corruption has destroyed a lot and made life more difficult and meaningless to Nigerians. It has caused people to disobey and disrespect the leaders and the country as a whole. It causes damage and inflicts physical, mental and spiritual injuries on Nigerians. Many investors who had interest in investing in Nigeria have rescinded their decisions because of corruption in the country. The dangerous trend in the system is that even the leaders who are supposed to be honest and trustworthy persons are the most corrupt in the society. Corruption in Nigeria has diminished the respect due to the Nigerian government and its laws. This is the only country where armed robbers and other criminals will be having both military and police escorts. This is a country that you cannot seek for admission, look for a job, contract, connection, justice or help without bribe. Corruption is one amongst the causes of insecurity in the country.

Religion: Religious conflict has been a major cause of insecurity in the country, especially in the northern part of Nigeria. Many families and friends in the northern part of Nigeria have lost their loved ones because of religious conflict between the Muslims and Christians.

Many people have been killed, houses burnt, properties worth billions of Naira have been destroyed or damaged because of religious differences between Muslims and Christians in Nigeria. This has also affected our National security.

Lack of True Federalism: Lack of true federalism or full implementation of federalism is one of the key factors that cause security challenges in the country. Sharing formula of our revenue and resources has made people in some areas in Nigeria to feel aggrieved and became so angry with the Federal Government of Nigeria. Some people in the country feel cheated and deprived of their fundamental human right by the government at the centre.

Deprivation of Essential/Social Amenities: A lot of states/Local Government Area in Nigeria have been deprived or totally neglected by the federal or state government by not providing them the required social amenities such as good roads, hospitals/health centres, water, electricity, education, shelter, etc. Some people in some parts of country feel that there is no government in the country because they have been deprived of essential infrastructures in their area and have become very hostile against the state.

Injustices: This is another factor that is contributing to security challenges in the country. Many people in Nigeria have become so angry with the government because injustice and a faulty system implemented or exhibited by the leaders in the country. So many of our leaders in the country have committed a lot of atrocities that have affected the nation, but were let go without being punished to serve as a deterrent to others, while some selected few are being punished. Some people are being punished or sent to prison based on the offences they did not commit, while others who commit the offence and are connected to the authority would be free.

Possible Solutions

- 1) The Federal Government should build a very strong security system by increasing manpower, provide equipment, funds and improve the welfare of security personnel's in the country.
- 2) The Federal Government of Nigeria should ensure that social infrastructures are provided to all states/Local Government Areas for the benefit of its citizens.
- 3) The government should build strong judiciary system and ensure that justice is served.
- 4) Nigeria government should establish more companies to create job opportunities for young graduates in the country.
- 5) Government should create an enabling environment and encourage both Local and Foreign investors to come in for investment in the country.
- 6) The issues of corruption should be properly dealt with, and whoever is involved should be punished accordingly.
- 7) Intelligence gathering and quick response to security issues will reduce most security challenges in the country.

Conclusion

Combating security is a team work and it has gone beyond guns and drones, but rather creating awareness, good education and governance will go a long way in solving our national security situations in the country.

References

- Abdullahi, R. F. (2019). Causes and Effects of Fulani Herdsmen Clashes with Farmers in Northern Part of Nigeria. *Law Issues*, 16(2), pp. 172-181.
- Abiodun, T. F. (2018). Proliferation of Small Arms and Light Weapons in South-south Region of Nigeria and National security. Ph.D. thesis, unpublished.
- Achumba, I. C., Ighonmereho, O. S. & Akpor Robaro, M. O. M (2013). Security Challenges in Nigeria and the Implication for Business Activities and Sustainable Development.
- Agboola, T. G. (2020). The Implication of the Fulani Herdsmen Crisis on National Integration and National Development in Nigeria. *International Journal of Art and Social Sciences Education*, (IJASSE) 5(1), pp. 40-46.
- Ajibefun, M. B. (2018). Social and Economic Effects of the Menace of Fulani Herdsmen Crisis in Nigeria of Educational and Social Research. creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/june27,2020.
- Akinade, Adebayo (2019). Managing Strategic Security in Statecraft, Public Affairs and Foreign Relations.
- Arase, S. & Iwuofor, I. (2007). Policing Nigeria in the 21st century. X Spectrum Books, Ibadan.
- Chukwuma, O. A. (2016). The Trajectories and Dynamics of Herdsmen Militancy in Central Nigeria. *Journal of Humanities and Social Policy*. 2(1) pp. 22-30.
- Danladi Atu (2010) Citizenship Indigeneship Contestations in Nigeria and National Security. Implications for Social Studies Education in Nigeria. *Journal of Social Studies* 13 (1&2) p. 41.
- Flynn, E. (2004). Community Policing is Good Policing, both Today and Tomorrow. Fridell, L. & Wycoff, M. (eds). *Community Policing: The Past, Present and Future*. Washinton DC; Police Executive Research Forum, pp. 25-38.
- Inyang, J. & Abraham, U. (2014). Private Guard Companies and Crime Control in Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria. *Scholars Journal of Art, Humanities and Social Sciences*. 2 (5D); 786-795, SAS Publishers. saspjournals.com/sjahss.
- Ogundipe, O. T. & Akinade, A. (2012). Managing Emergency Response to Terrorism, Human Crisis, and Drug and Abuse for Public Safety.
- Okeshola, F. & Mudaiare, p. (2013). Community Policing in Nigeria: Challenges and Prospects. *American International Journal of Contemporary Research*. Vol. 3 No. 7; July 2013.
- Onyinye, A. P. (2018). Security Education at the Primary Level as a Panacea to National Insecurity and Development in Nigeria. *International Journal of Educational Benchmark (IJEB)*. Eissn: 2489-0170pISSN:2489, University of Uyo. Vol. 9(3).
- Uzuegbu-Wilson (2016). Partnership between the Police and Private Security Services on Crime Prevention and Control in Nigeria: An Empirical Analysis. *Journal of*

Humanities and Social Sciences (IOSR-JHSS) Vol. 21, issue 9, pp. 57-62 e-ISSN2279-0837, p-2279-0845. www.iosrjournals.org.

Wyant, B. (2008). Multi-level Impacts of Perceived Incivilities and Perceptions of Crime Risk on Fear of Crime; Isolating Endogenous impacts. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 45, pp. 39-64

ETHICAL DILEMMAS IN THE ARMED FORCES: EXPLORING THE FACTORS FUELLING INSECURITY AND VIOLENCE IN NIGERIA

Bowie Sonnie Bowie

Abstract

Since Nigeria gained her independence in 1960, and for decades after, the West African nation has had its own share of insecurity and violence. This is owing to various influences caused by the effects of tribal insensitivity, ethnic deprivation, religious intolerance, and some level of corruption resulting from mineral resources exploitation. Although these forms of violence and insecurity had weighty consequences, their vigour was always contained by the Nigerian military who before now, had been entrenched in strict regimental regimens. Violence and insecurity has in recent times, gained thrust and have transformed into full blown and consistent vicious conflicts of various heights of intensity. The reasons for the unfortunate ascendant modification of violence and insecurity are fundamentally the same as those in the past, which had less intensity. However, criminal catalytic elements infused into these motives have diminished the hopes of having a peaceful nation anytime soon, as the Nigerian military has been identified as one of the major contributors to this dilemma. A number of Army officers have been involved in partisan politics, religious fanaticism tilting towards extremism, and dastardly corrupt practices involving financial crimes that impede the safety of their own men in the battle field. These acts have led to loss of battle equipment, loss of manpower and a significant drop in the morale of soldiers. Also, the absence of specialised training in conflict management has led to the application of wrong approaches to conflict resolution, continuous human rights violation and the public display of unethical impasses by the military. As a result of these, the professional reputation of the military has greatly been impaired. Huntington's theory of objective civilian control is examined and applied in this paper. The theory emphasises that the optimal means of asserting control over the armed forces is to professionalise them. This is in contrast to subjective control, which involves placing legal and institutional restrictions on the military's

autonomy. This paper provides detailed insights on the subject matter, and suggests solutions to the dilemmas, aiming at restoring the high ethical standards that existed in the Nigerian military prior to its infiltration. Such restoration may likely depend on the availability of opportunities for transformation through specialised training and reorientation, and the accessibility of resources to reposition the military in its place of deference. It is expected that all the recommendations are considered and implemented by stakeholders concerned with the return of security and peace, through the implementation of viable strategies. The aim will be to separate the military from political involvements in Nigeria, setting aside personal interests, and advancing peace processes to promote social change through positive engagements, training, and embracing human security to enhance an improved economy.

Keywords: Corruption, Duplicity,
Maladministration, Exploitation,
Human Security, Preferentialism

Introduction

Violence and insecurity have become major concerns, bothering every class of the Nigerian population as well as foreign residents in the country. The recent experiences occur across the nation, and affects every tribe and class of Nigerians. The major forms of violence in Nigeria are: killings, kidnapping, armed conflicts, communal clashes and terrorism. Those identified as the perpetrators of these acts are terrorists such as Boko Haram in the north east and north central regions, bandits in the north central and north western regions, herders who started from the north west but have spread across the entire nation, militants from the Niger Delta region, the Independent People of Biafra (IPOB) from the south eastern region and smaller factions of criminal elements in the south west.

The motive for the Boko Haram infiltration of the north east was initially known to have been religious ideology where the drivers of the movement claimed that western education was forbidden to their religion. Recent facts however, have proven that there is more to this motive. There are claims that the north east is endowed with mineral resources being tapped by foreign interests, and that the crisis in the north east is fuelled by detractors who want to keep the government away from the resources (Avis, 2020). The conflict in this region has been active since 2004 and has lingered to the present day, with billions of US Dollars injected into the investment of equipment and manpower to arrest terrorism in the region.

The case of banditry in the northwest and other parts of the country is primarily tied to financial crimes. In the past, banditry in Nigeria was described as harassment of citizens by highway robbers who wanted money and goods from their victims. Although this was a vicious crime with fatal casualties recorded, the mode of operation was different from modern day banditry. The new wave is the inclusion of kidnapping as a source of revenue generation, torturing, and killing victims when ransoms cannot be paid or at times, when ransoms have been fully paid. It is also perceived that this spate of banditry is motivated by the mining of gold and other mineral resources, by the Chinese (Ogbonnaya, 2020), and as such a need to create a diversion from the attention of the government and its citizens from the common wealth of Nigerians is pertinent.

As a result of the absence of, or ineffective implementation of policies on grazing rights, a lot of conflicts have been experienced between herders and farm owners within various communities across the country. These farms fall within the paths of the cattle and their herdsmen, grazing for survival. Lack of education and understanding of laws protecting farmlands from cattle are major issues that have fuelled this sort of crisis. The local Fulani herdsmen fail to understand why their cattle should not eat from farms while passing through them. The effect of farmland destruction in the past was reprisal attacks on cattle by the farm owners. This had repercussions on the farms as they were totally destroyed by herders, numerous times. The effects of these clashes have degenerated into violent

conflicts, as entire communities are attacked, resulting in devastating effects from loss of lives and property.

The conflicts in the Niger Delta region is hooked to various factors such as deprivation of social benefits derived through the resources tapped from their communities, neglect of the plights of the people from this region despite the devastating effects of spillage and environmental pollution suffered from oil exploration, as well as government harassment. The conflict lasted for decades till 2007 when the then President of Nigeria, Umaru Musa Yar'Adua bargained with the militants, granted them presidential amnesty and engaged them positively through various forms of vocational training and financial empowerment in exchange for peace in the region. Of course, to an extent, this strategy worked and is still in place but with huge financial stress on the nation's economy.

The IPOB crisis is similar to that of the Niger Delta except for the fact that there was no exploration of mineral resources, and the Niger Delta militants have no interest in disaffiliating from Nigeria. IPOB is the second appearance of disenfranchised people from the south eastern part of Nigeria. They are popular for their attempt to secede from Nigeria for various reasons they considered justifiable. The major challenge was ethnic insensitivity where the government was accused of excluding the Igbos from active participation in governance at the federal level. This case is similar to the occurrence that led to a civil war from 1967 to 1970, with the Igbos recording above two million deaths, and the destruction of the region by military forces. Based on their motives, their focus was to secede from Nigeria to form their own independent nation. In 1970 the war ended and the Igbos were reunited with the other parts of the nation. Since then, various disgruntled indigenes have tried at different times to meet their ultimate goal of secession, till this day.

Apart from all the above forms of insecurity, there are a few others which result in killings and kidnappings, primarily for financial benefits. These are incidences that occur whenever criminals cash in on opportunities to take advantage of unsuspecting victims. They are either robbed of their possessions or kidnapped in exchange for money from their families or their employers. It is safe to say that this sort is carried

out by criminal elements who are only interested in dispossessing their victims of valuables, and are not interested in harming any community or the state.

For all these various forms of violence or insecurity (except crimes which the Police can contain) experienced in Nigeria, the military is always called upon to engage the perpetrators. This is because in most cases, the aggressors are well equipped with sophisticated weapons, and have some form of combat training. Also, the force used in combat is beyond the controlling capacity of the police. The enemies of the State also have effective intelligence networks across all security agencies, especially within the military. The military has been accused several times, of selling sophisticated weapons owned by them, and also providing intelligence against their colleagues and their operations, to terrorists who ambush and kill hundreds of soldiers (VOA, 2016). Some criminal elements within the military have also been reported to be involved in the training and combat support of terrorists in Nigeria.

In exchange for their loyalty, they gain huge financial benefits from the terrorists. Financial benefits are not the only reason for disloyalty of service personnel. Some of them share the same fanatical ideology or are sympathetic to the plight of their tribesmen based on the governments' insensitivity towards their ethnicity. Others are disgruntled as a result of an injustice meted out on them, or simply out of greed. Whatever the reason for their disloyalty, the actions of some of these men in the Nigerian military have jeopardized the safety and security of the nation. For this reason, it is important to study the main reasons why this occurs, how it works, and ways by which they can be stopped, and prevented from reoccurring in order to return the military back to its state of professionalism and strength.

Desk Analysis

The Politics of Enlistment into the Nigerian Military

While some are of the opinion that quota system favourable to northerners is officially applied in the recruitment of personnel into the Nigerian military, this lacks credibility as recruitment is done according to states, and each state benefits equally from the exercise. In rare occasions, there

may be very slight differences in the number of candidates taken, from state to state. This number is however insignificant, to support a claim of bias in the recruitment procedures of the military. Military rule in Nigeria had some form of strict guidelines regarding recruitment, although influence was still applied in admittance of less qualified children or children of friends and relatives of senior military officers. This was minimal at that time, as one or two out of a total of nine candidates in a state belonged to the favoured category. The dispensation of democratic rule has transformed the limited capacity of absorbing the physically less qualified, and academically unfit candidates into the military.

Members of the National Assembly that provide services to the military request for favours from the military in return. Almost every politician and senior public office holder has a candidate desiring to join the military. In exchange for favours, most of their candidates are accepted for recruitment into the Nigerian military, reducing the number of qualified candidates who would have been recruited based on merit (Olugbode, 2021). This is similar to the recruitment exercise into the federal civil service, except for the fact that while most of the candidates for recruitment into the civil service do not have to appear in person for any interview, the military carries out interviews in various stages beginning with medical examinations and physical tests. This is not to say that candidates of the influential are not given waivers after failing these required tests (ACSS, 2019).

As the Nigerian military appeared to either be a source of livelihood or a means of political and social supremacy, it was important that children, close relatives and children of friends of the privileged are enlisted into the military. The number of interested Nigerians had a steady growth until 1990 when a huge number of deaths of Nigerian military men was recorded at the peace keeping mission in Liberia. This dropped the number of applications for admission into the Nigerian Defence Academy by 25% (Fayemi, 2012). While it is imperative to say that noble service personnel build very effective military, it is also significant to point out that in the long run, defective recruitment methods have negative consequences in terms of discipline, attrition rate and the military's institutional consistency.

Professional Orientation of Servicemen

The military is structured in a way that officers are expected to attend mandatory Young Officers Courses of their various Corps and arms of service after being commissioned into the military. These courses are fashioned to provide professional orientation for newly commissioned officers in order to provide them with an effective onboarding. This is not so for non-commissioned officers of the military who can be placed on essential or personal duties as soon as they arrive their units. Such duties include domestic responsibilities for senior officers, guard duties at various posts within the barracks, road blocks and patrols outside the barracks, and special assignments involving engagements with other law enforcement agencies and the civilian community. This means that they either get exposed to a form of regimental duties or domestic responsibilities without proper orientation into the military. This however, does not preclude commissioned officers that are given an early orientation, from unethical behaviour. Some of them join the military as a means of livelihood, and not necessarily because of the passion they have for the military. As such, considering the lapses in the selection process of military personnel where no background checks on their criminal records are verified, a person with criminal records or inclinations may be enlisted into the military as a commissioned or non-commissioned officer after potential recruit or cadet makes false declarations of unsoiled criminal records.

For those who are sent for duties with paramilitary organisations such as the police and other law enforcement agencies, it takes firm resolve to remain ethical. Most of these operations involve the prevention of illegal activities such as bunkering, importation of contraband, and covert or open security operations to prevent banditry, kidnapping and terrorism. In most cases, the paramilitary personnel indoctrinate the military into corrupt practices that they are well established in, and because of the financial benefits that comes with the protection of criminals, the military become part of the corrupt structure. They lobby senior military officers in position of authority to sustain their deployments in such “juicy” duty posts in exchange for financial gains widely called “returns”. This has become the focus of a lot of military men and women in Nigeria. They mostly want to be deployed to

operational locations where they can make illegal wealth, and ensue their sustenance in such locations is guaranteed.

Corrupt military personnel deployed in locations where there is terrorism and banditry are more daring in terms of their disloyalty. They have been known to provide intelligence reports that ensure their colleagues are ambushed and killed (Aljazeera, 2014). In the past, military formations have been run over by terrorists, and sophisticated weapons and accessories have been carted away. These were easy operations carried out by terrorists who had intelligence reports on how vulnerable those formations were. Of course, the reasons for divulging such information to terrorists are not far-fetched. Investigations proved that one of the reasons for such betrayal was the fact that some military officers with mutual ideological beliefs with the terrorists were being sympathetic to their course, while the other reason was primarily greed and thirst for illicit wealth (Ibekwe, 2015).

In summary, lack of professional orientation causes dearth of knowledge of the principles and rules of engagement, and also provides a reason for military men and women caught in the web feigning ignorance. One of the elements influencing organisational effectiveness is orientation and reorientation. For such organisations, handbooks are produced for personnel to get familiar with their teams and environments, their roles and their policies, as well as penalties expected in cases where personnel err, or benefits when they excel. The military is a highly regimental organisation and should portray its administrative and operational effectiveness by taking a cue in this practice.

Military Reserves and Distortion of Personnel Welfare

One major dilemma associated with the welfare of the Nigerian military has been identified as over-population. The Nigerian Armed Forces has a policy structured for the enlistment of active service military personnel, as well as reserves comprising officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, soldiers, ratings and aircraftsmen, covering the army, navy and the air force (AFN Act, 1994). A military reserve force is an arm of the military whose members have military and civilian professions. Their primary

function is to be accessible and available whenever the military requires additional manpower. Reserves are considered part of the actual armed forces and are accorded some benefits to cater for their services to the nation. These services involve all the regular services performed by active military, especially war and peace keeping.

This structure allows a nation to reduce its peacetime military expenditures, and properly maintain and cater for the regular military with sufficient resources, thereby providing welfare and necessities to ensure a high morale of the military is sustained. Unfortunately, while the reserve enlistment policy exists in the Armed Forces Act, it has never been implemented. The Act however has a major flaw which allows the drafting of ex-military men and women into the reserve after completing their active service of 35 years, rather than recruiting young and active men and women as reserves. At the time of their retirement, 98 percent of them will be 60 years or older, tired and with several forms of injury or deformity from encounters during their active years of service.

Thousands of men and women are enlisted as active service personnel in the army, navy and air force annually. The number of enlisted service personnel has therefore risen beyond the realistic capacity of the military and as such, standards for their sustenance and upgrades have dropped. In various military barracks across the country, the facilities accommodating military men are over populated. Two or three soldiers and their families occupy an apartment meant for a single personnel. Commissioned officers are not left out as either two officers share a two bedroom flat or three officers share a three bedroom flat meant for one officer. This preventable discomfort could have been avoided by adhering to the reserve policy which would have kept non-active military men and women outside the barracks, to provide adequate accommodation for the ones in active service.

The same theory applies to all other areas where financial resources are being spent in the military. Against a minimal amount of resources assigned to reserves because of their alternative civilian jobs, the military spends much more in remunerations and allowances for active duty personnel. The overpopulation in the military implies that

salaries, allowances and other financial benefits have been adjusted to contain the excesses, thereby reducing the comfort of the service men in active duty. The state of the barracks and other welfare packages have also been hampered by the additional responsibility the military shoulders from having 100 percent active service personnel rather than augmenting the prescribed quantity with reserves. The result of this is dilapidated structures, lack of portable water, epileptic electricity, bad roads and poor standards of living. To complement their salaries and upgrade their standard of living, military men and women engage in all sorts of ostensibly decent financial activities that distract them from their actual focus. Some on the other hand, engage in illegal activities that undermine the professionalism of the military. Servicemen and women can be found in commercial vehicles escorting contraband products such as foreign rice and other foodstuffs, textiles, and automobiles, in exchange for financial compensation to boost their income. Some of those involved in illicit deals have been arrested for providing weapons as well as intelligence to enemies of the State, and jeopardizing the security of the nation and more directly, those of their colleagues in the military, for financial benefits. (VOA, 2016).

Training and Specialisation

As a result of the shift in the technics of criminal operations, the tactics of the Nigerian military appear to be obsolete. While these terrorists, bandits and other criminals travel as far as Syria and Libya to upgrade their techniques and gain more knowledge in warfare, the military recycle the old techniques that have been in operation since the British began training the Nigerian military. This fact can be supported by videos of Nigerian soldiers gaining attention on social media for engaging in unethical war strategies. It is on record that Amnesty International has cautioned the Nigerian military on these acts of ferocity which do not conform to modern battle techniques (Mustapha, 2015).

The goal of the various enemies of state is to frustrate the government and cause as much damage as they can, in order to gain attention of the government. The function of the military on the other hand is to contain the aggression and maintain peace and order. However, the military has not succeeded in doing this as they do not have

adequate knowledge and strategies to achieve this. In engaging terrorists and bandits, more than one strategy must be applied. The Nigerian military applies only one strategy which is the combat strategy where enemies of the state are attacked, slaughtered, shot at, and killed the same way the enemies operate. This will only aggravate the situation and promote reprisal attacks from both ends, without a concrete plan to resolve the conflict.

It is expected that the military should advise their Commander-in- Chief, of modern strategies that may be effective in managing conflicts. The crisis in the Niger Delta is a typical example of a conflict that was reduced by over 80%, and eventually resolved by applying a different technique (Oyibocha-Agbajoh, 2021). The decision to first study the conflict in the Niger Delta, determine the motives behind it and proffer solutions to it by the introduction of human security techniques, is as a result of knowledge and training in modern conflict management. The mode of war in the present day has shifted from the Vietnam War pattern to modern wars where different forms of strategies are introduced to ensure that the aim of containing enemies is achieved. In the case of Nigeria, strategies like kidnapping of a vulnerable population, especially school children has proven to be a viable technique for terrorists and bandits. On the other hand, the techniques to rescue kidnapped children in Nigeria remain by either violent attacks on the terrorists (which may cause collateral damages to the victims) or by simply bowing to the demands of the terrorists. This indicates that the necessity for specialized training of the Nigerian military is essential.

Involvement in Partisan Politics

The authoritarian position of the military during autocratic governance in Nigeria has largely left lingering fear on Nigerians. Years after its official exit from politics, citizens are still wary in dealing with the military. This is because there are many cases of human rights abuses perpetrated by personnel of the Nigerian military against civilians. Most of these unjust encounters with civilians are ignored by authorities, further strengthening the assumption that military viciousness is a norm, and is largely accommodated as part of the military's culture.

The impression that this military repression has created over citizens, remains one of the tools of political coercion used by Nigerian politicians with military affiliations. As the functions of the Nigerian military filter into collaborative duties with civil authorities, some top military officers have access to, and can be accessed by state governors, ministers, political party executives and other political appointees (George, Amujo and Cornelius, 2012). In most cases, the encounter goes beyond a working relationship and both parties envision ways of mutual profitability, either for the moment or in future. It is for this reason that some military commanders have been found to assist political parties or individuals in achieving their political deviousness. This informs electoral malpractices where military personnel are seen securing the snatching of ballot boxes, providing service personnel for oppression of voters, and assisting in mobilising illegal electoral materials that may change the actual results of the election in favour of their candidates (Olawale, 2022).

In return for these favours, the politicians provide huge financial rewards, and also recommend the military officers for juicy appointments. With the appointment of such compromised military officers who may not necessarily be qualified for the positions they hold, the political office holders have the right of ownership of the officers and their offices, and can direct them in whichever way they please. Periodically, politics in Ekiti, Osun and Ondo states record a militarisation of their elections, with heavy security presence negatively affecting the rights of voters of opposition parties (Olaniyan and Amao, 2015). Of course, this provides an advantage for the political party which has the support of the military, over others. The result of this unhealthy bond between politicians and corrupt military officers is a noxious vaccine injected into the system, to create the conflict inducement that evolves into violence.

Inter-tribal, communal, inter-party and religious violence are brewed by such actions which have the corrupt military personnel and politicians as actors in the conflicts that follow the militarisation of political events, where the same military is used to repress a conflict that was conceived by them. These conflicts are in most cases, amplified by some military personnel who sell weapons to the various factions for financial benefits. In other

words, some corrupt military officers birth conflicts which are sustained, and developed, as a result of their desire for wealth and appointments through rendering service to and for corrupt political office holders.

Corruption

Corruption is one element that can be found embedded in all the factors responsible for the dilemma being discussed. This itself appears to be the major cause of the dilemma, and should be examined with keen interest. Although this has been in existence for as long as the word has been existing, discussions on the Nigerian military's corruption that have fuelled violence and insecurity, will be viewed from 2007.

During the Goodluck Jonathan administration, weapons and other equipment were required for the military to contain the spread of insurgency in Nigeria. However, these weapons and equipment were never purchased although financial allocations were made, and the monies were collected for the transactions. The lack of purchase of these items to effectively fight terrorists led to the deaths of over twenty thousand people (including their colleagues in the military), over two million displaced people, and seventy five thousand orphaned children (Vanguard, 2016). In all, hundreds of millions of Dollars and billions of Naira were lost to corrupt military chiefs and political office holders in this scam against the nation and its people. The Committee on the Audit of Defence Equipment Procurement (CADEP) in the Nigerian Armed Forces between 2007 and 2015 reported that over 13 billion Naira meant for weapons procurement was unaccounted for during this period. This led to the arrest and prosecution of military chiefs that served under the Jonathan administration (Ejekwonyilo, 2021). Unfortunately, till this day, nothing has been heard on the outcome of this investigations and prosecution of the perpetrators.

In 2022, the Independent Corrupt Practices and Other Related Offences Commission (ICPC) also acknowledged that corruption by the military was responsible for the degeneration of security in the country. In his words, the chairman of the commission stated that "at face value, insecurity is seen to be, and is sometimes treated as a matter requiring only a military response or reaction, but an in-depth look into its possible root cause(s)

shows that corruption is a major contributory factor to the continued existence and propagation of insecurity in the country" (Nweze, 2022). In another instance, The Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) informed the public that massive looting by senior military officers have weakened the military, demoralised frontline troops, and has prolonged the war on terror and banditry. In 2021, the commission charged a former Chief of Army Staff and two other army generals for purported embezzlement of thirteen billion naira approved for arms purchase. In 2020, a former General Officer Commanding a Division of the Nigerian Army was also found guilty of corruption, prosecuted, and was recommended for a dishonourable discharge from military service. The court martial found him guilty of diversion of funds set aside for military operations against bandits and terrorists. Over 135 million Naira was recovered from him and was returned to the Nigerian Army (**Punch, 2022**).

Apart from the diversion of funds for military equipment and weapons, some corrupt soldiers have also been found selling weapons and ammunitions to terrorists. This may be as a result of their poor welfare conditions at operation theatres, as in the past, there were allegations made by soldiers indicating that senior officers diverted funds meant for their feeding, while they wallowed in hunger and lack of healthy drinking water and other supplies (Nwezeh, 2021). The sales of weapons and ammunition may also be as a result of hunger for wealth as many soldiers also see their deployment to operation theatres as an opportunity to accrue wealth in any way possible.

Another way the military has engaged in corruption is through kickbacks, payments to "ghost soldiers" who do not exist, or via no-bid contracts resulting in inflated spending that benefits politically-connected contractors. Transparency International also recognised that corruption is worsening the conflicts and is a huge trigger of insecurity in Nigeria as over the last 10 years, corrupt elites have profited from the conflict in the northeast and other parts of Nigeria, driving the nation to a crisis point (Solomon, 2017).

Theory of Objective Civilian Control and its Relevance in Countering Violence and Insurgency

In the 63 years of Nigeria's existence as an independent nation, the military ruled for twenty nine years. Civil-military relations during the various terms of military rule were unhealthy as civilians were disregarded, and there was no realistic rule of law existing. The Decree that guided their operations was designed to authorise the military to take decisions that they considered ideal, at any given time. This provided the military with so much power that even after the validation of their official exit from political power through years of uninterrupted democratic rule, the flavour of power still loiters in the gullet of the military.

As nations around the world identify with democratic governments and frown at military intrusion in governance, studies have highlighted strategies that may fix the challenge of adversative civil-military relationships in democratic governments. A wide area of academic research centres on evaluating and understanding the different relationships between political leaderships and militaries of countries. The absurdity characterised in civil-military relations is specifically what makes it important, as the nation should not only afford its citizens protection by the military but also from the military. It is critical to build civil-military relations to concurrently guarantee national security as well as the control of the military.

Huntington (1957), offers a resolution to this dilemma by crafting what he calls objective civilian control. This allows a military to effusively exploit its professionalism by isolating soldiers from politics. Its definitive goal is professionalising the military and denying it all forms of interfering with politics. This involves keeping the military completely isolated from civilians, and allowing the military to function as an independent entity within State confines. Huntington argues that military efficiency will be enhanced through this process, as it will have the capacity to dedicate its exclusive devotion to its tasks, and have complete control over its actions. This in turn will ensure effective civilian control as well as a strong military, capable of ensuring national security. Aligning this theory with the current position of the Nigerian military,

professionalising the military and separating them from politics will equip them strictly for their specific responsibilities, enable them focus to making up for professional lapses, and will drastically reduce the rate of corruption and exploitation of opportunities around civil activities.

Conclusion

Identifying the causes of the dilemma in the Nigerian military provides a path to discovering the solutions. Nigerian citizens are overwhelmed with the challenges of insecurity in the nation and are desirous of viable solutions. Reducing or eliminating the dilemma being imputed by the military will greatly aid in the plummeting of violence and insecurity issues that the nation faces. Some of the ways these can be tackled include first, the strict separation of military operations from civilian and political engagements in support of Huntington's theory of objective civilian control. There also has to be a process for the orientation of newly recruited soldiers in the first few weeks after their training and deployment to their various units. The orientation process must involve introduction to their teams, their workplace and environment. This time should be spent explaining their daily tasks, familiarising them with equipment they will be operating, and getting them acquainted with the team members they will be working with. Of utmost importance is the reiteration of the rules and code of conduct of the military, specifically pointing out the proscriptions and penalties associated with them.

Giving soldiers the opportunity to understand their roles through orientation processes can increase their level of dedication, and encourage quality output. Common benefits of implementing a proper orientation process include providing a clear understanding of military standards and responsibilities where military personnel can better follow rules or complete their tasks more clearly if they obtain detailed information regarding policies, standards and responsibilities during the orientation process. The process also improves productivity and efficiency levels, providing military personnel with clear and detailed instructions to increase their confidence in their professional skills and abilities, and contribute quality services that meet the military's goals. It also boosts the morale of soldiers and

encourages a more collaborative environment, especially when military personnel are assured of dedicated support from superior officers, for carrying out their roles effectively. Elements that may be considered in military orientation processes should include background of the military, its vision and mission statements, objectives, goals and history. It should also include the military's overview, standards, procedures and policies. Also, the guidelines on the expectations and responsibilities of personnel roles should be specified.

Owing to the fact that there are new approaches to managing intense insecurity, men of the military require courses that will first expose them to understanding and appreciating the root causes of the violence, and how to tactically approach them, as a means of tackling the challenges. The retraining and upgrade of the military (especially the Army) should go beyond the recycling of obsolete knowledge acquired and archived in the military system. Modern ways of improving the military as well as their skills on warfare must be introduced. The military must understand the theory of human security, and understand that defeating terrorists and other violent actors cannot be achieved only through combat engagements. Human security tends to address the root causes of violence and insecurity. Dealing with the source will eliminate or considerably decrease the problem.

The conscription into the Nigerian military must be void of every form of unethical practice involving nepotism, favouritism and subornation. To achieve this, West African nations may have to introduce a method similar to the election monitoring process that can be known as "military conscription exchange exercise", where military officers with integrity are invited from three African countries with professional military records, to supervise the enlistment of military personnel of other countries. As the foreign officers will have no interest in any of the candidates, it is expected that candidates will be enlisted based on their merits. Again, the enlistment standards dealing with the commission of criminal offenses, deviant behaviour, and substance abuse must be set. Individuals with certain patterns of past behaviour are ineligible for service, while those with less serious offence histories can be eligible only after an individual

review, and the granting of a moral waiver. Moral enlistment standards for each service, conditions for disqualification, histories requiring moral waivers, classification of offenses, waiver authority levels, and waiver decision criteria must be set.

The inclusion of the engagement of military reserves in the Armed Forces Act has good motives, one of which is to have enough resources to care and provide all required tools, facilities, training and welfare for active service military men and women while still providing the allocated resources for its reserves. First, the criteria for engagement of reserves should be reviewed from drafting old retired service men and women who have fully served thirty five years in the military, to young and agile citizens who have the energy and time to serve as reserves while engaged in their regular civilian jobs at peace times. This model will create a balance between the number of active military men and women versus the reserves to be recruited annually, and allow sufficient resources to effectively manage the active service personnel, and therefore boost their morale and sustain a high level of professionalism.

Training and upgrades in any organisation is important both for individual and organisational development. The training and development of service personnel not only prepares the military for their professional duties but provides knowledge and moral growth for the unblemished performance in the military's relationship with civilians. It also promotes better understanding of how to carry out their responsibilities in preventing violence without being influencers of viciousness. Corruption can also be stopped within the military through knowledge, and improvement of the standard of edification of its personnel. This knowledge will also guide the military in understanding its role of protecting the nations' integrity and peace, rather than getting involved in partisan politics that breeds disunity, insecurity, and violence.

References

Africa Centre for Strategic Studies. (2019). Advancing Military Professionalism in Africa. <https://africacenter.org/publication/obstacles-military-professionalism/>

- Al Jazeera. (2014). Senior Officers in Nigeria Military Found Guilty of Helping Boko Haram. Al Jazeera International. <http://america.aljazeera.com/articles/2014/6/4/nigeria-boko-haram.html>
- Armed Forces Act. (1994). Establishment and Composition of the Armed Forces. Armed Forces of Nigeria Act. <https://www.placng.org/lawsofnigeria/print.php?sn=35>
- Avis, W. (2020). War Economy in North East Nigeria. Knowledge, Evidence and Learning for Development. https://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=&ved=2ahUKEwilmY314ef8AhWUKQEHYV4AOUQFnoECBkQAQ&url=https%3A%2F%2Fopendocs.ids.ac.uk%2Fopendocs%2Fbitstream%2Fhandle%2F20.500.12413%2F15494%2F734_War_Economy_in_North_East_Nigeria.pdf%3Fsequence%3D5%26isAllowed%3Dy&usg=AOvVaw2-QUN1cio5nxSkCfmnr20
- Ejekwonyilo, A. (2021). EFCC Charges Ex-Army Chief, others with ₦13 billion Fraud. Premium Times Nigeria. <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/top-news/499852-efcc-charges-ex-army-chief-others-with-n13-billion-fraud.html>
- Fayemi, J. K. (2012). The Politics of Military Recruitment: What is to be Done? SlideShare scribd company. <https://www.slideshare.net/kayodefayemi/the-politics-of-military-recruitment>
- George, O. J., Amujo, O. C. & Cornelius, N. (2012). Military Intervention in the Nigerian Politics and its Impact on the Development of Managerial Elite: 1966-1979. Canadian Social Science. 8(6), pp. 45-53. DOI:10.3968/j.css.1923669720120806.1560
- Huntington, S. P. (1957). The Soldier and the State. The Theory and Politics of Civil-military Relations. London: Harvard University Press, p. 537. <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/reviews/capsule-review/1997-09-01/soldier-and-state-theory-and-politics-civil-military-relations>
- Ibekwe, N. (2015). How Fifth Columnists in Nigerian Military Leaked Operational Plans to Boko Haram. Premium Times. <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/187538-how-fifth-columnists-in-nigerian-military-leaked-operational-plans-to-boko-haram-ex-defence-chief.html>
- Mustapha, K. (2015). Amnesty International and the Nigerian Military. The Guardian Newspaper. <https://guardian.ng/opinion/amnesty-international-and-the-nigerian-military/>
- Nwezeh, K. (2021). Logistics Challenges Impacted War against Insurgency, Banditry, says Don. This Day News. <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2021/08/04/logistics-challenges-impacted-war-against-insurgency-banditry-says-don/>
- Nweze, K. (2022). Corruption by Military Responsible for Nigeria's Worsening Insecurity, says ICPC. Arise News. <https://www.arise.tv/corruption-by-military-responsible-for-nigerias-worsening-insecurity-says-icpc/>
- Ogbonnaya, M. (2020). Illegal Mining Drives Nigeria's Rural Banditry and Local Conflicts. Enact Observer. <https://enactafrica.org/enact-observer/illegal-mining-drives-nigerias-rural-banditry-and-local-conflicts>
- Olaniyan, A. & Amao, O. B. (2015). Election as Warfare: Militarisation of Elections and the Challenges of Democratic Consolidation in Nigeria. International Affairs Forum, 6(1). <https://www.iaforum.org/Files/VCYQRG.pdf>
- Olawale, G. (2022). Nigerian Military Involvement in Politics is Worst Thing to ever Happen —Ex-NAF Officer. Vanguard Columns. <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2022/11/nigerian-military-involvement-in-politics-is-worst-thing-to-ever-happened-ex-naf-officer/>
- Olugbode, M. (2021). Army Recruitment: Zulum Gives ₦12.8m Support to 641 Borno Candidates. This Day. <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2021/07/29/army-recruitment-zulum-gives-n12-8m-support-to-641-borno-candidates/>
- Oyibocha-Agbajoh, M. (2021). Niger Delta: The Positive Evolution of the Amnesty Programme. Vanguard.

- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2021/06/niger-delta-the-positive-evolution-of-the-amnesty-programme/>
- Punch. (2022). How Corruption is Fuelling Insecurity. Punch Editorial Board.
<https://punchng.com/how-corruption-is-fuelling-insecurity/>
- Solomon, S. (2017). Report: Corruption in Nigerian Military Benefits Boko Haram. Voice of Africa.
<https://www.voanews.com/a/corruption-nigeria-military-boko-haram-report/3862196.html>
- Vanguard. (2016). Corruption, Failure to Equip Military by Jonathan's Government Led to Spread of Insurgency – Osinbajo. Vanguard Column.
<https://www.vanguardngr.com/2016/10/corruption-failure-equip-military-jonathans-gov-led-spread-insurgency-osinbajo/>
- Voice of Africa. (2016). Nigerian Military: Some Officers Selling Arms to Boko Haram. Associated Press.
<https://www.voanews.com/a/nigerian-military-some-officers-selling-arms-to-boko-haram/3493038.html>

NIGERIA'S SECURITY ARCHITECTURE IN A DEMOCRATIC ENVIRONMENT

Adebayo Akinade

Abstract

Nowadays, security is among the most frequently mentioned notions and at the same time the most longed for condition which, however, is very relative. What gives security or at least a sense of security, varies widely depending on the individuals, their ages, security organisations, policies and regulations. Various factors created illusions of the current insecurity conditions. A whole series of problems and challenges need to be addressed. Terrorism, insurgencies, kidnapping criminality, social inequalities, climate change and increasing demands for energy, water, and food security put people to the test worldwide on a daily basis. These daunting security problems cannot be resolved by improvised means or methods that by-pass scientific thinking except through security architecture. The paper will discuss security architecture, democracy and nation building in Nigeria in the 21st century by identifying security problems and outline necessary and potential future actions. The paper will interrogate the right circumstances and conditions for a more secure future because in the long-term security can be provided by freedom of thought and appropriate actions for solutions. This places value on the roles and responsibilities of services of security agencies. The responsibilities will be examined and various programmes which can contribute to bringing modern efficient technology strategies, education and security to as many people in Nigeria. The paper aims for the realisation of the responsibilities of the state of Nigeria to strengthen security, public order and law enforcement in the country.

Keywords: National Security Architecture, Democracy, Democratic Environment, Nation-Building, National Security Strategy

Introduction

A nation's security architecture comprises the totality of its constitutional and legal frameworks and institutions that form and provide safety and security services for its citizens and the defence of its territorial integrity. The Governance and Social

Development Resource Centre (GSDRC) of the University of Birmingham's Topic Guide by Shivit Bakrania in 2014, as updated by Huma Haider in 2016, stated that "National security architectures include management, decision-making and oversight structures and institutions, as well as national policies, strategies and plans," (Bakrania and Haider, 2016). For most countries, institutions and agencies like some executive arm of government members, national security advisory bodies, legislative/parliamentary committees, ministries of defence, internal affairs and foreign affairs, customary and traditional authorities, financial management bodies (finance ministries, budget officers, financial audit and planning units) and civil society organisations (CSOs, civilian review boards and public complaints commissions) make up and contribute to national security management (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development [OECD] 2007). So, the co-ordination of decision-making is important, (Beaene, Olikier, O'Brien and Rathmell, 2005). The effectiveness of a security architecture depends on a politically led security governance service system, delivered by a constitutionally mandated defence; security and intelligence institutions that are organised, trained, equipped and professionally led. While the various services and institutions as constitutionally established are designed and mandated to address specific threats within defined domains, the reality and inevitability of overlap of responsibilities across domains require cooperation and collaboration to deny space for any threat to thrive, a threat with a possibility of upsetting the whole architecture. Hence, an effective national security architecture is one in which the state security institutions work in cooperation and collaboration under a political direction for effective security service delivery.

The violent threats that Nigeria's internal security architecture faces are asymmetric ones that have the military powers and tactics of the belligerents (a standing, professional army against an insurgent or militia group(s) which is significantly

different; a scenario that differs greatly from the traditional symmetric threats where the belligerents have comparable powers and resources. The asymmetric violent threats the country faces are based on sub-national (indigenous or surrogate forces), highly networked groups with a wide variety of objectives that are dangerous for the country's internal security and corporate existence. Most of the violent groups expound ethnic and religious sentiments as reasons for their resort to violence against the state.

In classic security studies, threats become symmetric conflicts when one side, usually a state, deploys its instrument of coercion to breach the territorial or strategic interest sphere of another state. Since the end of the Nigerian Civil War in 1970, there has been no significant symmetric threat to Nigeria, except the seizure of Nigerian islets in the Lake Chad by the Chadian government in the early 1980s and the decades-long intermittent Bakassi Peninsula region conflict with Cameroon, which, however, was resolved through a ruling of the International Court of Justice (ICJ), the World Court, in favour of Cameroon in 2008. This situation of non-interstate wars follows the dyadic mantra that 'Democracies do not fight each other'. But at the turn of the century, since the fall of the bipolar world, the country has seen a spiraling of intra-state conflicts. The country applies greater coercive national forces against those 'internal enemies' rather than by applying the soft approach and the more enduring development and the criminal justice and human rights instruments. Nigeria has deployed troops to the West African sub-region and farther afield to stabilise other countries as part of its international obligations.

State Security and Nation Building in Liberal Democracy

State Security

"State Security", which is interchangeable with "national security", has been viewed in diverse ways by authors. A. K. Togun writing from a military perspective sees "security" as a principle of war. He goes further to say that it allows commanders freedom to plan and execute operation without interference from the enemy. By maintaining security, the commander is able to surprise his opponent. To the ordinary man

security is seen in terms of uniformed personnel relating to the Armed Forces and the Police. "Security", to Togun, is defined as a condition achieved when classified information is successfully protected from loss, disclosure, espionage and sabotage while personnel are protected against subversion.

Togun, however, diverted from his military perspective, and rightly too, that "security, when applied to national interest, involves political and economic stability, as well as defence and scientific development". He identifies two forms of security, vis à vis: "National" or "State Security" and "Internal Security".

Another category includes those which are covert and subtle in nature, like subversion, economic sabotage, political agitations, rumour mongering, etc.

In another vein, Gibson Kamau Kumria opines that there are two concepts of state security. First, it means the political stability or the political capacity to remain in power of the undemocratic and authoritarian government, the government which represents the interests of only a small section of the society while pretending to be representative of everyone's interest. Under such a government, anyone who claims to be a democrat and who opposes the government for violating human rights and democratic norms would be viewed as endangering state security. He or she is often charged with sedition and detained without trial. This was a typical feature of many military regimes in Africa, like those of Nigeria, Uganda, Kenya, Liberia and Sierra-Leone, Somalia, etc.

The second concept of state security, according to Gibson is associated with protecting the social contract, which everyone has entered into with his/her fellow human being so that each lives in dignity and freedom. This is to be done through respect for human rights and maintenance of a democratic government, as was the goal of African people as they approached independence and drafted their appropriate Constitutions. In this concept, police authorities were seen "as agents accountable to the people having to answer for their actions and to the law itself". They owe their loyalty to the Constitution or to the state itself and not to the government of the day, which is always

formed by a faction or a section of the society and not by everyone. This is the concept in force in few democracies of the world.

In the opinion of Gibson, therefore, African countries and, indeed, Nigeria have deviated from the second concept of state security after their independence from their erstwhile colonial masters. Soon after independence, most political leaders in Africa became autocratic and started crushing political oppositions. In the case of Nigeria, presidential regimes are generally more sensitive about national security than the Prime Minister mode of governance. Concentrated power is "very sensitive" to criticism and very jealous and suspicious of rivals or competitors. Under such dispensation, the president is a personal ruler. He is the government and, as such, is identified with the state. National security is also given a personal dimension, involving, as it were, not only the security of the state and its institutions, but also the security of the president's tenure of office. Whatever threatens the security of his office is therefore also, a threat to the security of the nation.

Other writers have a more progressive and modern approach to the definition of National Security. According to Benjamin Nwabueze:

In this country we hear so much about state security; large numbers of people detained without trial for reasons of state security and vast sums of money appropriated and spent to maintain it.

He further noted that:

State security looms so large, not so much because the Nigerian state, its ordered existence, safety and territorial integrity, face any real threat of danger, either from within or without, but because the personal safety of those in control of the state and the security of their offices are regarded by them as synonymous with the security of the state.

He then concludes that:

The pre-occupation with state security and the neglect of economic security of the individual clearly manifest a distortion in

our priorities. The economic security of the individual is or should be of far greater concern to the government and society than the security of the state for, as the Constitution solemnly proclaims, "the security and welfare of the people shall be the primary purpose of government.

Dr. Mike Imedon Isokun on the other hand, sees national security in terms of Fundamental Human Rights and says that fundamental human rights constitute the cornerstones on which the stability of any nation is built. Thus, where these rights are non-existent, restricted or denied, the people are said to be insecure and the chain of national security is strongest at its weakest point of its human linkage. In other words, a nation is as strong or as weak as its individual members that form the ring of its national security. Consequently, people do not necessarily take up arms to protect their elected leaders simply because their kings or queens are beautiful, except for what they represent. Conversely, people's loyalty and patriotism may begin to wane where their human rights are threatened or denied.

The observations by Nwabueze and Isokun cited above seem to be the best approach to the issue of national security in Nigeria. A nation whose citizens enjoy basic Fundamental Human Rights, economic and social rights may be less prone to insurrection or any form of insurgence against their government.

Democracy

The term "**democracy**" is perhaps one of the most polemical words in the political dictionary. It has been subjected to so many interpretations and adaptations in various parts of the world that over time, it has become value ridden. The word "democracy" has its remote origin in a Greek word "demokratia" (demos: the people: Kratia: power), "the rule by the people directly as in the Greek city state, or indirectly by representation". The Oxford English dictionary defines "democracy" as:

(a) "Government by the people; that form of government in which the sovereign power resides in the people, and is exercised either directly, or by them (as in the small republics of antiquity), or by officers elected by them, but in modern life, after more vaguely denoting a social state in which all

have equal rights, without hereditary or arbitrary differences of privilege”.

- (b) “A state or community in which the government is vested in the people as a whole”.
- (c) “That class of the people which has no heredity of special rank or privilege, the common people (in reference to their political power.

Clearly, it is no longer possible for all the people to take part in the government as “rulers”. They can only do so through representatives elected through a free and fair process.

The Supreme Court of the United States has described “democracy” as *“a free government ... that leaves the way wide open to favour, discuss, advocate or incite causes and doctrines, however obnoxious and antagonistic such views may be to the rest of us”*.

A “democratic country” has also been defined as *“a free society in which government is based upon the consent of an informed citizenry and is dedicated to the protection of the rights of all, even in the most densed minorities...”*

Osita Eze also provides the following components of a democracy:

- (a) Capacity to choose, direct and control those who govern and to terminate their mandate, even if periodically;
- (b) The right not just to be represented, but to also participate in decision making and implementation at various levels of government and, ultimately, to shape the national political economy;
- (c) The enthronement of a just and equitable socio-economic system and mobilisation process, and
- (d) The establishment of institutions, legal and administrative superstructure that guarantee the egalitarian foundations of a true democracy.

In a similar vein, Nwabueze, providing the characteristics of democracy says that democratisation must involve the following twelve things:

- (i) Multi-partism under a democratic Constitution having the force of a supreme overriding law;

- (ii) A complete change of guards and the exclusion of certain other categories of persons from participation in democratic politics and government;
- (iii) A genuine and meaningful popular participation in politics and government;
- (iv) A virile civil society;
- (v) A democratic society;
- (vi) A free society;
- (vii) A just society;
- (viii) Equal treatment of all citizens;
- (ix) The rule of law;
- (x) An ordered, stable society;
- (xi) A society infused with the spirit of liberty, democracy, and Justice; and
- (xii) An independent, self-reliant, prosperous market economy.

All the above characteristics of democracy and democratization are provided for in the Nigerian Constitution. The question whether the Nigerian Constitution has guaranteed public order, state security and effective democracy can be answered in the context of the legal and institutional frame work currently in place in Nigeria.

In common parlance, democracy is seen following Abraham Lincoln, as “government of the people, for the people and by the people”. It is also seen generally by the public as the best form of political organisation that would promote good governance and national security. It is mainly associated with more than one political party and periodic elections. It is also believed that democracy involves the participation of more citizens in politics. This participation of more citizens promotes nation building. This is not just for the purpose of electing their leaders and representatives. It is even in the area of citizen participation in the formulation and making of public policies. According to Watson, democracy involves not only the process for making public policies but also the results of the process. Democratic government by definition produces policies that foster certain basic democratic values, such as liberty, equality, and justice (Watson, 1973, p.7).

These values of liberal democracy, such as liberty, equality and justice are necessary in any democracy that hoped to promote nation building (Mou, 2015).

The word democracy itself comes from two Greek words: *demos* which means people and *kratia*, which refers to the English word, rule. It is in this sense that democracy means "rule by the people". Watson articulates clearly, what must be in place, before a society can be seen as democratic, at least in a liberal sense. It also must be in place to promote nation building. He states:

For a society to be democratic, then, a large number of its people must enjoy the right to have some say over important decisions that seriously affect their lives. To express it another way, democratic government is based on the consent of the governed (Watson, 1973, p.7).

The greatest attraction of democracy then, is citizen or political participation, understood as the involvement of citizens in the affairs of their society. This enables them to be involved and have a say on issues that affect their lives. We must understand that nation building is basically the "constructing or structuring of a national identity using the power of the State. It is thus narrower than nation formation, the broader process through which nations come into being.

From the perspective of international organisations, such as the United Nations, nation building is seen essentially, as Carolyn Stephenson puts it, those nation-building programmes in which "dysfunctional or unstable or 'failed states' or economies are given assistance in the development of governmental infrastructures, civil society, dispute resolution mechanisms, as well as economic assistance in order to increase stability. Nation-building generally assumes that someone or something is doing the building internationally" (Stephenson, 2005, p.1).

Even though political participation as a mechanism for nation building has for long been a subject of analysis by students of politics and public policy, the literature, as will be demonstrated below, exhibits some gaps. In short, the general tendency on the part of most researchers and policy makers, has been to assume that political participation in a democracy is somehow positively related to national development, nation building and self-reliance. This study, drawing from the Nigerian experience,

suggests that this is not necessarily and always the case.

It argues instead that the question of citizen participation in public policy making process is a highly problematic one. While certain forms of political participation do in fact promote development, nation building and self-reliance; a majority of other forms are notable for producing the opposite effects. They do foster mass conformity and acceptance of established inequalities, underdevelopment and material dependency of the citizenry on the state and the dominant classes (Edelman, 1980).

Political participation is understood, as noted above, to be the ability of citizens or some collectivities of citizens to influence governmental policies in favour of what they stand for. It is one of the major ways by which liberal democracies attempt to convince their citizens that "the success of some groups was facilitated by the "apathy" of others with opposing interests" in the context where all had "equal opportunities" to "make themselves heard". By promoting the concept of "equal opportunities", nation building is greatly increased.

National Security, Good Governance and Nation-Building

A traditional definition of the State, often attributed to Max Weber, requires as a necessary condition, the effective monopoly of the use of violence within a given territory. The security of State was, therefore, threatened by any change that might threaten that monopoly of violence, whether it was through external invasion or internal rebellion. National Security was therefore, viewed purely from the military perspective. Consequently, National Security was, in the past, narrowly understood and insufficiently conceptualised. From most of the literature available, adopting this narrow view, National Security concept is given an essentially strategic meaning by equating military defence with national security as a whole.

This insufficient, essentially strategic, understanding of the concept is evident in the definition provided by Michael Louw. According to him, National Security can be defined as the condition of freedom from external physical attack (Louw, 1985). The same conclusion is advanced by

Amos Jordan and William Taylor who see National Security as a term that signifies protection of the Nation's people and territories against physical attack (Jordan and Taylor, 1985). Similarly, Weifarn Horrieder and Lorry Bud in their book, *Words and Arms*, defined National Security as the protection of the nation from all types of external aggression, espionage, hostile reconnaissance, sabotage, subversion, annoyance and other inimical influences (Horrieder and Buel, 1984). These are all military-centred definitions of National Security.

It can be seen that the above strategic definitions of National Security are largely concerned with the protection of a nation-state from external aggression. This overwhelmingly military approach to national security is based on the erroneous assumption that the principal threat to a nation's security comes from other nations or external attacks. Little attention is paid to the fact that the greatest threat to security of a nation could be internal, particularly when one is considering, as we are, transitional or developing societies. It is sometimes such internal threats that make states susceptible to external attacks. Avner Yenor, a Russian military scholar, was thus right when he stated that, the ability of a nation to survive in conflict or even to win a war hinges not only on its military capabilities, but also on economic potential for war and the level of social mobilisation. Overemphasising one of these elements of national security while disregarding the others may be natural in the course of a brief crisis, but it could be disastrous in the long term (Yenor, 1985, p.25).

For the public to be mobilised to defend the Nation, they must also be allowed access to the public interest at stake. National Security as Avner Yenor stated above, does not therefore, have to do with military defence alone. The concept of National Security must be located where it rightly belongs by attaching to it a broader meaning that emphasises not only development in the military or defence sense; but also, political, economic and social development of the society. This encompasses good governance and nation building as well. Development is thus a central concept in our understanding of National Security. There is, in fact, a dialectical relationship between the concept of development (which depicts both quantitative and qualitative improvements in the

conditions of existence of a nation and its nationals) and national security. This includes improvement in the political, economic and social conditions (Mou, 2016; 2017).

According to Robert McNamara, a one-time President of the World Bank, as development progresses, security progresses, and when the people of a nation-state have organised their own human and natural resources to provide themselves with what they use and expect out of life, and have learnt to compromise peacefully among competing demands in the larger national interest, then their resistance to disorder and violence will enormously increase (McNamara, 1968, p.12).

As a matter of fact, no country, no matter the level of military development, can be regarded as secure, if its economy continues to be described as a predicament, if unemployment, poverty, hunger and inequality continue to exacerbate.

National Security has also been seen by Dan Mou (2017, 2018) as protecting the interest of the dominant group/elite, who control the commanding heights of the economy, including the security apparatuses of the State. It is again seen by him as all efforts aimed at protecting the strategic interest and way of life of the people in a given society, by defending the territorial integrity, cultural values and norms of the society (Mou, 2017; 2018). Mou has further postulated that National Security Systems or Architectures are of different types or varieties. Their efficacies also differ greatly as we see below (Mou, 2017; 2018).

Nigerian Security Architecture in Democratic Environment

The statutory responsibility of national security in Nigeria is vested in the president (the executive arm of government) through all such security agencies established by law. Nigeria's security sector comprises the following:

- The Armed Forces
- The Nigerian Police Service (of about 360,000 men and women)
- Paramilitary bodies including NSCDC, Customs and Exercise, the Immigration Service, Intelligence Services – including Military Intelligence and the State Security Services.

- Judicial and State Service Bodies – Judiciary, Justice Ministry, Correctional Service (Prison)
 - Private Security Outfits
 - Militia Groups –including, for example community vigilante groups
- Constitutionally, the armed forces, police and prisons are answerable to the federal government because they are under the exclusive and legislative list. The non-formal security organisations also respond to the security needs of communities.



Figure 1: Nigeria's National Security Architecture

1) The Nigerian Police Force (NPF)

The Nigeria Police Force (NPF), formerly 'the Nigerian Police', is the main law enforcement or security agency in Nigeria. The NPF is headed by an appointed Inspector General of Police (IGP) and consists of thirty-six (36) state commands grouped into twelve (12) zones and seven (7) administrative organs.

The functions of the Nigeria Police Force include but are not limited to:

- Prevention and detection of crime within the country
- Apprehension of offenders
- Preservation and enforcement of law and order
- Protection of life and property of citizens
- Performance of such military duties within and outside Nigeria as may be required of them by or under the authority of the police act or any other act.

2) The State Security Service (SSS)

The State Security Service (SSS) which is popularly known as the Department of State Service (DSS) is a principal security agency in Nigeria responsible for counterintelligence, as well as investigating some other types of weighty crimes in the country. The agency is also responsible for fighting insurgency, counterintelligence and provides

protection for senior government officials, particularly the President who is the Commander in Chief of the federation, the Vice President, Senate President, their families, State governors and immediate families, past Presidents and spouses, some candidates for the offices of President and Vice President and visiting foreign Heads of State and government. The SSS operates as an agency under the presidency and is headed by the National Security Adviser.

Major functions of the Department of State Security Services include:

- Protecting the country against various internal security threats;
- Enforcement of certain laws in the country;
- Taking leading roles on issues concerning criminal justice at the federal and state levels of law enforcement;
- Counterintelligence, counterterrorism, and security surveillance duties;
- Protection of the President, Vice President, Senate President, Speaker of the House of Representatives, State Governors, their immediate families, other high-ranking government officials, past presidents and their spouses, certain candidates for the offices of president and Vice President and visiting foreign heads of state and government.

3) The Nigerian Armed Forces

The Nigerian Armed Forces consists of the Nigerian Navy, the Nigerian Army, and the Nigerian Air Force. These three branches of the Nigerian military have different functions and chains of command. The Nigerian Army is the land branch of the Nigerian armed forces and the largest of the three arms. The Nigerian Army is responsible for land warfare operations in Nigeria. The Nigerian Navy is the sea branch of the Nigerian armed forces and is responsible for the defence of the country's territorial waters and seas. This agency consists of the Naval Headquarters in Abuja, and three operational commands with headquarters in Lagos, Calabar and Bayelsa. The Nigerian Air Force is also one of the agencies under the Nigerian Armed Forces which is responsible for the defence of Nigeria's airspace. The Nigerian Armed Forces are headed by the Chief of defence Staff who reports directly to the president who is also the Commander in Chief of the Nation's Armed Forces.

4) The National Intelligence Agency (NIA)

The National Intelligence Agency is one of the three successor organisations to the now defunct National Security Organisations (NSO). It is a federal agency responsible for overseeing foreign intelligence and counterintelligence operations in the country. The functions of the National Intelligence Agency (NIA) are roughly the same as those of the United States Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and United Kingdom's Secret Intelligence Service (the SIS or MI6). The agency is also headed by a director general.

5) The Defence Intelligence Agency (DIA)

The Defence Intelligence Agency is Nigeria's primary military intelligence agency. It was established with the sole aim of providing an efficient method of obtaining military intelligence for the Nigerian Armed Forces and the country's Ministry of Defence. This agency is headed by the Chief of Defence Intelligence (CDI) who can be appointed or sacked by the president of Nigeria at any given time. Like the SSS, most details about this agency such as the staff population and annual budget are kept classified.

Some functions of the Defence Intelligence Agency include:

- Obtaining military intelligence for the Nigerian Armed Forces and Ministry of Defence.
- Promoting Nigeria's Defence Policy.
- Enhancing military cooperation with other countries and allies.
- Protecting the lives of citizens of the federal republic of Nigeria.
- Maintaining the territorial integrity of the Nation.

6) The Nigeria Security and Civil Defence Corps (NSCDC)

The NSCDC is a Nigerian paramilitary and security agency which is responsible for providing measures against threats and any form of attack or disaster against the nation and its citizens. This agency was first introduced in May 1967 during the Nigerian Civil War within the then Federal Capital Territory of Lagos with the main aim of sensitising and protecting civilians living in the country. It was known as Lagos Civil Defence Committee at the time.

Varieties of National Security Systems

In his recent book *National Security, Democracy and Good Governance in Post-Military Rule Nigeria*, Volumes One and Two (2017), Dan Mou has demonstrated that there are basically two broad approaches for classifying the different varieties of national security systems or architectures. These are:

First, is what Mou (2017, 2018) calls the Dominant Ideology Classification of varieties of National Security Architectures, this approach categorises national security systems or architectures as follows:

(i) **Captured National Security System (CNSS):** Under this situation, Mou argues that the dominant interests of a given social cleavage or a set of them in that society, have taken control of the State security apparatuses, so that the national security policy and objectives are influenced by the elite group. This group uses the nation's security apparatuses as the oppressive tool for their economic and political exploitation of others (Mou, 2018). The interests of the public, defined as whatever is in the society that is for the common good of all, will not be a priority under this system or architecture of national security. The information for public consumption will also be

distorted to suit the interests of that particular social cleavage elite. Opposition media houses tend to be oppressed with government machinery (Mou, 2018). A classic example is apartheid period in South Africa, where the government security apparatuses were used for the interest of the minority white people. It was also practiced in Germany during the rule of the Nazis, led by Adolf Hitler (Mou, 2018). In fact, it is a common security architecture that operates in most nations, in different degrees, including in Nigeria.

(ii) **Autonomous National Security System (ANSS):** This, according to Mou (2018), exists where the state security apparatuses are operating independently of the dominant elites or classes in that society. National Security policy and its apparatuses are more rational and objective in carrying out state policy, implementation and security policies that concern/cater for all its citizens. Security information management therefore, is easier since public interest and national security become similar (Mou, 2017). This type of security architecture currently operates mainly in industrialised nations such as the USA, USSR, China, Germany, Britain, etc.

(iii) **Relatively Autonomous National Security System (RANSS):** This position presupposes that the national security apparatus is neither captured nor autonomous (Mou, 2018). In most democracies, national security is relatively autonomous because they cater to some extent, for the common good of all citizens. The state operates a policy of freedom of information as the media have access and are empowered to seek for information. However, laws of secrecy exist and not all information is available at all times to the public (Mou, 2017).

In Nigeria, for instance, under the administration of former Presidents Shehu Shagari and Jonathan administration, the Military and other security Agencies all operated separately, with little coordination and integration between them and other Security Agencies. The same appears to be the case now even with the present President Muhammadu Buhari Administration (Mou, 2018). This became more visible in their different strategies and operations regarding the control of

the Herdsmen and Farmers conflicts and clashes all over the Nation, but especially in the North Central Zone of Nigeria (Mou, 2018). In the event of any security threat, as is the case with the Herdsmen and Farmers clashes, therefore, these Services react differently, with little coordination and integration of their efforts. This same SNSS is what was applied under former President Jonathan that is apparently being utilised under President Buhari in the war against Boko Haram. Hence, despite President Buhari's personal commitment, political will and allocation of a lot of resources, Boko Haram is still to be wiped out. The limit of the segmentary national security system or architecture, the SNSS, in our view, is also mainly what is hindering the successful conclusions of the military/national security operations throughout the country, including the failure to address decisively the Herdsmen and Farmers conflicts, all over the nation.

For instance, instead of the Armed Forces Coordinating efforts, with the Nigeria Police Force and other security Agencies, they always order the Nigerian Police Force, even the Police Special Terrorist Units, to withdraw before they start their own operations, as it was the case with the "Cat Race" operation "Ayem Akpatuma" in the North Central, particularly Benue State.

The research by Erne (2018) that interrogated the inter-security agency rivalry as an impediment to the National Counter Terrorism Strategy (NACTEST) concluded that in spite of the strategy's mandate to the ONSA to coordinate the national counterterrorism effort, the various mandated agencies still work at cross-purposes. Aside from the monthly Joint Intelligence Board (JIB), which is chaired by the National Security Agency (NSA), there is hardly any operational output that ensures or provides for mandated close cooperation and collaboration in practical terms among the agencies. Erne (2018) observed gaps in the NACTEST, which are said to compound the cooperation and collaboration problems in operating the counter-terrorism strategy. The matrix in Table 1, below as presented in Eji (2016), confirmed and pointed out the gaps and their implications for security in a democratic environment.

Table 1: Security Gaps and Implications to National Security

S/N	Observed Gaps	Implications of Gaps
1.	The Terrorist Acts (2011 and 2013) lack a national definition of terrorism	Poses a challenge to the policy implementation as terrorist acts could be subject to various
2.	Placed its driving organ, the Counter-terrorism Centre (CTC), under the Office of the National Security Adviser (ONSA	This could inhibit the effective implementation of the strategy because the ONSA does not statutorily have executive functions but advisory roles (as an adviser to the President)
3.	Tends to lay sole emphasis on the Boko Haram Sect	Its provision/implementation may not readily apply to other categories of terrorism or terrorism-related threats that could arise
4.	Government's disposition to negotiation with terrorist not stated	Raises doubts and suspicion on policy thrust of government
5.	Silent on the protection of Nigeria's interests abroad and on responses to state-sponsored terrorism	Necessary contingency plans may not be developed in this regard
6.	Discrepancies and lack of clarity in roles and responsibilities assigned to the ministries, departments, and agencies (MDAs) for implementation	Erodes the command directive and authority NACTEST ought to command, as a policy instrument
7.	No designated lead ministry or agency	Makes the coordination of the MDAs involved in counter-terrorism difficult
8.	Ambiguity on government's overall strategic approach	Could result in a disconnect between policymakers and implementation agencies/the public

Source: Eji, E. (2016). Rethinking Nigeria's Counter-Terrorism Strategy

Conclusion

Nigeria has since independence been confronted with various security and governance challenges, bothering on the sanctity of national integrity as seen in the civil war, the several (eight and one alleged) military coups and the continuously emerging violent crisis. The country is grappling with several security challenges that are intensified with the Niger-Delta militancy and the now over 10 years of extremely violent Boko Haram insurgency. The BH insurgency escalated to a regional conflict with BH's support by ISIS, making it a regional challenge to Nigeria and its neighbours. The other challenges are rural and urban crimes such as kidnapping for ransom, cattle rustling, highway robbery, cult killings and sectarian crisis, fake news, hate speech, cybercrime, among others.

It is no longer news that the Nigerian Security architecture has its deficiencies and that was why the thrust of this paper had been to highlight those deficiencies and interrogate the right circumstances and conditions for a more secure

future so that in the long-run security can be provided by freedom of thought and appropriate actions for solutions. The paper places value on the roles and responsibilities of services of security agencies and the government. The responsibilities of security agencies were examined and various programmes which can contribute to bringing modern efficient technology strategies, education and security to as many people in Nigeria were also relayed. The aims of this paper for the realisation of the responsibilities of the state of Nigeria to strengthen security, public order and law enforcement in the country is considered realised.

REFERENCES

- (2019). Global Terrorism Index 2019: Measuring and Understanding the Impact of Terrorism. Institute for Economics and Peace (IEP) Australia: Sydney.
<https://www.economicsandpeace.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/08/GTI-2019web.pdf>

- Achebe, Chinua (1983). *The Trouble with Nigeria*. Enugu: Fourth Dimension Publishers.
- Adediji, G. Amos & Zabadi, I. S. (ed.) (2005). *The Military and Management of Internal Security Conflict in Nigeria*, (Kuru: Jos, National Institute Press).
- Ake, C. (1979). *Social Science as Imperialism*. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Ake, C. (1996). *Democracy and Development in Africa*. (Washington Brookings Institute).
- Almond, Gabriel A. & Sidney Verba (1963). *The Civic Culture: Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations* (Princeton: Princeton University Press), p.4;
- Annan, K. (2006). Ex-Secretary-General's Message on the International Day for the Eradication of Poverty.
- Ashley, Richard (1980). *The Political Economy of War and Peace*, New York: Niocols. Publishing Co.
- Az-Zubair, Amina Mohammed (2009). Senior Special Assistant to the President on the Millennium Development Goals (MDGS) at the Opening of the International Conference on Poverty Reduction in Nigeria at the Sheraton Hotel, Abuja, 2th April P.2;
- Babangida, General I. B. (1985). *Analyses of the Threats to Nigeria*. Lagos: Address as Chief of Army Staff to Senior Officers.
- Bakrania, S. & Haider, V. (2016). *Safety, Security and Justice: Topic Guide*. Birmingham, UK: GSDRC, University of Birmingham.
- Banini, D. K. (2019). Security Sector Corruption and Military Effectiveness: The Influence of Corruption on Countermeasures against Boko Haram in Nigeria. *Small Wars and Insurgencies, Taylor & Francis Journals* 31 (1): 131-158.
- BBC (2019, August 8). Nigeria Army-Police Shoot-out Sees Kidnap 'Kingpin' Flee in Taraba. BBC News. www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-49278789
- Bearne, S., Olikar, O., O'Brien, K. A. & Rathmell, A (2005): *National Decision-Making Structures and Security Sector Reform*. Cambridge: RAND Corporation.
- Beehner, L. (2007). The Effects of 'Youth Bulge' on Civil Conflicts. *Council on Foreign Relations (CFR)* 27: 1-5.
- Berkowitz, M. & Book, P. G. (eds.) (1965). *American National Security: A Reader in Theory and Policy*. New York.
- Block, F. (1977). The Ruling Class Does Not Rule. *Socialist Revolution*, No. 33 (May - June, 1977), p. 7.
- Block, F. (1980). Beyond Relative Autonomy: State Managers as Historical Subject. In Raph Miliband and John Sanile (eds.), *The Socialist Register*. London: Merlin Press, p. 273;
- Carnoy, Martin (1984); *The State and Political Theory*. Princeton: Princeton University Press (1984), p.32.
- Campbell, J. (2019, October 30). Nigerian Military Introduces Controversial Plans to Identify Terrorists and Criminals. *Council on Foreign Relations*. www.cfr.org/blog/nigerian-military-introduces-controversial-plans-identify-terrorists-and-criminals
- Canci, H. & Odukoya, O. A. (2016). Ethnic and Religious Crises in Nigeria: A Specific Analysis upon Identities (1999-2013). *African Centre for the Constructive Resolution of Disputes (ACCORD)*. www.accord.org.za/ajcr-issues/ethnic-religious-crises-nigeria/
- Canton, R. (2016). Inter-Agency Cooperation: How can it Best Enhance Compliance with the Law? 162nd International Senior Seminar Visiting Experts' Papers. *Resource Material Series* 99. www.unafei.or.jp/publications/pdf/RS_No99/No99_VE_Canton_2.pdf
- Carter, D. L. & Carter, J. G. (2009). The Intelligence Fusion Process for State, Local and Tribal Law Enforcement. *Criminal Justice and Behavior* 36 (12): 1323-1339. scholarworks.iupui.edu/handle/1805/3855
- Cobb, R. W. and Elder, C. D. (1080). *Participation in American Politics: The Dynamics of Agenda-Building*. The John Hopkins Press.
- Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999, Chapter VI, Section 229.
- Cupps, D. Stephen (1977). Emerging Problems of Citizen Participation. *Public Administration Review*. March/April, pp. 478-487; 96.
- Dahl, R. (1981). *Dilemma of Pluralist Democracy*. New Haven: Yale University Press;
- Dahl, R. A. (1956). *A Preface to Democratic Theory*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press;
- Declaration of Human Rights Article 25 91) Adopted and Proclaimed by the General Assembly Resolution 217 A (III) of 10th December, 1948;
- Deng, Lual (1984). *Research and Values: The African Context*. Paper presented at a session on Discourse in Africanist Social Science, at the Twenty - Seventh Annual Meeting of the African Studies Association, Los Angeles, Hilton Hotel, California, U.S.A;

- Deng, Lual and Dan Mou (1985). African Economic Crises; Structural Adjustment and Donor Community. *Nigerian Journal of International Affairs*, Vol.II, No.1, pp. 33 – 54.
- Dudley, B. (1973). *Instability and Political Order: Politics and Crisis in Nigeria*, Ibadan: Ibadan University Press.
- Dye, T. R. (1987). *Understanding Public Policy*, New Jersey: Prentice - Hall Inc.
- Easton, D. (1953). *The Political System: An Inquiry into the State of Political Science*. New York: Knopf.
- Easton, D. (1965). *A Framework for Political Analysis*. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs.
- Edelman, M. (1977). *Politics as Symbolic Action*. Chicago: University of Illinois Press; Murray Edelman, *Political Language: Words that Succeed, Policies that Fail*. Madison: Academic Press.
- Edelman, M. (1980). *The Symbolic Uses of Politics*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, p.22.
- Edelman, M. (1984). "Systematic Confusions in the Evaluation of Implementing decisions. Lean Linberg (ed.), *Politics and Public Policy in America*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- EFCC (2020). *The Establishment Act Economic and Financial Crimes Commission*. <https://efccnigeria.org/efcdabout-efcdthe-establishment-act>
- Ei-Rufai, N. A. (2013). *The Accidental Public Servant*. Ibadan: Safari Books Ltd.
- Eji, E. (2016). Rethinking Nigeria's Counter-Terrorism Strategy. *International Journal of Intelligence, Security, and Public Affairs* 18 (3):198-220. [www.tandfonline.com/doi/citedby/10.1080/23800992.2016.1242278? scroll =top&needAccess=true](http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/citedby/10.1080/23800992.2016.1242278?scroll=top&needAccess=true)
- Erne, O. I. (2018). *Inter-Security Agency Rivalry as an Impediment to National Counter Terrorism Strategy (NACTEST)*. AfriHeritage Research Working Paper Series 3. media.africaportal.org/documents/Inter-Security-Agency-Rivalry.pdf
- Eze, O. (1984); *Human Rights in Africa*. Lagos: Macmillan Nigeria Ltd.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria (2011). *Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria (Amended)*. Federal Republic of Nigeria. Abuja: Government Press.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria, NEMA (2001). *The National Disaster Management Response Plan 2001*. Abuja: Government Press.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria, ONSA (2014). *National Security Strategy 2014*. Review. The Federal Republic of Nigeria. Abuja: Government Press.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria, ONSA (2016). *The National Counter Terrorism Strategy 2016 (Revised)*. Abuja: Government Press.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria, ONSA (2019). *National Security Strategy*. Review. Federal Republic of Nigeria. Abuja: Government Press.
- Frontline (2019, September 11). Why Did U.S. Intelligence Fail on September 11th? A collection of Interviews over the years of W. Rudman, B. Esposito, R. DiSabatino, L. Schiliro, P. Goss & J. Smith by Frontline. In Frontline's Looking for Answers. Frontline. www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/terrorism/fail/
- FRSC (2020). About FRSC. Federal Road Safety Commission. frsc.gov.ng/about-us/GFI (2019): 2020 Military Strength Ranking. Global Firepower Index. www.globalfirepower.com/countries-listing.asp
- FRSC (2020). About FRSC. Federal Road Safety Commission. frsc.gov.ng/about-us/
- Gambari, I. A. (2008). *The Challenges of Nation Building: The Case of Nigeria*. First Year Anniversary Lecture, Mustapha Akanbi Foundation, Sheraton Hotel, Abuja, Nigeria, 7th February.
- Garuba, A. C. (1998). *Statecraft, Peace and Security*. Lagos: Gabumo Publishing Co. Ltd.
- GFI (2019). 2020 Military Strength Ranking. Global Firepower Index. www.globalfirepower.com/countries-listing.asp
- Gormley, W. T. (1983). *Regulatory Issue Networks in a Federal System*. APSA, Chicago, p.3.
- Gowa, J. (). *State Powers, State Policy: Explaining the Decision to Close the Gold Window*. *Politics and Society*, Vol. 13, No.1 (1984), pp.91-117.
- Hagher, I. (2001). *Beyond Hate and Violence: Understanding the Tiv Struggle for Citizenship Rights and Social Justice in Nigeria*, (Ibadan: Caltop Publications).
- Hagher, I. (2011). *Nigeria: After the Nightmare*, New York: University Press of America.
- Hamilton, N. (1981). *State Autonomy and Dependent Capitalization in Latin America*. *British Journal of Sociology*, Vol.32; No.3, p. 305.
- Han, J. S. (2013). *Team Rivals: Building Synergy Civil-Military Synergy in the Interagency*. *Inter-Agency Journal* 4(2). thesimonscenter.org/wp-

- content/uploads/2013/07/IAJ-4-2Summer-2013-12-21.pdf
- Haruna, A. (2020, January 6). Furious Borno Governor Accuses Soldiers of Extortion. Premium Times Newspapers. www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/371382-just-in-furious-borno-governor-accuses-soldiers-of-extortion.html
- Holloway, J. & Piccino, S. (eds.) (1978). State and Capital. London.
- HRW (2010, August 17). Everyone's in on the Game: Corruption and Human Rights Abuses by the Nigeria Police Force'. Human Rights Watch. www.hrw.org/report/2010/08/17/everyones-Press.
- ICG (2016, April 16). Implementing Peace and Security Architecture (III): West Africa. International Crisis Group Report No. 234, Africa. <https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/implementing-peace-and-securityarchitecture-in-west-africa>
- ICPC (2020). History of ICPC. Independent Corrupt Practices and Other Related Offences Commission. icpc.gov.ng/icpc-history/
- IEP (2015). Global Terrorism Index 2015: Measuring and Understanding the Impact of Terrorism. Institute for Economics and Peace (IEP) Australia: Sydney. <http://economicsandpeace.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/2015-GlobalTerrorism-Index-Report.pdf>
- Jonathan, President Goodluck Ebele (2011). Speech at the Retreat and Induction for New Cabinet Members, Special Adviser and Permanent Secretaries.
- Jonathan, President Goodluck Ebele (2011). The Transformation Agenda, Abuja: Government Press.
- Laswell, Harold (1963). The Political Process, New York: McGraw - Hill; and Theodore Louw, Distribution, Regulation, Redistribution: The Functions of Government. In R.B. Ripley (ed.), Public Policies and their Politics. New York: Norton (1966) pp. 27-28;
- Leadtimes Africa Magazine (2013). Vol.5, No.3 (June-July).
- Lijphart, Arend (1977). Democracy in Plural Societies: A Comparative Exploration. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin (1963). Political Man. New York: Doubleday.
- Lorwin, L. L. (1931). Exploitation. In Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences. New York, Vol. VI., p.16.
- Louw, M. H. (1985). National Security in the Third World edited by Abdul-Monen A. Al-Mashat, London: Westview press; 17.
- Louw, Theodore (1964). American Business, Public Policy, Case Study and Theory. World Politics, pp. 677-713.
- Lukes, S. (1974). Power: A Radical Views. London: Macmillan.
- Mazrui, A. A. (1986). Monitoring Human Rights and the Quest for a Pan African Moral Code. Department of Political Science, Seminar paper, University of Jos, Jos, p.11;
- Mbachu, O. & Chukwu Eze (eds.) (2009). Democracy and National Security: Issues, Challenges and Prospects. Kaduna: Medusa Academic Publishers.
- Mcnamara, R.S. (1968). The Essence of Security. New York: Harper and Row.
- Meredith, M. (2006). The State of Africa: A History of Fifty Years of Independence. Greek Britain: The Free Press.
- Mill, J. S. (1946). Representative Government. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Mou, D. (2017). National Security, Good Governance and Democracy in Post-Military Rule Nigeria Volumes One and Two. (London and Bloomington, Indiana: Author House UK);
- Mou, Dan & Terlumun, Avav (1997). The Case for the Creation of More States in Tiv Land, Abuja: Restoration Publications. This mini book by Mou and Avav became the basic document that was used by the Tiv people to demand for the creation of more States in Tiv land, especially by the Movement for the Creation of Katsina-Ala State, which Mou and Avav initiated and championed.
- Mou, Dan & Seseer, P. Mou (2018). The State and Religion in Nigeria: An Analysis of Religious Tolerance on Nigerian University Campuses. Review of European Studies, (Forthcoming).
- Mou, Dan (1988). The Politics of Deceptive Scapegoatism: Illegal Aliens and Domestic Social Order. The Nigerian Journal of Economic and Social Studies, Vol. XXVII, No.3.
- Mou, Dan (1989). Causes of Students Unrest in Nigeria: A Theoretical Exploration. *Scandinavian Journal of Development Alternatives*, Vol. VIII, No.4 (Dec.), pp.41-63.
- Mou, Dan (2013). Girl Child Education, Democratic Governance and Sustainable Development in Africa. Abuja: Pan African Publishing House.
- Mou, Dan (2013). National Security and Democratic Governance in Nigeria: From Obasanjo to Jonathan Administration. Abuja: Top African Publication House.

- Mou, Dan (2015). Making of an African Giant: State, Politics and Public Policy Volumes One and Two. London and Bloomington, Indiana: Author House, UK.
- Mou, Dan (2016) National Security, Good Governance and Democracy in Africa. London and Bloomington, Indiana: Author House, UK.
- Mou, Dan (2017). Internal Security, Poverty Eradication and Inclusive Growth in Nigeria. *International Journal of Peace and Conflict Studies*, Vol.4, No.2, December, pp.77-102.
- Mou, Dan and Chris A. Garuba (2013). National Security and the Brewing Catastrophe in Niger Delta: Rethinking Current Agenda for Restoring order in Niger Delta and Fast-Forwarding the Attainment of President Yar'Adua's Vision for Nigeria. Being a National Security Policy Memo to Alhaji Musa Yar'Adua, GCFR, President and Commander-in-Chief of Nigerian Armed Forces, State House, Abuja, August.
- Mou, Seseer P. & Dan Mou (2017). Peace, Security and National Development in Nigeria: Problems and Prospects. *International Journal of Peace and Conflict Studies*, Vol.4, No.2, December, pp.20-40.
- Qanci, H. and Odukoya, O. A. (2016). Ethnic and Religious Crises in Nigeria: A Specific Analysis upon Identities (1999-2013). African Centre for the Constructive Resolution of Disputes (ACCORD). www.accord.org.za/ajcr-issues/ethnic-religious-crises-nigeria/

**SECURITY SERVICE
DELIVERY
MANAGEMENT**

ENHANCING SECURITY SERVICE DELIVERY THROUGH EDUCATION, TRAINING AND CURRICULUM DEVELOPMENT FOR COMBATING SECURITY CHALLENGES IN NIGERIA

Adebayo Akinade & Oluwayemisi Obashoro

Abstract

Education is central to transforming the mind and equipping it to accomplish the desired objective of ensuring human security in all its ramifications. In this paper, we intend to call attention to the complex nature of security at the international, national, local, community and personal levels. The complexity is also evident in the fact that security is an extremely broad topic which is both multi-disciplinary and multi-sectoral. In fact, there is no aspect of life that is not affected by security considerations. This is why, as indicated in the piece quoted above, a holistic approach to security education is an imperative. The paper will look at the current security architecture and current insecurity in Nigeria and reasons why the actors need to be educated and trained in the profession. An attempt will be made to suggest an approach to the development of appropriate curricula and some institutional arrangements for the promotion of security education in Nigeria.

Keywords: Security Service, Education and Training, Security Challenges

Introduction

Experience is decidedly a slow teacher and reliance on it exclusively would not prepare one for coping with the fast pace of technological development which is the vogue in the world of today. Human knowledge is ephemeral. It becomes obsolete within a period of five years (Fagbohunge, 2006) making it mandatory to review the curriculum frequently and to mount continuing professional education at frequent intervals. As pointed out by Fagbohunge (2006), the application of knowledge and skill to security and safety practice, "is not something that emerges out of trial and error. Rather, it is acquired out of planned, conscious and deliberate learning". This is because the capacity to apply or use it "is a

function of the level of understanding of conceptual principles and theories."

"...The security practitioner must aspire to be quick-witted though learning Security issues all over the world is no longer a matter of crossing the bridge when you get there. If there must be a secured environment for people, the bridge must be secured before getting there or there may be no bridge to cross at all."

Another reason for not relying exclusively on experience is that it can be fatal. A person who is involved in a catastrophe may gain experience but may not survive the event for his experience to be useful to anyone including himself.

This is where education has an advantage over mere experience. Education and training are methods of transferring the benefit of other people's experience in a timely and safe manner. Technological development has even made it possible to have appropriate experience through the process of simulation without actually physically going through the experience. A trainee aircraft pilot could actually 'experience' an aircraft accident of great severity without endangering the life of any passenger or that of himself. Education can therefore combine the advantages of experience with that of systematic training. It is important for all personnel involved in the security industry to have undergone a structured programme of training and education if they are to be effective and professional in their various roles.

Security and Safety

Bamgbose (2004) defined security as "the situation that exists as a result of the establishment of measures for the protection of personnel, information and property against hostile persons, influences and actions. It

embraces all measures designed to protect and safeguard the citizenry and the resources of individuals, groups and the nation against internal sabotage or external aggression". Safety, on the other hand, is described as "a specialised field that deals with the processes for maintaining a condition free from danger, harm or risk to health and well being of [persons]". He characterised Security as a set of activities while Safety is a state of being or a condition attained or desired; and then asserts that in the absence of adequate security measures, safety cannot be guaranteed. Safety, therefore, is seen as "an inherent part of security". In his discussion of security systems, Akowonjo (2004) identified what he termed 'Policy System' as one of the four main security systems. A subset of this is termed 'Security Education and Training'. He then suggested that "there should be a policy on security education" which emphasises a holistic view of security.

His advocating a holistic approach is based on the fact that none of the various systems of security can function alone for effective security operation. To emphasise the point, he asserts that "the greatest protection of assets is usually provided when a comprehensive ... security system integrates and appropriates a mix of ... measures that require extensive employee education and incentives" [emphasis mine].

Akowonjo [2006], identified some imperatives of professionalism in Security and Safety Practice. The imperatives include: (1) extensive specialised knowledge and a full range of general managerial skills; (2) codification of its body of knowledge; (3) development of formal academic programmes; (4) establishment of professional certification programmes; (5) code of ethics; and (6) legal order.

Imperatives 1 to 4 are relevant to our concern in this presentation. We will therefore quote extensively from Akowonjo's elucidation on these imperatives. On the first imperative, i.e. extensive specialised knowledge, he commented thus: Security being a multi-faceted subject [its central issue is the protection of the individual so that each person can] go about their individual business without hindrance or molestation.... The security profession needs to draw academic achievers from the various fields of endeavour to address issues such as why people commit crime,

the dynamics of crime prevention, etc., the design and use of tools for security and safety practice. Even linguists do have a role in security operations and administration [involving] clandestine investigation across linguistic barriers.

Reasons to Implement Security Education, Training and Awareness

Today, with the current global pandemic, there is a significant insecurity environment as such there is a need to implement security education and training awareness in order to achieve the following feats:

- i. Prevention of security breach.
- ii. To Influence better security practices within the nation and organisation.
- iii. Boost technological security measures with trained personnel to disseminate security knowledge and skill.

It is evident from the reasons outlined above that security education, awareness and training are crucial parts of the day to day running of the nation and organisations. However, for most people, it is not easy to believe that there are threats that are likely to go undetected with state-of-the-art security systems. However, the weakest link in such systems is the human aspect which also adds to the demand for focused security education and awareness programmes for the nation and organisations.

This should be a priority for organisations societies and the nation as it benefits all the citizens. Today, most organisations have adopted security education and training programmes aimed at educating the citizens on the importance of protecting the society. This ensures that they effectively avoid being targeted by criminals. Citizens are introduced to new methods and techniques that can safely be deployed to tackle possible security threats. By conducting security education programmes regularly, a nation can guarantee that they have a self-aware and well-trained personnel that have the aptitude to handle security threats with relative ease.

Most security measures that are meant to improve the security resilience of the society are very under-utilised as the personnel meant to operate there do not have sufficient expertise providing security education and training for citizens to equip them with the knowledge to efficiently use

the techniques and methods and become better defender of the society.

Current Architecture and Insecurity: Challenges in Nigeria

i. Overlapping Mandates

Collapse in national security has revealed structural weaknesses in the national security institutions and have created an enabling environment for insecurity to thrive.

Nigeria has the largest security institution in Africa comprising of twenty-one (21) security agencies in charge of policing and security. Several agencies have duplicated roles with jurisdiction over the same security matters, contravening the purpose they are established to serve and rendering them largely ineffective at best and inactive at worst. These vast silos have created a crisis making it difficult to claim ownership. Take for instance while several policing related agencies have been created such as the Nigeria Security and Civil Defence Corps (NSCDC), Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC), Federal Road Safety Commission (FRSC) and National Drug Law Enforcement Agency (NDLEA), the constitutional power of the Nigeria Police Force over all crimes is still undiminished.

It is this jurisdictional encroachment that prompted the NSCDC, few years ago to sue the NPF on the grounds that they impinged on their authority to carry out their legitimate duties to protect national oil pipelines. To resolve this, a proactive measure in rationalising agencies should be desperately considered in Nigeria. It is suggested that rather than creating more agencies that continue to duplicate and perform the functions of the existing security arms, the focus should turn to securing the internal and external integrity and security of existing security institutions in Nigeria.

ii. Regional Spread of Insurgency

There is seemingly a build-up of insurgency and it is a looming threat on the west coast of Nigeria from Mali to Burkina Faso and Togo. The spread of insurgency in the Sahel highlights the rising threat of further penetration of terrorist groups into Nigeria with Togo, Ghana and Benin as likely new targets. Nigeria must urgently strengthen her western border from Sokoto to Lagos.

iii. Lack of Synergy

The security situation in Nigeria has continued to deteriorate due to the perceived lack of neutrality and professionalism on the part of security agencies. The obvious lack of synergy in operations and intelligence sharing among security agencies has fueled insecurity nationwide. Poor cooperation between the Executive and Legislative arms undermines good governance and service delivery leading to a lack of cooperation between security agencies.

The absence of harmonised operations between the Police, Military, Department of State Security (DSS) and National Intelligence Agency (NIA) has made it difficult to effectively check banditry, terrorism, and other forms of criminality, enabling the growing trajectory of insecurity in the country.

iv. Procurement Practices

Poor procurement practices result in sub-quality equipment and munitions being allotted to parts of the Nigerian Army. This overt nature of corruption in the procurement process at the most senior levels appears to be less egregious than prior to 2015, but the overall procurement system in Nigeria is still viewed by many as corrupt and, to a large extent, unaccountable. Procured ammunition, for example, is often expired and quantities available for operations are considerably below what is required, and the Nigerian Army soldiers find themselves outgunned by Boko Haram as a direct consequence. Rifles are reportedly jammed after single shots, armour support is obsolete and not fit for purpose, bombs used by the Nigerian Air Force do not detonate and date back to the 1960s, surveillance tools are either missing or not deployed, even new and correct uniforms are rarely procured.

Weapons purchased are often refurbished and some date back to the 1967 Civil War. It is estimated that the Boko Haram has fifty times more munition strength than the Nigerian Armed Forces. Multiple military personnel report that Boko Haram has more advanced weaponry than the Army while open-source imagery analysis indicates that many weapons used by Boko Haram are stolen from Nigerian, Cameroonian and Nigerian Army. Recent images suggest that other sources of weapons exist, possibly linked to criminal networks. It is alleged that soldiers have

been caught supplying stocks of arms and ammunition owned by the Nigerian Armed Forces to criminal elements.

v. Ghost Personnel

There continues to be reporting of 'ghost soldiers', whereby individuals exist on paper – often in order that allowances get paid – but not co-opted. Battalions were often understrength, with only 500 soldiers out of an 800 complement, it is estimated that a nominal 800-strong battalion would have just about 300-400 soldiers.

vi. Inadequate Welfare Provisions and Protections

Military families are widely known to live in deplorable conditions. The welfare of member of the Armed Forces and their families is overlooked; this is especially the case for wounded personnel. Officers reportedly pay for their own healthcare in hospitals. Family entitlement provisions are not paid or, if they are, are not provided in a timely manner. The wellbeing of military families is essential for efficient and effective discharge of duty and the lack of welfare impacts negatively on morale and motivation and renders soldiers vulnerable to corrupt practices.

vii. Illegal Intelligence Sharing

It is also widely reported that some terrorist groups have infiltrated national security institutions and the government. Members of the Nigerian Armed Forces and wider security and public sector structures have been found to sell information to Boko Haram or their collaborators, including sharing advance notice of raids, withholding key intelligence information, and influencing operational practices to delay military action.

Conceptual Clarification in Relation to Training Education and Manpower Development

The task of finding security personnels who either possess or have the potentials to develop the knowledge, skills and attitudes that will enable security staff to carry out the tasks necessary for the achievement of its aims and objectives is obviously of fundamental importance. The selection of security personnel is usually designed to recruit the most competent individuals. Regular changes take place in technology, infrastructure, procedures, competition and innovations relating

to the professional tasks. This positively affects specific jobs in the security industry.

Such changes may also lead to the creation of jobs and disciplines, which are new to the traditional security industry. This is where training comes in. However, the whole training process for performance improvement is complex and to be effectively accomplished it requires an understanding of the nature and background theory of the process. It would therefore be useful to outline some basic concepts of the theory of training and education as related to the security industry. Successful training ensures that the employees meet the short term needs of the employer, enhances the skills and career paths of workers. It also recognise the employees who understand the corporate culture and who are prepared to meet the future 'needs' of the workplace. Several methods regarding training and development have been used in human resources development management. Before considering them, the organisation needs to establish the training and development resources required and how to teach new employees their tasks. Security as a vocation is constantly changing; skills need to be kept up to date and relevant technical knowledge must be shared with workers. Security at operational level is not akin to a skilled craft in which a period of apprenticeship is accepted. Security knowledge and procedures and assignment can be taught much more quickly in an apprenticeship. The various categories of employee should be well educated and trained in this area of security and discharge their duties efficiently and effectively.

It is vital to examine significance and relevance of training and education to job performance, particularly in security and forensic investigation activities with application of principle of intelligence.

Training as used in this context refers to acquisition of skills and information directly required for the performance of a specific role. It includes the job training, workshops, seminars and conferences.

Manpower development broadly refers to job enrichment that has an intrinsic mechanism to motivate an employee to accept and take up challenging organisational tasks. Specifically,

Caroline and Charles (1997) argue that manpower development involves activities that enable an employee to comfortably and conveniently perform organisational tasks. Job performance on the other hand is more than a narrow economic measure (Cohen *et al.*, 1995) as it connotes how well a group performs its required tasks to satisfy its customers inside and outside the organisation which suggests effectiveness and efficiency of the employees.

Robinson and Robinson (1995) reiterate that the most significant direct benefit of training and manpower development are clarity in job duties and responsibility as well as increases in employees competence among others,

Graham (1987) and Gliveck (1982) highlighted the reason and advantage for embarking on training and manpower development to include efficiency in performance.

Similarly, Aina (1992), argues that training enables an employee to produce efficiently sooner, prepares him for a higher position (advancement) enhances his self-respect and increases his feeling of security and economic independence among others.

Rose (1981) maintained that the individual employee gains from training and manpower development by being able to perform his tasks well and gains satisfaction for efficient work. Woodplant L.A. and Rose C.A. (1979) had argued that with training and manpower development, the organisation would recognise the benefit in efficiency, safety, high job satisfaction and good performance.

Dr. Leonard Nalder in *Developing Human Resources* defined training as those activities which are designed to improve human performance on the job the employee is presently doing. It is concerned with the training and development inputs to organisations effectiveness; people and technology. He defined development as a series of activities concerned with preparing the employees so they can move with the organisation as it develops changes and grows. Development activities often take the form of enrolment in institutions that acquire new horizon, technology and viewpoints which can lead the organisation to newly developed goals

postures and environment thus ensuring growth and development.

The process of change emphasised in both definitions involves education. Education can be defined as those human resources development activities designed to improve the overall competence of the employees in a specified direction and beyond the job now held.

Security Education and Enhanced Performance and Production

At organisational level Security Performance comprises the following three basic outputs: Effectiveness + Efficiency + Security Personnel Satisfaction Obtaining, employing and retaining suitable security personnel that would contribute to the effectiveness and (accomplishment of the tasks) and the efficiency (best possible utilisation of resources) of the security tasks and at the same time security workers to be satisfied with their work and their lives is costly and requires considerable effort. Therefore, the employer of security has a very strong vested interest in ensuring that these human resources are utilised as effectively as possible. There is convincing evidence that some employee or security personnel are falling far short in making effective use of all the people they employ. To do this, the employer has to recognise that people are its most valuable asset. They are not simply another factor of production for the achievement of short-term objectives. It should also be recognised that security personnel can become a reservoir of knowledge and skills, which must be nurtured and developed for the survival and future growth of the employers business in the constantly changing and increasingly complex security industry environment.

Experience from some security organisations suggests that investments in people have resulted in substantial gains towards the achievement of the business strategic objectives. There is no need to overemphasise the importance of "Getting the right people and getting the people right" but defining these twin concepts is a step further towards achieving increased security performance through people. "Getting the right people" means planned recruitment processes, which provide the security business with the best available talent, consistent with the needs of the security business and its capacity to make full use

of those recruited. "Getting the people right" implies consistent policies and practices in training, retraining, educating and developing security staff and involving them as "partners" in the business rather than as functionaries whose roles are restricted to obeying instructions.

It is obvious that "Getting the people right" implies two categories of human resource policies and practices. The first category is related to learning processes and the second to security personnel motivation. However, it is important to point out that the provision of opportunity for appropriate training, education and development is one of the proven strategies for security workforce motivation. More often than not the terms "Training" and "Education" are used as synonyms and there is also some confusion as to what actually the term "Personal Development" implies. For this reason, the first appropriate step in understanding the basic training theory upon which security workforce training should be best practiced is to highlight the definitions of these terms. The common denominator of these three terms is learning. Consequently, the understanding of the learning process is also a fundamental prerequisite for those responsible in "getting people right" in security organisations. Training is a learning process in which learning opportunities and experiences are designed and implemented, which aim in developing the knowledge, skills and attitudes related to the present job of the learner.

Training is necessary to achieve improvements in work performance, particularly when the employer invest in new equipment, introduce new work procedures or redesign the workplace. Training takes place at a specific time and place is usually vocationally relevant and limited to specific aims and objectives.

There are many examples of this particular activity area of Human Resources Development (HRD) either at security, enterprise, national or international level. Security training institutes all over the world offer on a routine or tailor-made basis specific job-related training both at management.

Education is defined as an orderly, deliberate and sustained effort to transmit or develop knowledge, concepts, skills, attitude or habits (Sailors and

Alexander, 1981). To complete the educational system, instruction has to be employed and it is the actual engagement of learners with planner learner with plan learning opportunities. This is the actual implementation of the curriculum plan.

Education is a learning process that prepares people for a future job that may arise. It is important to recognise that immediate increased performance cannot be expected when education is used as a HRD intervention. Education takes place over a substantial but finite period of time, usually, leads to a qualification and may result in leading you to a new career direction. However, education has been correctly recognised by many stakeholders in the security industry as an important investment for the long-term future.

Personal Development (or self-development), which is initiated by the individual, is a lifelong learning process of nurturing, shaping and improving an individual's skills, knowledge and interests to ensure their maximum effectiveness and adaptability and to minimise the obsolescence of their knowledge and skills and their chances of redundancy. Personal development is not job-related. Although there may be some indirect benefits, personal development is not directly related to productivity. Hence, it would be prudent to exclude personal development as a means of achieving productivity improvement. Personal development does not necessarily imply upward movement; rather, it is about enabling individuals to improve and use their full potential at each career stage. However, any support provided by the employer to individual security employees for self-development is likely to contribute to employee satisfaction and generate more motivation.

The Learning Process

Since training (as well as education) is essentially a learning process, all those involved in security training need to have an understanding of learning and what needs to be taken into consideration in the design and provision of training in the security sector. The main questions to be discussed are what learning is and how people learn. There is a general consensus about the first question but much more debate about the second.

"Learning" may be defined as a permanent change of behaviour, which occurs as a result of the

influence of external, environmental stimuli on the inherent, genetic disposition of the individual.

For the purpose of training, a similar but more specific and simple definition of "Learning" is frequently used, which is as follows: "Learning" is a permanent change in behaviour that comes about as a result of a planned learning experience. (In simple terms training could be defined as the design and implementation of effective learning experiences).

In the context of training it is useful to consider learning and behaviour change in three types of behaviour; cognitive (knowledge), psychomotor (skills) and affective (attitudes) needed for effective performance.

Efficiency and Effectiveness of Security Training on Job Performance

The measurement of security job performance is most difficult. One should not confuse efficiency with effectiveness. A security department may be highly efficient, but most ineffective in accomplishing the goals of security operation (Akinade, A., 2012).

For one reason, units of work measurement that are standardised for the vocation are not yet available. How many criminal cases should a security department issue in a day or work? How much report should be handled by the patrol unit each night or month? How many cleared cases of robbery should the security department produce each month or year? How many kidnappers or intruders should be arrested each month? It depends upon community support and corporation. It depends upon the quality of security administration and supervision. It depends upon the competence, quality and integrity of individual security officer. As we improve the selection process for security service and get better personnel; as we improve our administrative and records processes; as we receive closer cooperation from the public; as we improve our method of investigation - will we not have more arrest and successful prosecutions? Of course, and yet some will point to a crime wave, and as is so common, rise up in righteous indignation and demand a "get tough" policy and the need for "cracking head". Very few will think about the matter of statistical limitations, their veracity, and question every datum, frequency

distribution, and interpretation. It is believed that in accomplishing the security task with the least amount of money, manpower, facilities and equipment and at the same time, with the greatest success in achieving goals. But, the fact is that most security department are to undermanned, underpaid, undertrained, under-supervised, underequipped and under-supported to be able to perform in a professionally efficiency manner. The greatest improvement security efficiency will come about, not by applications of computers to security deployment, not because more fleet patrol vehicle has been engineered, and not due to new building. The greatest improvement in security department efficiency will ensure the very best of talent available from the nation's man power pool, educating and training it to the limit of its capacity, and moving it up through the ranks as quickly as it is able to accept and discharge its responsibility. This talent will bring undreamed increased in efficiency - but with it, the greatest of headaches - for it will be merciless in eliminating archaic and poor attitude and practices, demanding the utmost of dedication and production of all members of the security team and mandating professional example in all aspects of the service. (Akinade, A., 2012).

This is not to depreciate those highly motivated security professionals who are currently exemplifying the finest ideals of service. This is to say that there is so great a need of them in the security service today that we must make maximum effort to recruit more and more men and women of the greatest capacity and character. Considering, the approach of efficiency critically; we can identify major security goals: the prevention of crime and disorder, the preservation of the peace; and the protection of life and property, and individual freedom.

The following factors can also be identified majorly in security methods: crime prevention: regulation of non-criminal conduct, provision of service, and protection of individual freedom.

Further, major criteria of goal accomplishment: the absence of crime, disorder, congestion, accidents, and conflict within the community; adequate rates of arrest, clearance, property recovered, and successful prosecution; minimum employee ratios and minimum per capital cost consistent with adequate performance; services

and personnel are very important for achievement of goals and objectives.

A variety of opinions lays that to such yardsticks, depending upon level of service and corporate values.

Security and intelligence training should also concentrate on behaviour of the personnel. Morality is therefore concerned with standards or principles of good behaviour. There is a general agreement, for example, the human being ought to be honest, kind and helpful to one another. These are matters of morality. Private morality deals with those values which affect the individuals concerned. Public morality deals with those values which affect the society as a whole.

Enforcement of morals could, therefore be defined as the use of law to make effective some standards of good behaviour. This could be done either by imposing duties or by limiting liberties. Moral rules according to C.S. Lewis are directions for the running of the human machine. Every moral rule is there to prevent breakdown, or strain, or a friction, in the running of the business. That is why these at first seem to be constantly interfering with our natural inclination.

Importance of Training and Education in Combating Security Challenges

Ralph F. Brisling (1998) advocates for the use of training manual to enhance training and professionalism, improve service, and minimise liability. He recommended the use of practical exercise demonstrating how to handle disruptive people, prepare for emergencies and design patrol procedures as well as advise on testifying on court, writing reports and coping with internal threats.

Training and educations programmes in criminal intelligence and security challenges are designed to offer a thorough coverage of the techniques, strategies and skills available for awareness and acquisition. In security and criminal intelligence, the objective of the programme are to share experience, knowledge and skills through workshop style experience combined with real life examples and to gain the tools and techniques necessary to resolve even the most complex cases of terrorism and security challenges. The challenging fully packed training programme will provide participants with all theories and practical

tools needed to identify and investigate and respond to terrorism in the nation. Training and education programme gives practical advice and guidance on how to pursue the perpetrators identified as a result of forensic science techniques and devices.

Three-dimensional focus on the importance of careful planning and research can be provided with a framework to enable the participants develop plans and tools to adapt thinking to that of a top class criminal intelligence and security professionals. The professionals should be able to understand how to develop security strategies to prevent criminality from occurring and recognise the red flags of security challenges and extremism in the country.

James Paster (2006) provides cutting edge analysis demonstrating continued expansion of private security and policy agencies that will increasingly perform coordinated work sharing within public environments and promotion of the principle of community policing in security practice.

Carl Roper (2005) and some security experts emphasised the need for quality security awareness training, they maintained that while technology and corporate dynamics have changed and developed, the need for security awareness training has remained. The book covers security training at all levels. It addresses the theories of sound security training and awareness, and then shows the readers how to put the theories into practice. An important requirement of security agency charged with the responsibility of forensic investigation is the availability of well trained personnel which is a major pre-requisite for operational effectiveness. The agency therefore should place much emphasis on training and education to ensure operational readiness at all time.

It must be mainly responsible for implementation of criminal intelligence, forensic investigation policies. It is to the credit of such security agency. This could be achieved by using all available training facilities in the country and at same time expansion. There is the need to examine training and forensic investigation efforts and measures to combat the intellectual and ideological justification for violent extremism. The primary

objective of this training is to engage and combat an ideology forensic investigation policy that seeks to address the underlying factors that have facilitated extremism in the hope of preventing further large scale corruption and fraud. Prevention programmes are difficult to evaluate and much more time will be required to accurately measure their effectiveness.

Larry Gene Nicholson (1997) examined in his book that as the need for professional security increases, so too does the need for professionally trained personnel. He explained the need for an organised approach to developing effective security and law enforcement training programmes.

Criminal intelligence and security training and education programmes are varied by numerous security agencies and departments. Each of the relevant security agencies should provide specific criminal intelligence and security training and education targeted to given categories of recipients. Training recipients include federal, state, local government personal and private and public intelligence and forensic investigation. The programme should train individuals to prepare for, respond to and recover from financial and economic crime violation. Most of these federal security agencies and department should provide training in conjunction with private and public educational institution, federal laboratories and research and development centres.

Information and Intelligence Practice for Law Enforcement Agencies

The task of intelligence gathering and sharing arises from the desire to ensure the security of both the citizens and the nation as a whole. Information is central to any successful intelligence operations. The term information and intelligence are often used interchangeably. This could be misleading as there exists a wide difference between the two. While unprocessed and unanalysed information raises awareness and understanding, processed, analysed and evaluated information on the other hand becomes intelligence. That enables better decision making in combating crimes. Also, information means pieces of raw, analysed data that identify persons, organisations, evidence, events or illustrates processes that indicate the incidence of a criminal event. It should be noted that the ability to collect,

collate, examine, vet, analyse and compare tremendous volumes of information enables intelligence agencies to understand crime patterns (be it organised or individual) identify culprit (be it Organisation) and the neighbourhoods or districts where the crimes are likely to be committed. These efforts are directed towards reducing crimes to protect the citizen against a variety of individual.

Security intelligence is dissemination vertically and horizontally at all levels of government and organisations (Okeanonife, C.I., 2012)

Intelligence information should be vital, cogent and useful for intelligence agencies; forensic investigations and accounts should have deep knowledge and skills of information analysis and intelligence.

Security Intelligence Community in Nigeria

The security intelligence community comprises of those security and law enforcement agencies whose defined responsibility is to ensure that the Nigeria society is secured and safe for its inhabitants.

The security intelligence community includes the following:

- National Intelligence Agency (NIA)
- Defence Intelligence Agency (DIA)
- State Security Service (SSS)
- The Armed Forces
- Nigeria Security Civil Defence Corps
- Private Security Organisations
- Neighbourhood Watch

The National Security Agencies Act Cap N74 or 1986 No 19 created the following three security agencies charged with the conduct of the relevant aspects of national security and other related matters:

- i. The Defense Intelligence Agency
- ii. National Intelligence Agency
- iii. The State Security Service

The responsibilities of these agencies include:

- a) The prevention and detection of crime or nature against the security of Nigeria;
- b) The general maintenance of the security outside Nigeria concerning matters those are not related to military issues;

- c) The prevention and detection within Nigeria or crime against the internal security of Nigeria.

Section 4 of the Police Act states the functions of the police to include prevention and detection of crime, apprehension of offenders, preservation of law and order.

The above functions portray the police as the custodian of public order, security and democracy in Nigeria. The Criminal intelligence Bureau (CIB) and the Security Intelligence Bureau (SIB) of the Police Force are responsible for gathering intelligence on organised groups, radical and political organisations, religious bodies, and targeted individuals. The functions include maintenance of targeted individuals. The functions include maintenance of surveillance on organised crime gangs, identifying their members, associates, daily activities and methods of operations.

The Nigeria Security and Civil Defence Corps and other civil organisations have intelligence units which could act to prevent such violence that disrupts stability, order and peace of the nation.

The role of a reliable intelligence network and elective internal security system in checking communal/religious crises in Nigeria cannot be overemphasis. An intelligence network that is alert, therefore, makes for an effective internal security guaranteeing public safety and political stability. A good intelligence system is necessary to forewarn the nation of impending danger to its intelligence and security. For Nigeria's democracy to be sustained, intelligence and security agencies have significant contributions to make in identifying and resolving communal religious conflicts in the country.

They should be able to face the challenges and act promptly by reporting promptly situations likely to generate conflict.

- They should identify, monitor and apprehend tribal warlord, trouble makers for punishment.
- Security vote should be increased to enable the chief executives deal decisively with disruptive situations.

Intelligence plays the following vital roles:

- Checkmating the excesses of youth militias used by some leaders to cover their lack of performance and insecurity;
- Monitoring activities of politicians, religious fundamentalists, trouble makers;
- Providing counter-intelligence measure against front organisation;
- Detection and prevention of any externally motivated subversive political influence, against Nigeria's democracy;
- To maintain records of movement organisations, individuals engaged in the basic threats (sabotage, espionage, subversion and terrorism),
- To carry out covert action in support of Nigeria's oneness and corporate existence;
- To advice the government on areas of discontents/dissatisfaction in the country and on matters of security.

Information/Intelligence Sharing/Networking

Processed information: intelligence enhances effective statecraft and is thus central to national interest and security. It provides policy makers with advance knowledge about future events and the likely reaction of behaviour of individuals and states. Too much secrecy is no more in vogue in this information age, advancement of science and technology notwithstanding. Selective intelligence gathering is quite essential for the survival of any security organisation. A critical and important aspect of security operation involves description of persons and scenes of incident. Portal Parle is very vital in effective intelligence gathering, because it spells out those critical factors that govern an individual's ability to observe, perceive and report effectively. It is important to note, however, that this ability is acquired only through training.

The need to share intelligence information is imperative. Organised crimes and violence know no geographic boundaries. Through information sharing, it is possible to identity more substantial offences to substantiate the relationship of suspects to a criminal organisation and suspected criminal acts. With established cooperation, persons or areas of information are flagged in one agency so that relevant new information is transmitted automatically to another agency that has expressed a need for the date.

The following security personnel need standard Criminal Intelligence Training Intelligence Manager

1. Law enforcement executives
2. General law enforcement
3. Criminal intelligence officer
4. Train the trainer

Curricula content should include the latest interaction required standard for law enforcement, intelligence and the information as well as the most current development in the field e.g., new regulations, emerging privacy guidelines, curricula structure which should be based on accepted principles of adult learning methods to evaluate learning, such problem solving or demonstration of learning objectives mastery.

Intelligence analyst should understand the criminal intelligence process, intelligence policy, framework and their roles in enhancing public safety.

The analyst should be able to handle the collation of criminal intelligence information including file management and information evaluation.

It is important to note that intelligence analysis and the criminal intelligence process function will not be successful without support from the agencies chief executives, it is important to the processes of law enforcement intelligence.

The chief executives need to know what value the intelligence function will provide to the agency, the resources needed for the intelligence function to be effective and the challenge as well as potential liabilities that are inherent in the intelligence process.

Since many chief executives have minimal experience in contemporary law enforcement intelligence. They need to have insight on new and changing roles of the intelligence functions.

The Basic Concept of Curriculum Development and Design of Course Contents

The Need for a Comprehensive Curriculum

The development of security education in Nigeria is still at its infancy. This is a good time to pay attention to the development of a suitable curriculum which will guide the education and

training programmes of the organisations involved in the training of personnel for the industry. Such a curriculum to be revised and updated periodically will pay attention to important subject areas such as:

- 1) understanding and complying with security rules and regulations;
- 2) understanding the magnitude and complexity of the threats that make these rules and regulations necessary; and,
- 3) understanding the nature of insider threat and how to mitigate it.

There are numerous education models and curricula in existence. The important thing is for us in Nigeria to be able to examine them and agree on what to adopt, adapt or which combination of items to accept as the best option for the Nigerian security situation. Whatever we decide to do, certain basics must be satisfied. We have to ensure that the students would gain the required knowledge and skills for each level of competence at the completion of their course of studies for that level.

The curriculum must be responsive to the needs of the security industry in Nigeria and the world at large as these needs change from time to time. We have said enough above to convince any interested party that a holistic approach to security education is important if we are to provide practitioners with the scope of learning necessary to ensure a high level of performance. At the management level, the security practitioner must be equipped to deal with security's very broad topics and manage the complex threats which he will be confronted with on a daily basis. He/she must be aware of the methods of risk management and analysis, systems integration and management, the social, cultural, psychological, political, historical and operational dynamics of the threats; as well as decision-making tools necessary for crisis management. It is in order to impart such essential knowledge that the Institute of Security of Nigeria has now embarked on the offering of sector-specific specialist courses in its training programme.

Curriculum Development of Criminal Intelligence

Tyler (1949) described curriculum as all the learning of students which is planned and directed by the school to attain its educational goal.

According to Orukotan (1999) any curriculum must start with the identification of curriculum objectives which is also the most important aspect. The objectives will guide the selection of content, method and evaluation.

Wheeler (1967) defined curriculum as the planned experience offered to the learner under the guidance of the school.

Fafunwa (1967), described curriculum as the whole of the educative process, that is, total environment in which educate takes place. Curriculum should contain learning experiences that are geared towards realising objectives which are determined by societal values.

According to Oliver (1997) the planned experiences are the educational programme of the school with attention to the following three elements:

1. Programme of studies
2. Programme of activities
3. Programme of guidance

Fafunwa (1967) felt that curriculum is the whole of the educational process that is total environment in which education takes place. Thus, a good curriculum should have the following basic characteristics:

1. Defined objectives that grow out of the values;
2. Learning experiences that are geared towards the realisation of the expressed or implied objectives;
3. Periodic evaluation of the curriculum in terms of the objectives and the learning experience, and constant re-adjustment of methods in the light of new experience, result of experiments and research.

According to Orukotan (1999) for any complete and comprehensive definition of the concept of curriculum it must contain four elements - objectivity, content method and evaluation Adegoke, K. A. (1987). The term generally refers to plans needed to guide efforts. According to Tanner and Tanner (1975), curriculum could be described as a plan for providing sets of learning officer units for persons to be educated.

Johnson (1967) referred to curriculum as a structured series of intended learning methods.

A curriculum guide is a structured document that delineates the philosophy, goals, objectives, learning experiences, instructional resources and assessments that comprise a specific educational programme. Additionally, it represents an articulation of what students should know and be able to do and supports teachers in knowing how to achieve these goals Adegoke K. A. (1987). Accordingly, an exemplary guide is a tool that assists in planning and implementing a high quality instructional programme. Curriculum guides provides the following:

- establishes a clear philosophy and set of overarching goals that guide the entire programme and the decisions that affect each aspect of the programme;
- establishes sequences both within and between levels and assures a coherent and articulated progression from grade to grade;
- outlines a basic framework for what to do, how to do it, when to do it and how to know if it has been achieved;
- allows for flexibility and encourages experimentation and innovation within an overall structure;
- promotes interdisciplinary approaches and the integration of curricula when appropriate;
- suggests methods of assessing the achievement of the programme's goals and objectives;
- provides a means for its own ongoing revision and improvement; and
- provides direction for procurement of human, material and fiscal resources to implement the programme;
- Foundation and environment of security science;
- Ethical standards and behavioural pattern for security personnel;
- Principles and practice of intelligence and information security;
- Policing terrorism, insurgency and weapons of mass destruction;
- Legal and regulatory status in security practice;
- Managing law enforcement and internal security;
- Contemporary and internal security issues.

Conclusion

In this presentation, we have shown that security and safety are twin birds. It is also an

incontrovertible fact that security is complex and all encompassing. There is no aspect of man's life that is not affected by security considerations. It is therefore an issue that must be treated with a high level of seriousness. The profession must be manned by well trained persons who are fully aware of their responsibilities. Unsuitable and incompetent security operatives represent a potential threat to the public. That in itself is double tragedy. No effort should be spared in ensuring that the profession is held in high esteem and this can only be so if the practitioners enjoy the confidence of the public. Education and training of the right type and content will go a long way in uplifting the calibre and quality of the practitioners. This education will lead to appropriate certification which will enable employers select the right personnel and have absolute confidence in them thereby enhancing the status of both the security personnel and that of the profession. In order to attain this goal, a comprehensive curriculum which will help the profession to build on and advance current efforts is an imperative.

The concepts of training, education and manpower development are exhaustively discussed in this paper. The importance of getting right people and getting the people right for the forensic accounting, investigation, and auditing are adequately discussed. Concept of curriculum development was adequately treated and model curriculum for forensic accounting and intelligence was designed.

From the factors discussed above, it is clear that training as well as education is essentially a learning process. All security providers need to have an understanding of the learning and what need to be taken into consideration; the design and provision of training and the basic knowledge of the subject matter to be learned to enhance their practice. Every individual in forensic accounting and criminal intelligence needs to know the rudiment of skill for the practice. The performance and knowledge is needed by all stakeholders involve in the practice of security. Forensic accounting and criminal intelligence performance can be improved by providing training.

Training managers need to organise internal courses, forensic accounting and intelligence oriented programmes require different type of

training for different purposes and to ensure the following:

- a) Building of capacity to trace, detect, analyse and recover assets acquired illegally or proceeds as well as prosecute suspects who perpetrate the crime.
- b) Rapid development of specialised educated and trained personnel to deal with fraud and other related task, arrest and prosecute offenders promptly.
- c) Training in specialised skills for law enforcement officers and corruption detection.
- d) Train personnel to address corruption within government and security agencies in order to avoid conflict act by government, inter-agency collaboration.
- e) The various security agencies should not only collaborate and coordinate their activities to combat economic and financial crime within the country but with counterparts abroad focusing on exchange of intelligence through established electronic and organisational network on suspects.

Reference

- Abolurin, A. (2010). Crime Control in Nigeria 1999-2010.
- Adams. M. (1999). Training Employees as Partners. HR Magazines, pp. 65-70.
- Adegoke, K.A. Designing Curricula: A Critique of Major Perspectives in University Education: The Art and Science of Education.
- Aina, S. (1992). Personnel Management in Nigeria: A Work Centre Approach. Edition F Communications.
- Akinade, A. & Olawuyi, O. Criminal Intelligence, Fraud Examination and Forensic Investigation. ISN.
- Akinade, A. (2007). A Handbook of Corporate and Industrial Security in Nigeria. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Akinade, A. (2012). Private Security Enterprises and Guard Force Management, Institute of Security, Nigeria, Yaba, Lagos.
- Akinade, A. (2012). Managerial and Operational Skills for Modern Security Practice. Institute of Security, Nigeria, Yaba, Lagos.
- Akinade, A. (2017). Document Examination Forensic and Biometric Identification for Security Partitions. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Brisling, R. F. (1998). The Effective Security Officer Training Manual.

- Caroline, C. A. Practical Approach to Personnel Management Port Harcourt In Nigeria. Gostack Printing and Publishing Co.
- Cheffers, M. & Pakaluk, M. (2005). Understanding Investigation Ethics. Manchaug, MA: Allen David Press.
- Cohen, A. R. Effective Behaviour in Organisation Cases, Concepts Student Experience 6th Edition USA McGraw H.U.
- Crumbley, D. L., Heitger, L. E. & Stevenson, G. S. (2005). Forensic and Investigative Investigation. Chicago: CCH Incorporated.
- Di Gabriele, James, (ed.) (2003). Forensic Investigation in Matrimonial Divorce Friedman, Jack P. Litigation Services Handbook Case Studies: Investigation, Economic, and Financial Issues in Litigation Support Research. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Fafunwa, A. B. New Perspectives in African Education London Macmillan Education.
- FBI (2002). Workplace: Issues in Response. VA, FBI: <http://www.fbi.gov.stats>
- Goldstein, I. L. (1989). Training and Development in Organisation. San Francisco, CA Jossey BASS Publishers.
- Graham, H. T. (1997). Human Resources Management. London Pitman's.
- Hilton, J. B. (1998). Is Security Training Getting Short Shift in Schools? Security Management, p. 102.
- Holder, P. T. (1998). Training/Awareness Defensive Tactics for the Security Profession.
- Howard, D. R., Coggins, P. C., Wideman, J. C. & Kastantin, J. T. (2000). Accountant's Guide to Fraud Detection and Control. Somerset, NJ: Nicholsm, L. G. (1997). Instructor Development Training a Guide for Security Law Enforcement. Boston M.A Butterworth Heinemann.
- Ogundipe, T. O. & Akinade, A. (2012). Managing Emergency to Terrorism, Human Crises and Drug Abuse for Safety. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Oliver A. F. (1965). Curriculum Improvement: A Guide to Problems, Principle and Procedures.
- Onashile, Y. (2008). Scientific Criminal Investigation, Detection and Prosecution. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Orukotan, A. F. (1999). Basic Issues in Curriculum Development.
- Paster, J. (2006). Terrorism and Public Safety Policing Cd Rom 90 min.
- Protection Officer Training Manual (6th Edition) International Foundations for Protection Officer.
- Robinson, D. G. & Robinson, J. C. (). Performance Consulting Moving Beyond Training. Sib Francisco Bennett Koehler Publisher.
- Saudi, J. D. & Minion, R. R. (ed.), Security Supervision Theory and Practice of Asset Protection. (2nd Edition).
- Woolcut, L. A. & Rose, C. A. (1979). Business Administration. London Holton Education Publication Ltd.

PROFESSIONALISM AND ENHANCED PRODUCTIVITY IN SECURITY SERVICE DELIVERY FOR ERADICATION OF SECURITY CHALLENGES

Adebayo Akinade

Abstract

Protecting Nigerians from criminals and terrorist threats should be paramount and of higher priority to all security and safety Community who should be trained and professionals. Security challenges in Nigeria are real and constitute serious danger to the nation and its development. The paper will examine the effectiveness, efficiency and professionalism of personnel handling security and protection of the nation. The paper will look at the keywords profession, professionalism and professionalisation of the key factors in the security architecture of the nation. The paper will also examine the need for professionalising security practice for effectiveness and efficiency for enhanced production.

Keywords: Professionalism, Enhanced Productivity, Security Challenges

INTRODUCTION

Security practice effectiveness as well as internal efficiency is central to the essence of the security system. These are very crucial to security goal attainment as well as optimal resource utilisation in organisations.

Effectiveness as used in this paper refers to the extent of overall goal attainment, while efficiency is related to the use of available resources frontal results. Professionalisation in this context is defined and applied as a systematic conferment of dignified status on practitioners for obvious personal and public benefits.

The two concepts are frequently used to assess the performance of individual organisations. In usage, they have become almost inseparable as one is rarely used without the other. However, a closer look at their definition reveals their subtle differences for whilst “effectiveness” includes “efficiency”, efficiency” does not necessarily include “effectiveness”.

“Efficiency” and “Effectiveness” are two fundamental aspects of a successful administration, but what do they mean? Starting with the dictionary definition, efficiency (n) means “the state or quality of being efficient” and effectiveness (n) “the ability or power to have a noticeable or desired effect.

From here, a brief search was made into some literatures and the following interpretations came up.

Koontz and Wehrich define Effectiveness as the achievement of organisational objectives and Efficiency as “the achievement of the ends with the least amount of resources. Drucker’s definition is the most appealing he says Efficiency is “doing things right” and Effectiveness is “doing the right things”. He adds, Effectiveness is the foundation of success whilst Efficiency is a minimum condition for survival after success has been achieved.

Effectiveness and Efficiency are vital to the essence of security practice in both private and public sectors. These concepts are very crucial for goal attainment as well as optimal resource utilisation.

Effectiveness as used in this paper refers to the extent of overall goal attainment while efficiency is related to the use of available resources for optimal results.

Professionalisation in this context is defined and applied as a systematic conferment of dignified status on practitioners for obvious personal and public benefits.

It is an incontestable fact that every profession like Law, Medicine, Surveying and Architecture have both mainstreamed and “city side” practitioners.

The need for professionalisation of security at all the various levels is hereby considered as a great weapon for high quality goal attainment in security practice in Nigeria.

The fact is that a professional status confers on the practitioners notable benefits such as better public perception of the status of that profession to be higher than that of just a job. Studies of occupational prestige in a number of countries reveal that “while there are wide variations in prestige within the stratum, and even within specific occupations, the professions are accorded more prestige by the general public than any other occupational category. Another benefit of professionalisation to the job-holder is that of improved rewards deriving from the profession’s higher degree of bargaining power. Furthermore, professionals control entry into the profession, limit entry as a form of social control which in turn leads to apparent scarcity and the attendant prestige. This bestows on them the power to apply the law of demand and supply.

PROFESSIONS, PROFESSIONALISM AND PROFESSIONALISATION

PROFESSION: The notion of “profession” can be traced to the early eighteenth century. Specifically in 1971, Addison talked about “the three great professions of divinity, law and physics” (Carr-Sunders, 1966). Since then many professions have evolved and many are evolving to this day. Notable professions in Nigeria today include Law, Medicine, Pharmacy, Engineering, Nursing, Architecture and Surveying. With each of these there exist subgroups that are also recognised. In Engineering, for example there are such subgroups as mechanical, civil and electrical/electronics engineering.

By definition, “a profession is an ideal type of occupational institution with a limited number of occupations or vocations involving special learning which carries so much social prestige.” Functionally, Benins defines it as “a calling based on a foundation of knowledge toward a clientele and with an ethical posture towards its clientele and members of the profession.” This is in agreement with Carr-Saunders (1996) definition, which notes that a profession is “an occupation based upon specialised intellectual study and training, the purpose of which is to supply skilled

service or advice to others for a definite fee or salary”.

As with these occupations, can Industrial Security Practice in Nigeria be similarly accorded a professional status? To answer this question, one needs to consider the elements or the attributes of a profession, which can rightly be called professionalism.

PROFESSIONALISM

Professionalism simply refers to the ethos or expected standard of behaviour and performance of the “professionals”. It includes: “the character, spirit and methods that distinguish a professional from an amateur. Professionalism is also viewed from two dimensions, namely; the structural and the attitudinal attributes.

I. THE STRUCTURAL ATTRIBUTES

In terms of structural attributes, for a job or occupation to be accorded a professional status, the following must obtain:

- a) It must be a full-time occupation. The practitioner is “married” to the job as a life-long career.
- b) There must be an established and duly accredited institution for the training of the members. That is why in Nigeria, there are the Nigerian Law School, Medical Schools, Nigerian College of Administration and Teacher Training Colleges, among others.
- c) Every profession must have a professional association such as Nigerian Bar Association, Nigerian Medical Association, Nigerian Society of Engineers and so on. Membership is dignifying, following special type of qualifications and licence to practice the profession.
- d) Members must put in place a regulatory code of ethics, and these are invariably enforced by the professional associations.
- e) The professional body nurtures a clientele who has no choice but to accede to the professional judgement. In other words, clients are controlled by the profession’s approved stipulations with logical orientation towards the practice and principles.

II. THE ATTITUDINAL FEATURES

On the other hand, the attitudinal attributes of a profession comprise the following:

- i. **Expertise:** The practice of a profession is rooted in a foundation of knowledge organised into an internally consistent function in the relevant body of knowledge.
- ii. **Display of Authority:** deriving from the professional's expertise. This is variously known as "authority of competence", "authority of knowledge" or "sapiental authority". It is this unique authority that highlights the layman's comparative ignorance.
- iii. **Self-Regulation:** Essentially, the professional does not subscribe to snoop bossing, given the fact that he/she is a knowledgeable expert. He/She accepts collegial control. Basically, a professional must have the ability and willingness to make decisions without external pressures. His/her recourse is to the professional association or council as a major reference.

PROFESSIONALISATION

Professionalisation is process or movement towards professionalism. It is a progression from the periphery towards the ideal type of occupation. The process of professionalisation involves.

- Development of specialised skills and training such that the language of the profession sounds esoteric to the "uninitiated";
- Establishment, through legislation, of minimum dues, fees and, or salaries;
- Formation of professional associations whose laws define labour relationships, career or occupational lives, individual and group - with opinions and deep mastery of operating sentiments that is quite distinct from labour/trade unions primarily concerned with members welfare and management of behaviour regarding workers and employees;
- Setting up a code of ethics for the members, emphasising such conduct as standard of work, dedication, responsibility and emotional neutrality;
- Stipulate minimum qualifications for entrance into professional practice or activity;
- Enforcement of appropriate rules and norms (sanction) of conduct among member; and

- A conscious (planned) attempt to raise the status of the professional group in the large society aside the workplace prestige.

FUTURE DIRECTION OF PROFESSIONALISM IN SECURITY PRACTICE

As Ernest Greenwood (1966) says: "We must think of the occupation in a society as distributing themselves along a continuum". What this entails for us in Nigeria is that rather than write off Private Security Practice in the country, as a non-profession, we should all put our acts together to move it towards an appreciable level of professionalism. All the stakeholders under the aegis of the Professional Institute Association should be actively involved in the professionalisation process. The following activities are recommended:

- Stipulating a Minimum Entry Qualification for Practice of security at various levels nationwide.
- Registration of Private Security Practitioners at the various tiers of the Security Systems; unregistered persons must not be allowed to practice at all.
- As it is done in other professions, the Government in collaboration with the appropriate bodies should establish a distinct salary structure for the private practitioners in the public institutions.
- Proper definition of progression grades for members, stipulation of entry level, which will graduate into highest level with regulated re-training and professional development modules.
- The curriculum of security education should undergo a thorough review so as to make it relevant to the needs of a modern growing multicultural and pluralistic society as ours.
- Designing an integrated ethical code of conducts, a legal bond (by issuing members who passed board examinations, licences to practice), formed by personal and corporate values.

PROFESSIONALISING SECURITY PRACTICE FOR EFFECTIVENESS, EFFICIENCY AND ENHANCING PRODUCTIVITY

For professionalisation to impact favourably on overall effectiveness and internal efficiency, the following must be in place:

- A set of agreeable evaluation criteria;

- A clear perception of individual effectiveness even when the person is not in federal or state government service. This will throw more light on the task performance of the members as professionals;
 - A heightened sense of dignity, physical gait and carriage, esteem, morale, motivation and conscientiousness of Nigerian Security Practitioners;
 - Easy application of the systems model to attain educational effectiveness, involving a comprehensive search by the professionals themselves for their clients (threshold populations);
 - Close interaction between sub-groups and levels/types of security practitioners whose concern must revolve around their environment, personal/social and goals of security system.
- Professionalisation of security practice should introduce a uniform code of conduct/ethics that will safeguard the strategic constituency of security and safety content, process and method. The following measures are to be used to achieve the goals of security strategically using a body of professionals:

Identification of Security and Safety Constituency
Identification of Sub-groups and levels as well as relative power

It is noted that security vocation in both the public and private enterprises are usually criticised and almost receive condemnation though sometimes undeservedly for poor or no performance.

Despite the universality of security needs and the importance of the industry in today's world, security practice is yet to become widely accepted as the complex and demanding profession it really is. The successful practice of security and safety as a profession is contingent upon some related requirements, like in any other type of profession.

NEED FOR STATUS OF PROFESSIONALISM IN SECURITY SECTOR

There is no doubt that security at the macro-level qualifies as a profession. In the definition of macro-security, components of national security such as the Army, the Navy, the Air Force, the Police Force, the Customs and the Immigration were mentioned. In each of the above enumerated security agencies, certain skills are required to accomplish the assigned roles. These skills are acquired through rigorous training. In addition to programmed rigorous training, members of each organisation are required to observe certain laid down ethics. In order to ensure strict compliance with the ethics of the profession, a body is put in place to regulate the activities of the organisation. However, at the micro-level of security, this is not

so. Micro-security, which is associated with individuals, the family, the community and corporate organisations, is yet to attain a professional status in Nigeria. Despite the fact that the operations of private guards are regulated by the Private Guards Company Act 1986, it is still very common to find quacks being employed as private guards. Agreed that certain amount of skill and training are required of private guards, it is rather unfortunate that employers of private guards hardly attach much importance to the professional qualities expected of a guard. The implication of this negligence on the part of employers of private guards is obvious inefficiency with monumental consequences. In order to overcome problems associated with the employment of quacks as guards, some organisations and influential individuals have resorted to patronising registered private security companies for trained and reliable guards. On the other hand, some organisations resort to maintaining their own proprietary internal guards in which recruitment, training, kitting, and remuneration are the responsibility of the organisations. The advantages of sourcing private guards from organised private security companies include:

- i. The guards from security companies are given basic training.

- ii. Proper documentation of guards is carried out by the security companies.
- iii. The provision of uniform and other kits are the responsibility of the security companies.
- iv. The guards can easily be replaced at the request of clients.
- v. It is economical because there is no payment of pension and gratuity.
- vi. Private security companies occasionally bear the liabilities arising from guards' inefficiency or negligence.
- vii. It dispenses with the involvement of guards in union activities.

In spite of the advantages of contract security guards, some organisations prefer to maintain their own internal security guards. The advantages of this system are:

- a) Permanent internal guards tend to be more committed than contract guards.
- b) Permanent internal guards do not have the problem of dual loyalty.
- c) Command and control is very easy.
- d) Easy mobilisation for operations.
- e) Administrative convenience.

There is need to attach proper attention to career progression and development as part of the processes of ensuring professionalism in the private security industry. Career progression and staff development is a broad administrative arrangement designed to ensure that the personnel is adequately prepared to perform its duties. This administrative arrangement is expected to deal with issues such as proper career structure, training, opportunity for promotion, welfare package, salaries, job security, etc. In every organisation, appropriate policies are expected to be formulated to take care of the above components of career progression and staff development. Under career structure, there is the need to ensure uniformity in the ranking of security staff in the industry. Qualifications and experience required of a staff member in each status must be spelt out. For example, the present system whereby every organisation and institution adopts different career structures for security staff is not good for professionalism.

Who is a Security, Safety and Protective Professional?

A Security Professional is someone who is providing a service for the good of the public and

private enterprises based on knowledge acquired by training and education leading to a demonstration of appreciable competence with utmost integrity and code of conduct of the Institute.

A Certified Security Professional denotes a person with the professional knowledge, skill, experience and personal qualities with the ability to manage security and protective resources at maximum effectiveness with least cost to ensure organisational efficiency and effectiveness.

TYPES OF SECURITY SERVICES DELIVERED BY SECURITY PRACTITIONERS IN ORGANISATIONS AND COMMUNITIES

Primary security operational services are those which are common to almost every community and organisation.

The main services of security personnel in organisations are listed below:

I. Patrol Activities

The conduct of preliminary investigations, continuing surveillance of hazards; provision of miscellaneous services to the public; crowd control; investigation of major and minor crime at the scene upon discovery or by request; enforcement of minor laws relating to vagrancy, begging, loitering, drunkenness, and other publicly offensive conduct; quelling disturbances of the peace; repressing disorderly conduct connected with personal, family and public disputes; attending to minor injuries and emergencies; the interview and interrogation of those persons who have given reasonable cause for suspicion of their guilt; issuance of warnings and citations; arrest of offenders; and continual observation of the community to determine the need for police intervention or assistance.

II. Investigatory and Intelligence Activities

Investigations of crime; recovery of stolen property, arrest of suspected and identified criminals; and case preparations for prosecution and among the more frequent crimes handled by these officers are criminal homicide (murder, non-negligent manslaughter, manslaughter by negligence); forcible rape; robbery (stealing or taking anything of value from the person or in his presence by force or violence or by putting in fear, such as strong-arm robbery, stickups); aggravated

assault (assault with intent to kill, assault by shooting, cutting, stabbing, maiming, poisoning, scalding or by use of acids); burglary (breaking or entering, safe-cracking, or any unlawful entry to commit a felony or a theft); larceny (theft of bicycles, automobile accessories, shoplifting, pocket-picking, or any stealing of property or article of value which is not taken by force and violence or by fraud); auto theft (where a motor vehicle is stolen or driven away and abandoned); assault and battery, forgery (counterfeiting, or making alterations, uttering, or possessing, with intent to defraud, anything false which is made to appear true); embezzlement (fraud, con games, and obtaining money or property by false pretences); stolen property offences (buying, receiving and possessing stolen property); weapons violation (disregard or regulation or statutes, controlling the carrying, using, possessing, furnishing, and manufacturing of deadly weapons or silencers); and offences against the family and children (non-support, neglect, dissipation, or abuse of family and children).

III. Vice Activities

The repression and control of those offences which tend to habituate and through habitation, tend to corrupt and destroy the physical, mental and moral health of the offender. Among the major vice areas are prostitution (sex offences of a commercialised nature, such as keeping a bawdy house, procuring, transporting, or detaining women for immoral purposes); sex offences (statutory rape, offences against common decency, morals and chastity such as sex perversion); narcotics violations (offences relating to unlawful possession, sale, or use of narcotic drugs); liquor law violations (unlawful possession, sale, use of intoxicating beverages, selling liquor to minors, sales after illegal closing hours); gambling (promoting, permitting, or engaging in gambling).

IV. Traffic Activities

The promotion of safety on the streets and highways, with particular reference to drivers and pedestrians. The major traffic responsibilities of security agencies centre around enforcement of the road and driving laws, including the drunk driving statutes; enforcement of parking ordinances; general enforcement of vehicle code requirements for vehicles and vehicle operators; pedestrian control; investigation of traffic

accidents; traffic direction, traffic education; and to a certain degree, traffic engineering.

V. Crime Laboratory (Criminalistics) Activities

The provision of scientific and technical personnel and facilities for the analysis, identification and comparison of physical evidence. Ordinarily these services provide assistance in fingerprint operations (searching, developing, photographing, lifting, identifying, classifying and filling); offer advanced photographic service (developing, printing, and processing crime scene photographs, assisting in identification photography, providing specialised photography by motion picture, press, stereoscopic, and miniature cameras); do metallurgical, ballistics, and explosive examinations (guns, bullets, bombs, restoration of serial numbers) provide ultra-violet identifications and surveillances, handle the polygraph (truth detector) examination of suspects; apply modern techniques of microscopy, spectroscopy, serology, and chemistry to minute evidence such as fibres, hairs, blood, poison, textiles, stains, dust, dirt, and debris, provide chemical tests for intoxication and narcotic addition (drunk meter, intoximeter, alcometer, breathalyzer, nalline testing); apply plaster of Paris and moulage technique (tool-marks, tire-tracks, foot-prints); examine questioned documents for hand writing, type-writing and ink identification); and in general apply the knowledge and skills of the natural and physical sciences to the solution of crime.

VI. Records and Identification Activities

The administration, organisation and management of departmental record processes. Ordinarily, these activities include maintenance of the master name index, records files for complaint, investigation, arrest, property identification, location and type of crime, and follow-up reports. Identification activities centre around the processing of fingerprints, photographs, criminal history records, and often include files on aliases, monikers, tattoos and deformities. Field investigation reports are collated and the modus operandi procedures which may utilise highly sophisticated mechanised records are implemented. Information of interest to other agencies is processed, along with information required by state and federal crime reporting units

and the data on warrants issued and criminals at large disseminated.

VII. Inspectional Services

Are those which assist, in a very special and sensitive fashion, the administration of the agency and which are primarily dedicated to the elimination of graft, corruption and organised crime.

Intelligence Activities

Directed to the collection, collation and application of information relating to those members of organised-crime who direct, finance, operate and profit from large-scale gambling, narcotic, prostitution, extortion, liquor law violations and other forms of racketeering. In many agencies, this unit also has the responsibility for the collection, collation and referral of information relating to those individuals (and groups) that are continuously found to be in the centre of labour-management disputes, minority group disturbances and political picketing and whose conception of the common good seems to be manipulated by criteria other than the Constitution and Bill of Rights. The authors would not be surprised to see a substantial increase in intelligence energy directed to the area of "Upper-world" or "White Collar" Criminals.

SECURITY SERVICE DELIVERY IN ORGANISATIONS AND COMMUNITIES: METHODS AND TECHNIQUES

Service delivery in security industry is the second part of this paper. Service delivery is defined as a system that provides something that the public needs, organised by the government of any industrial or project authors.

Security service delivery can be considered from the following perspectives:

i. Security Awareness

The security department must create security awareness in his organisation or community.

The security executive cannot sell the necessity and importance of the security function to others if his people do not understand it. More often than not, the average Security Department employee has a rather limited view of the security function, seeing it only as it relates to his particular assignment. This "tunnel vision" has a predictable influence on one's attitude, and one's attitude

affect one's job performance and relationship with others in and out of the department.

The single most important aspect of retail security is shrinkage or inventory shortage. Inventory shrinkage, the difference between the inventory of merchandise on the books and the actual physical presence of goods confirmed by an inventory count, is the one tangible measurement of a security department's effectiveness in protecting assets.

In one retail organisation, for example, the shrinkage percentage figure, cause of shrinkage, and goals are discussed on posters, in handouts, and in the Security Department's own publication. Some security personnel do not understand shrinkage and assume that they know how important their respective jobs are. Today security officers must be thoroughly convinced of the need and importance of the department as well as of their respective jobs.

ii. New Employee Inductions

There is certainly no better opportunity to sell security than that afforded at new employee induction sessions. Not only is there a "captive" audience but it is an audience eagerly receptive to information about their new work environment.

Some believe that the presentation of security issues during the induction programme should be made by a member of the line management. Even with a prepared script, however, managers tend to deviate from the material, emphasising those things that they think are important (which may not be) and omitting information that they feel is better left unsaid because it is distasteful, such as the consequences of internal dishonesty.

Consequently, to ensure that new employees are exposed to the information deemed necessary and appropriate, it must be presented either by a security employee or by way of some form of audio-visual media by security expert.

The personal presentation is by far the better technique, if and that is important if the security employee is a personable, interesting and effective speaker. The higher the rank of the employee making the presentation the better. Ideally, such presentation should be made by the Security

Director. The further down the chain of command this task is delegated, the lower the priority it will be given by the inductees. Then the very objective of the exposure to stress the necessity and importance of security within the organisation is defeated.

In a very large organisation, spread over a wide geographical area, the Director's personal appearances may necessarily be limited to special events such as the opening of a new facility. Under such circumstances, the use of audio-visuals is a good alternative. Three of the most commonly used audio-visual formats are the slide/tape programme (35 mm colour photographs projected on a screen with accompanying audiotape), a voice message on audiotape, and videotape. All three can be used effectively to orient, educate and sell security for effective service delivery.

Slide/tape and Power Point programs are inexpensive and relatively easy to put together. This particular medium can be used by employees in a graphic and colourful manner what the Security Department does. Such programs can tolerably run 8 to 12 minutes, long enough to develop an interesting message for general personnel education as well as for new employee induction sessions.

Audiotape programmes should be shorter, probably not exceeding 4 minutes. For this reason, they are more practical for inductee consumption exclusively.

Video is unquestionably the most effective medium. One of its advantages is that it tends to personalise the guest or speaker so that people can identify with him or her – a feature not available in slide/tape or audiotape programmes.

These media can, of course, be combined in a presentation slide/tape or audio programmes might conclude with a videotaped interview with the Security Director for added personal impact.

Use of Audiovisuals for Effective Security Service Delivery

The use of audiovisuals in selling security is not limited to new employee orientation presentations. A large commercial organisation hotel use the media described and in addition, short motion pictures produced in-house to

dramatise security and safety problems and procedures ranging from the handling of bomb threats to fire prevention.

"Capturing" a thief on tape has made the threat of shoplifting truly credible to the people who can do the most to thwart such activities. He has made, literally thousands of employees conscious of their role in preventing shoplifting. Such activity has helped to sell the necessity and importance of security.

There are also a wide range of commercially produced 16-mm motion pictures and video cassettes aimed at industrial and business consumers. Even films that do not specially apply to the work scene and Security's role there can help security for example, a film on rape prevention presented by the Security Department for the education of female employees.

Finally, because of the increasing use of multimedia, any kind of security presentation can use a combination of Power Point type of programs and videotape and be made available through company local area network as well as wide network systems.

EXECUTIVE ORIENTATION: TECHNIQUE FOR SECURITY SERVICE DELIVERY IN ORGANISATION

It is as important, if not more so, to deliver the security message to the management team as it is to the line employees. To ensure this, one organisation requires all new incoming middle-management hires to come through the Security Department for a 2-hour orientation (which contrasts with the average 1 hour appointment in other departments). Their visit with Security, usually within their first month on the job, is part of an overall company orientation. The new Controller or Unit Manager thus becomes acquainted with department heads and their philosophies. This is certainly not an innovative practice, yet Security is not always included in this type of executive orientation, and it should be.

Consider the impression made on the new executive. He or she meets the Security Director in the latter's office, where, after light conversation, he or she is given an organisational overview of security. The executive is provided with an organisational chart on which he or she

can fill in the names of key supervisors and their phone extensions for future reference. He or she is asked about the security function of his or her previous employer and using that as a comparison, the Security Director emphasises the differences, pointing out the merits and virtues of the new company's programme over what the new executive is accustomed to. Following that, the executive is introduced to an assistant, who spends time discussing operational practices and problems. Then the executive is introduced to the balance of the department's staff personnel and is given a tour of Security offices.

These new managerial personnel are partially convinced of the importance of security when they arrive, due to the importance attached to orientation schedule and the 2 hours devoted to security. There is no question in their minds when they leave Security offices that the security function is in the mainstream of the business and has a vital role to play.

SECURITY TOURS

Tours of the Security facility are a dramatic way to sell security at all levels in the organisation. The behind-the-scene look is intriguing to most people, comparable to the fascination capitalised on by the television and movie industry in "cops and robbers" entertainment.

To take a class of line supervisors out of their Supervisory Training School and give them a tour of the Security Department usually proves to be a highlight of their entire programme. Seeing the proprietary alarm room, and the banks of files and indices referred to in background investigations makes a lasting impression on employees.

BULLETINS

An important aspect of selling is advertising. The power of a strong campaign is well-known.

Advertising copy has to be directed toward its market, must be interesting, and must have some regularity or consistency in terms of exposure. Given these criteria, the Security Newsletter for Management - This four-page monthly publication not only keeps company management informed of what contribution the security organisation makes but it is also used as a source document for meetings and loss prevention discussion.

This type of bulletin is a mental selling and communication tool. People are curious about crime and the unusual (look at your newspapers and contents of the evening television news, and when such events occur in their neighbourhood or workplace, their interest is intensified. Unless the dissemination of security events compromises security, why not share interesting aspects with other employees? Doing so highlights the necessity and importance of the security function.

MEETINGS

Visibility and the opportunity to speak and answer questions about security during company meetings is a powerful way to sell the organisation. Because security usually has an impact, to some degree, on every aspect of company life, the Security Department has something of value of contribute to meetings of any department of the company.

The objective is to achieve visibility and a piece of the meeting agenda. As a rule, the person who is calling or conducting the meeting is receptive to enlivening the agenda, and the change of pace and interest that a Security Department representative brings almost guarantees time. There is always an issue to speak to, depending on the composition of the group; for example, at a meeting of the Human Resources Department, Security could talk about recent bond and application falsifications and the importance of Human Resources and Security working together to ensure that only the highest quality applicants be brought into the company.

The Security Director and Security Manager should participate in these meetings but not exclusively. It is important to delegate this function down through all levels of the security organisation to the first-line supervisor. This not only helps security supervisors grow but it establishes an unofficial "speaker bureau" and thus greater exposure. If there is reluctance to permit supervisors to speak for the development (usually out of fear they will say something that does not meet with management's approval), then canned presentations should be prepared and practiced in your own training session.

Security's involvement in company meetings can take many directions. In one retail organisation, for example, that participation included the following:

1. Regional Store Managers' Meeting, comprising store managers and key staff personnel from one region of the company. During this meeting, the security agent in charge of security within that region asked for and received 15 minutes on the agenda, during which he reviewed the policy of scheduling fitting room checkers and related budgetary considerations. Questions and discussion revealed that the topic was timely. The security agent left the meeting with a sense of accomplishment. Later feedback indicated that the agent made an impressive presentation and that there has been good dialogue.
2. Human Resources Managers' Meeting. The Security Director asked for 30 minutes to discuss recent conflicts between Personnel and Security over employee disciplinary decisions. The essence of the message was: "By virtue of our different responsibilities, we are bound to find ourselves from time to time on collision courses. Why collide? Why must we resolve to the satisfaction of both sides, refer the issue up to the next highest level for a direction. "It was a positive and constructive meeting and the Director's time was expanded to 60 minutes.
3. Department Managers' Meeting. The Security Manager met with department managers responsible for high-loss areas in the business. He discussed contributing causes and suggested ideas on how they could combat such losses. The meeting was small and there was a great deal of attendee participation. The loss area under discussion was not due to theft but to "paper errors", "yet Security's presence and interest was a plus; in the Department Managers' eyes, the Security Manager had stepped outside his traditional role and was assuming a different managerial dimension. He helped sell security because of that, as well as coming across as a pleasant and intelligent person who was interested in their problems.
4. Dock Workers' Meeting. A security line supervisor attended a meeting in the warehouse for dock employees. A videotape of a commercially prepared motion picture on internal theft was exhibited. The security supervisor answered questions following the film. This is a tough situation, to stand up and be willing to take any questions, and the

dock workers knew it. Following is an exchange at one of those meetings.

Involvement Programmes

Programmes or activities that bring non-security people into personal contact with the Security Department, with a common goal, tend to cement good relationships.

At one university, for example, students have worked with the Campus Security Department as volunteers. The volunteers are furnished a security bicycle and two-way radio for shift patrol work. A similar programme exists at another campus, where students voluntarily patrol wooded areas of a large eastern university on their own horses. They provide this service to the security organisation in exchange for the facilities for keeping their horses on campus.

Not only does the personal involvement have a positive impact on the individual but his or her involvement, if visible to other employees of the company, serves as an example. The logic is simple; if students see other students patrolling areas of the campus, then they realise there must be a need for security and if security is necessary, it is important.

Selling security within the organisation sets and maintains a climate of understanding, appreciation, and support for the department's objectives. Some of that support comes in the form of budget dollars.

Conclusion

There is an ongoing need to make all employees in the company aware of the importance of the security function. Security employees should understand the importance of the security function and of their respective jobs.

Induction sessions for new employees offer an opportunity for presentations by the Security Director or another representative of the department. Audio-visual materials such as slide/tape programmes. Power Point presentations, audiotape, videotapes and motion picture can be used effectively.

All newly hired middle-management personnel undergo an orientation session with the security Department. During this visit the new executive

learns about the department's structure and function, meet the staff, and tours the Security facility.

Bulletins such as a security newsletter can be used to inform management of the Security Department's contributions to the company. Company meeting offers security representatives a chance to talk about their department's functions and answer questions. Security's relationship with other department can further be improved by involvement programmes that bring non-security personnel into contact with security.

REFERENCES

- Adalemo, I. A. (2003). Security and Safety: Panacea for Enhancement of Democracy and National Development.
- Akinade, A. (2004). Managerial and Operational Skills for Modern Security Practice.
- Barnard, C. I. (1993). The Functions of the Executive. Massachusetts: Harvard University Press.
- Ejiogu, A. M. & X Harries-Jenkin, V. (1980). Marginal Professionalism: A Study of Teachers Work Values. Durham and Newcastle Review. IX (44), pp. 74-84.
- Greewood, E. (1957). Attributes of a Profession. Social Work, 2(3), pp. 44-45.
- Legatt, T. (1979). Teaching as a Profession. In J. A. Jackson (ed.), Professions and Professionalisation. London: Cambridge University Press.
- Leigh, P. M. (1979). Ambiguous Professionalism: A Study of Teachers Status-Perception. *Educational Review*, 34 (1).
- Lipset, S. M. and Schwartz, M. A. (1966) The Politics of Professionals. In Vollmer, Howard, M. and Dod L. Mills (eds.) Professionalisation. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Newman W. H. (2000): Administrative Action. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Nis, W. G. (1969). Organisation Development: It Nature, Origin and Prospect. London: Addison-Wesley.
- Onyene, V. E. (2000). Dynamics of Institutional Management: Towards Strategic Administrative Competence. Lagos: Sam Orient Publishers.
- Oyejide, O. (2003). Private Security in Nigeria.
- Reinhard, B. & Lipset, S. M. (1953). Class, Status and Power Glencoe: The Free Press.
- Van Fleet, D. D. & Peterson, T. M. (1993). Contemporary Management, New Jersey, Houghton Mifflin Co.

TOWARDS EFFICIENT SECURITY SERVICES DELIVERY IN NIGERIA: RE-EXAMINATION OF THE ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES

Tunde Otubu

"Security is only as good as its weakest link."

Introduction

Law enforcement is one of the three major components of the criminal justice system, along with courts and correctional homes. Although there is an inherent interrelatedness among the different groups that make up the criminal justice system based on their crime deterrence purpose, each component operates independently of the other. Apart from maintaining order and service functions, the purpose of policing is the investigation of suspected criminal activity and the referral of the results of investigations and of suspected criminals to the courts.

Law enforcement, to varying degrees, at different levels of government and in different agencies, is also commonly charged with the responsibilities of deterring criminal activity and preventing the successful commission of crimes in progress, the service and enforcement of warrants and other orders of the courts.

Law enforcement agencies are also involved in providing first response to emergencies and other threats to public safety, the protection of certain public facilities and infrastructure, the maintenance of public order, the protection of public officials, and the operation of some correctional facilities. Given the ubiquitous nature and role of security in man's life and environment, this paper sets out to re-examine the roles and responsibilities of law enforcement agencies in the provision of efficient and effective security service delivery in the Nigerian environment. The paper is thus set out seriatim.

Concept of Security

Human quest for security is recurrent. Over the ages, emerging forms of human, social and political organisation have stimulated a necessity for the protection and safety of the individual, family,

community, and the nation. As threats continue to transform and multiply, insecurity emerged as the most dominant fear of human beings. The fear of insecurity, which manifests at the individual or group level, can also be projected to institutions and corporate entities, countries and regional blocs. The need for human security, therefore, pervades the entire fabric of human nature and existence, and is the cornerstone of human development.

The concept of 'security' is rarely addressed directly in relevant literature. However, the need for conceptual understanding as a presupposition to the identification of the conditions required to attain a state of security raises the question: How can security needs and sources of security be examined if the meaning of what constitutes security is not understood?

Recognising the difficulty of expecting a total absence of threat, Baldwin defines security as "a low probability of damage to acquired values." This understanding places emphasis on the preservation of acquired values, and offers a definition of security in its most general sense [that] can be defined in terms of two specifications: Security for whom? And security for which values? Thus, "security points to some degree of protection of values previously acquired."

In broad terms, security then is the basic condition of safety from harm and deprivation, which is applicable to a person, living things, an entity and inanimate objects. The Oxford Dictionary meaning of security is the absence of threat and danger. But the Encyclopedia Britannica expands the meaning to involve the relationship between security consciousness and the actualisation of security by key players like government operatives, private organisations, individuals and groups. In the words of Haynes & Henderson, a security threat is

“an indication of an impending danger or harm.” It is the degree of protection against danger, damage, loss, and criminal activity.

According to the Thesaurus, security is the state of being free from danger or injury, the freedom from apprehension, anxiety, or care; confidence of power of safety, hence, assurance and certainty. To have security thus means to be safe, secured, protected and to enjoy peace of life; that is, the state of being or feeling secure; freedom from fear, anxiety, danger, doubt; something that gives or assures safety, tranquility, certainty, protection, and safeguard.

In an objective sense, security means the absence of threats to acquired values; and in a subjective sense, it means the absence of fear that such values will be attacked. All these are essential prerequisites for a healthy and peaceful environment that can engender growth and development of human society.

Importance of Security

We live in a not so ideal world, a dangerous world where crimes, such as robbery and murder, occur on a daily basis, crimes that threaten not only our properties and lives, but even our identity. This scenario arises as a result of the unsecured nature of the human world. Security is thus essential to man in order for him to be able to provide for and protect his life, properties and environment. In fact, peace and security of life and property is a necessary pre-condition for development, as a conducive atmosphere is necessary for the state's economy to thrive. According to a commentator, no society can have any meaningful development without adequate security.

Security encompasses several factors, ranging across different needs of a people, viz shelter, food, health, and good living conditions. The fundamental rationale of a State is providing for the need of the citizenry. In fact, the legitimacy and authority of the State derive from its ability to guarantee security of life and property of the citizens.

Security offers the basis for growth and economic prosperity to the individual, group and the State; a secured environment engenders long-term planning and projections, safety assurance and predictability of human actions and sequence.

Socially, a secured environment fosters social cohesion and cultural harmony. It breeds the growth of an environment devoid of rancour and acrimony and stems the growth of deviant behaviour among the citizenry. Economically, security of life and property encourages economic growth through the peace and stability it engenders in the nation's economy. A secured State is a haven for both local and foreign investors; lack of it is an assurance for capital flight. Politically, a secured environment promotes respect for fundamental human rights and the flowering of democratic principles in a State and draws respect from the international community and fora. This fact was on the mind of the realist philosopher when he referred to man's life in the state of nature as 'brutish and short' and recommended the establishment of a State to provide security for citizens. It is this quintessential importance of security to man and society that makes the State to provide security apparatus in different shades and climes to assure the safety and growth of the State.

Security Agencies

Today, the security sector is made up of the uniformed services, namely, the Armed Forces (comprising the Army, the Navy, and the Air Force in a number of countries), the Police (or Gendarmerie), the Prisons Service, Paramilitary Groups, the Militia and a new institution dubbed the "National Security Agency" or "State Intelligence Service". Outside the formal security departments, there also exist several private security personnel and institutions including the community-based security outfits and ad-hoc security units.

While some of these security outfits perform specifically assigned roles, their roles at times overlap and breed conflicts and confusion. This is as a result of multiplicity of security apparatus and uncoordinated structural and functional arrangements. While the establishment of some of these security outfits is seen as a necessity, others are mere duplication of duties and responsibilities of an already existing security organisation and, therefore, a clog in the wheel of progress. In fact, some are nothing more than an elitist security outfit good only for the rich.

ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES

Given the diversity in the formation, structure and management of the several security outfits that exist in the country, the function of these agencies are as diverse as they are in the system. Practically, the roles and responsibilities of a policeman is different from that of a military personnel, just as the latter's responsibility is not synonymous with that of a custom, immigration or prison officer.

However, the fact remains that they all belong to the security unit of a state and, therefore, provide basically a security cover for lives and properties in their different ways. It is thus apposite to say that they all have common roles and responsibilities towards the State and its citizen. These roles and responsibilities are thus discussed seriatim.

Universally, all security operatives are empowered statutorily to perform the following roles and responsibilities in the course of performing their statutory duties:

Maintenance of Law and Order

The perfect maintenance of law and order is the bedrock on which the development of the State is built for everlasting growth of both human and capital resources. The law enforcement agents should always strive to fulfil the aspirations of the people by serving them effectively. They are the visual symbols of authority; therefore, the priority of law enforcement officers should be the maintenance of law and order with a humane approach to the people whom they serve. It is incontrovertible that maintenance of law and order is a pre-requisite for peace and security in any nation; thus the maintenance of law and order function of the security units is sacrosanct and second to none.

In Nigeria, for example, section 4 of the Police Act outlines the general duties of the police as follows: "The police shall be employed for the prevention and detection of crime, the apprehension of offenders, the preservation of law and order, the protection of life and property, and the due enforcement of all laws and regulations with which they are directly charged and shall perform such military duties within or outside Nigeria as may be required of them, by or under the authority of this or any other Act." That these duties of

ensuring order, safety and security are important to the making of a good society is not in doubt.

However, maintenance of law and order cannot be done by law enforcement agents alone; it must be a partnership between law enforcement agents, who provide professional assistance and authority, and the citizens, who take active interest in the safety of their community.

Detect and Report Suspected Crimes and Criminals

When people are responsible for their own defense, we can limit police intrusion on our private lives. But when the police are responsible for our defense, people will require that they be able to detect crimes before those crimes happen, by any means possible. Providing reliable security in an insecure world demands a team of intelligent and experienced security architects. The primary objective of law enforcement agents is to detect, prevent, and prosecute crimes. The capacity to detect crime before commission is the hallmark of State security and the security of life and property. To effectively carry out this task, the law enforcement unit should be able to gather physical evidence and conduct interviews, be available 24 hours a day and able to react to emergency situations quickly, take preventive custody of suspected criminals and assist in raising community awareness through prevention and advocacy programmes, and other community services.

Law Enforcement

Several other laws in the country, especially Criminal Procedure Act (CPA) and the Criminal Procedure Code (CPC) grant the police wide powers: to take measures to prevent crime, to investigate crime, to interrogate suspects, to prosecute suspects, to search properties and persons in order to prevent crimes, detect or investigate crimes, detect and apprehend offenders, and collect evidence for prosecution, to grant bail to suspects pending investigation or arraignment in court, to serve summons, to regulate processions and assemblies, and to disperse 'illegal' or 'unlawful' procession and assembly. The exercise of these powers is tailored towards the enforcement of law and order in the society. These powers are typically used only in cases where the law has been violated and a suspect must be identified and apprehended. Most

obvious instances include robbery, murder, and burglary.

Community Services

Services may include rendering first aid, providing tourist information, guiding the disoriented, or acting as educators (on topics such as preventing drug use). Cole and Smith cited one study which showed 80% of all calls for police assistance did not involve crimes, but this may not be the case in all parts of the country. Because police agencies are traditionally available year-round, 24 hours a day, citizens call upon police departments not only in times of trouble, but also when just inconvenienced. As a result, law officers' services may include roadside auto assistance, providing referrals to other agencies, finding lost pets or property, or checking locks on vacationers' homes.

The enumerated roles of the security personnel require the provision of an enabling working environment, logistics, training, motivation and equipment for success. However, the challenges to the success of the exercise are daunting.

CHALLENGES TO EFFICIENT SERVICE DELIVERY

Security of life and property represents perhaps the most important and fundamental duty of any government. "The security and welfare of the people shall be the primary purpose of government."

As a foundation on which the success of all initiatives of government in ensuring good governance is anchored, security has presented the greatest challenge of governance to most governments across the world and through the ages.

The following are some of the challenges faced in the drive towards an efficient service delivery by security operatives in Nigeria.

Corruption

Studies have identified the presence of widespread corruption as the leading cause of poor performance on the part of security personnel, particularly the police. It is accepted that corruption is a national malaise, but it is more manifest among the security and law enforcement personnel. The police, customs, immigrations, civil defence, LASTMA officials and private security

operatives, to mention a few, are corruption personified. A commentator recently reported that he was stopped and booked by the FRSC for non-use of seat belt while driving; in his presence, the same FRSC official allowed unserviceable vehicles to go once they 'dropped something' for the official on the road.

Leadership problem

Role-modeling, shadowing, mentoring, creative problem-solving and inspirational leadership are key components for the efficient and effective overseeing and creating a solid foundation for a law enforcement agency poised to serve the community. Characteristic virtues, such as patience, vision, diplomacy and discipline, are all valuable in leading a law enforcement institution undergoing change.

Obsolete equipment

Physical infrastructure and equipment are often primary obstacles to successful policing in transitional societies. Many years of lack of investment in equipment or inappropriate investment in security infrastructure leaves law enforcement agencies with uninhabitable accommodation, obsolete/archaic equipment and enormous backlog of assignments. Outdated communication gadgets, unserviceable vehicles, the absence of an institutional framework and standardised method of data collection for crime information management have seriously affected the ability of the police and other law enforcement agencies to produce reliable official statistics on crime.

Inadequate manpower (quality and quantity)

Lack of physical and financial resources, inadequate manpower and skills for policing of crime is hampering the creation of a safe and secure environment for citizens who are desperate for peace. Poor/inadequate funding – poor budgetary allocation. Poor welfare/conditions of service – acute barracks and office accommodation. Poor training facilities – dilapidated hostels and lack of teaching aids. Inadequate logistics – vehicles, communication equipment, arms, boats, helicopters, scientific crime prevention facilities, e.g. CCTV cameras, fingerprint equipment, forensic laboratory. Lack of motivation (death benefits, insurance, etc.), poor perception of the police by the public as unresponsive to their demands for security, etc.

According to Onovo, "There is no denying that the police in this country are poorly equipped and do not have modern technological support to perform effectively. In police stations and other offices, police are still dependent on manual record keeping and it takes a lot of time to trace out criminal records of suspects in this age of advanced information and communications technology. Computers are hardly found in police stations and important offices of the police administration and, in most cases, police officials are computer illiterate."

Furthermore, as crime grows, the overburdened justice system becomes even more inefficient, fuelling further increases in criminal actions and public concern with security, especially in the urban areas. This situation challenges the nation's ability to respond adequately to these threats and makes the need for reform more urgent.

Lack of Political Will

Reforming the security sector is a complex undertaking. It requires the political leadership to manifest the required political will in favour of reform. This political will must also be complimented by a rigorous reorientation of security personnel towards a new democratic milieu. Unfortunately, this political will is lacking as the leadership is bedevilled with nepotism and sycophancy, both in policy design and implementation.

REFORM PROPOSAL

Remuneration and Reward System

There is no doubt that a highly motivated law enforcement unit based on an enhanced remuneration and reward system would carry out the tasks of protecting the lives and properties of the citizens of a country without compromising their conscience and values. The law enforcement officers' salaries and allowances, particularly the police, should be at par with their counterparts' in the private sector. This would go a long way in preventing corruption, enhancing the psyche of the officers, and boosting their morale by ensuring that they are economically empowered to compete with their fellow well-paid citizens in the same market. This would also build up their confidence level.

The reward system should also, in terms of promotions and preferential postings, be overhauled and strictly based on performance. There must be a set of key performance indexes which may be measured on a quarterly or half year basis. A good pay and reward system would attract good brains that have character.

Communication and Mobility

For any law enforcement unit to be highly effective, they must be equipped with fast-moving vehicles that are equipped with a nationwide VHF (Very High Frequency) radio system for communication with colleagues and other security agencies, plus a constantly updated database of all the registered license plates and drivers' license showing history of vehicle ownership. A highly visible law enforcer's presence on its own can act as deterrence to criminals and all criminal tendencies.

As a matter of expediency, all law officers on duty should be equipped with walkie talkies (hand held radios) and provided with APCs (Armoured Personnel Carrier) and modern weapons to combat high scale crimes. For ease of maintenance of the vehicles, arrangement should be made with the suppliers and manufacturers to establish maintenance workshops in the different zones of the police commands. This would reduce cost of maintenance, eradicate corruption and prolong the life of the vehicles. Drivers and users of the vehicles should be tutored on the proper usage of the vehicles.

Infrastructure

The detection and prevention of crimes against individuals and the State and the enforcement of laws designed to ensure national security can only be effective or efficient where adequate security infrastructure exists. Existing infrastructure is more or less a carry-over from colonial rule. The society has become more sophisticated, more urbanised and the patterns of relationship more intricate. What is adequate in terms of security infrastructure depends on many factors. For example, the police barracks and stations are no go areas in terms of hygiene, portable water supply and electricity supply. A concerted effort should be made to build houses for officers in active service. Such houses should be allocated based on ranks and family size to avoid over-population. In case of urgent need to deploy officers to troubled spots, a

centrally pooled workforce would be easier to deploy.

Adequate supply of uniforms and kits to all personnel in the force should be made on a regular basis. It is disheartening to see law officers in tattered and dirty uniforms. Part of the modernisation of the security infrastructure is the proper identification and documentation of persons, vehicles, transactions, and processes. The integration of the various means of identification of residents and citizens into data bases, which are accessible to law enforcement, is imperative.

The anticipated modernisation of the security infrastructure can support bio-metric applications and make all types of data easily available through secure communications to investigators, law enforcement agents, regulatory agencies and other authorities.

Discipline and Training

A highly disciplined and well trained force is essential to delivering set targets and goals of providing security for lives and properties. Discipline must be instilled at all levels of the workforce. The government must adopt more radical measures in addressing the issue of corruption and extortion involving law officers in the course of performing their duties. The police authority must engage the services of statisticians, criminologists and criminal justice experts to work with its Research and Planning Department in the development of a standardised method of crime information collection and analysis, and effective information management system, which would enable the use of statistics in planning, training, and deployment of its scarce resources as well as monitoring the behaviour of its officials.

Keen attention must be given to the recruitment, training and retraining of law enforcement personnel. Serious efforts should be made to ensure that only suitably qualified persons are recruited into the unit and their length of training should be considerably increased. What is more - serving law officers should be sent for refresher courses within and outside the country to acquire more knowledge and professional skills for effective discharge of their duties.

Training and retraining of officers must be carried out on a regular basis with special focus on human

rights, weapon handling, communication skills, new interrogation techniques (torture is outdated), exposure to new equipment and technology. Training in information technology should be made compulsory and the entry requirement should be raised in order to attract the best in the country. Special emphasis should be placed on nipping crimes in the bud. The force should be a proactive and not a reactive one.

Lastly, the implementation of these reforms can easily start with a public and private sector partnership, as seen in the Lagos State model where the state established a security trust fund in conjunction with the private sector that supports the Lagos State Rapid Response Squad (RRS) with logistics, professional advice, and cash. In designing appropriate internal security arrangement, therefore, all stakeholders must be involved, viz other security agencies, professionals, and members of the public.

Sensitisation of members of the public

Extensive sensitisation and awareness campaigns should be conducted for members of the public targeting: Police/Community Relations Committees (PCRCs), Neighbourhood Watch groups, the media, National Union of Road Transport Workers, market associations, commercial motorcycle/taxi operators, parents-teachers associations, community leaders and government agencies dealing with safety and security issues. Relationships with Informal Policing Systems (vigilantes) should also be developed or improved upon.

These activities will encourage increased collaboration and consultation between law officers and communities in various aspects of service delivery and community concerns. For example, the Enugu State Government enacted a law on neighbourhood associations and watch groups to support community policing and strengthen existing relationships. This led to increased number of neighbourhood associations and watch groups being created and old ones being rejuvenated.

CONCLUSION

The thrust of this paper was to examine the roles and responsibilities of law enforcement agencies in order to promote efficient service delivery. This task was carried out with clinical precision and

recommendations made in the line of reform, particularly in the area of corruption eradication and job motivation. In fact, the thrust of the reform effort has to be establishing a system that is politically neutral, non-authoritarian, accountable, and responsive to the community, professionally efficient, and, last but not least, an instrument of the rule of law.

REFERENCES

- ** Adi Ruppin Top Five Reasons for Security Fail. www.csoononline.com/article/510243"
- A communiqué issued after a public tribunal on police abuse in Nigeria, Organised by Network on Police Reform in Nigeria (NOPRIN) in collaboration with the National Human Rights Commission (NHRC) and National Committee on Torture, in Abuja, 10–11 June, 2010.
- Are, K. Projecting Nigeria's Security: Options for a Viable Polity. ["http://www.lagoscountryclub.net/PROJECTING%20NIGERIA's%20Security.pdf"](http://www.lagoscountryclub.net/PROJECTING%20NIGERIA's%20Security.pdf)
- Baldwin, D. A. (1997). The Concept of Security, Review of International Studies. 23(1):5-26.
- Cole and Smith: Police Functions in the United States.
- Forbes-Mewett. H: The Concept of Security and its Relevance to the International Education Market. www.monash.edu.au <http://www.monash.edu.au>
- Haynes & Henderson, Essential Strategies for School Security: A Practical Guide for Teachers and School Administrators. Springfield, IL: Charles C. Thomas Publisher. 2001, p. 242.
- <http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/>
- <http://www.britannica.com/>
- <http://www.noprin.org/COMMUNIQUE%202010%20North%20Central%20AbujaTribunal.doc>"
- <http://www.thenigerianvoice.com/new>
- <http://www.yourdictionary.com/security>"
- Laws of the Federation of Nigeria 1990.
- Obehi. A. <http://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=1026862533>
- Onovo, O. O. Nigeria Police: Challenges & Constraints.
- Reiss, Jr, Albert, J. (1992). Police Organisation in the Twentieth Century. Crime and Justice
- Section 14 (2) (b) of the 1999 Constitution of Nigeria, under the Rubric of Fundamental Objectives and Directive Principles of State Policy.
- The Voice News Magazine available at: ["http://www.thenigerianvoice.com/new](http://www.thenigerianvoice.com/new).
- Are, K. Projecting Nigeria's Security: Options for a Viable Polity.
- The Voice News Magazine. <http://www.thenigerianvoice.com/new>"
- Thesaurus Dictionary, available at: <http://www.thefreedictionary.com/security>">security
- Wolfers, A. (1982). National Security as an Ambiguous Symbol. *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. 67, No. 4 (Dec, 1952), pp. 481-502.

**SECURITY
CHALLENGES AND
ETHNO-RELIGIOUS
VIOLENCE AND
SOLUTIONS**

PERSONAL AND COMMUNAL RELATIONSHIPS: IMPLICATIONS FOR ETHNO-RELIGIOUS VIOLENCE

Oluwayemisi Obashoro-John

Abstract

Nigeria, the most populous country in Black Africa, has been wrecked by periodic violence, and has been described as a deeply divided state in which major social and political issues are vigorously or violently contested along the lines of the complex ethnic, regional and religious divisions. Ethnic conflicts and disputes over land and many other resources often end up as religious conflicts. Although many states are affected with violence between innumerable ethnic groups and the resultant growth of the ethnic militia groups, many Nigerians believe that the real reasons for the frequent violence (in several parts of the country) is not based on ethnic or religious differences but the scramble for land, scarce resources, poverty, joblessness, political clout, corrupt politics and the negative role of regional and ethnic elites. This paper addresses conceptual issues regarding the place of personal and communal relationships, ethnicity, religion and violence and draws conclusions as regards the implications for ethno-religious violence. It presents a positive panacea against violence induced by ethnic and religious affiliations.

Keywords: Personal and communal relationships, ethnicity, religion and violence.

Introduction

Despite the increasingly complex, contradicting, changing world and trends in population shifts, people still retain many of their old attitudes and reactions. Some of these are tendencies towards prejudice, egocentrism and ethnocentrism. People tend to divide themselves into in-groups and out-groups. The capacity for attachment and the capacity for violence are fundamentally connected to human beings. We fight with other people in the belief that we are protecting ourselves, our loved ones, and the group with which we identify most strongly (Hamburg, 1998).

In Nigeria, violence is not a stranger. Of our over 60 years of independence, 34 years have been spent under military rule, not to mention the three

or so years wasted on unnecessary and bitter civil war that claimed millions of lives. In the last fifteen years, unnumbered lives have also gone down, no special thanks to political, ethnic and religious brouhaha.

In the Nigerian society, religion plays a major role and there exists strong relations between religious and ethnic identity. Although, it can be said that democracy permits greater freedom of ethnic and religious expressions, in Nigeria, it has also intensified the political and economic friction between ethnic groups.

Understanding Relationships

Relationship comprises a series of interactions, each affected by past episodes and, in turn, affecting future interactions (Hinde, 1981). That is to say, in any relationship, the behaviour of each affects the outcome of the other. Unless interactions are interrelated and affect each other, an interaction between the same individuals does not constitute a relationship. Discussions about relationships show that relationship is fundamental and forms the basis of human interactions. There could be close, personal and communal relationships.

Relationships have their own internal dynamics and properties, like patterns of interdependence, styles of conflict resolution, interpersonal norms, private cultures, mutual regulation and control and interactional habits. They affect both (personal) psychological and (social) or sociological levels of life.

In a close relationship, a warm, intimate bond, presence of positive, intense emotions, helps to differentiate it from one that is formal and peripheral in nature. Literature reveals that neither the presence of intense emotions nor their positive character is a sure sign that relationship is close, that some close relationships are very negative, and other smoothly operating ones display little emotion until conflict or change

occurs. In essence, a close relationship is one of strong, frequent and diverse interdependence that lasts a considerable period of time (Kelley, 1983).

As a close relationship develops into a personal relationship, a second level of interdependence is added. Over the course of time, the two people become interdependent at the level of personal dispositions and characteristics. It is expected that understandings will be constructed but individuals remain unique. Since personal relationships are a mixture of the institutional and the idiosyncratic, cultural norms and scripts cannot be ignored (Blumstein and Kollock, 1988). It would then be safe to describe personal relationships as relationships between humane individuals that would lose their particular character if one of the participants were replaced.

Communal relationship refers to an interpersonal association between individuals who are more concerned with what their partner gets rather than what they themselves receive. It is a relationship in which people's primary concern is being responsive to the other person's needs (Psychology Glossary, 2011). It can be described as a relationship in which a member has concern for the welfare of the other. In a communal relationship, benefits are given to the other, when that other has a need for the benefit or to show concern for the other. Members provide one another with help of many kinds – providing resources, information and companionship (Harvey & Wenzel, 2001).

In communal relationship, a member is motivated to provide benefit to the other without expecting a specific benefit in return, as opposed to the situation in Exchange Relationship. This relationship varies in strength, i.e. the degree of motivation to be responsive to the other's needs. However, this relationship, owing to its nature, may be exploitative in which one person with more power takes advantage of the other. It may also be a relationship in which individuals are competing with one another rather than cooperating.

Furthermore, the benefits given or received are not part of an exchange. Receipt of benefit does not create a specific debt or obligation to return a comparable benefit. Friendships, romantic relationships and family relationships often

exemplify communal relationships, whereas relationship between people doing business with one another, acquaintances and strangers meeting for the first time often exemplify exchange relationships. Let us attempt to put some other terms in perspective.

Ethnicity: Ethnicity is ascribed to groups or to others, or self-ascribed by particular people who identify themselves according to shared ancestral myth, religious belief or language. It refers to a group of people with a common socio-cultural identity, such as language, common worldview, religion, and cultural traits. Literature reveals that researches on ethnicity rests on a set of communally constructed borders in political, economic, cultural, social and moral time and space. Ethnic culture is one of the important ways people conceive themselves, and culture and identity are closely intertwined (IDEA, 2001). The belief in common origins, a broadly agreed common history, provide an inheritance of symbols, heroes, events, values and hierarchies and common social identities of both insiders and outsiders.

Religion: This is expressed as the belief in a super-human controlling power that is entitled to obedience and worship. It is a particular system of faith and worship that one is entitled to (Olu-Adeyemi, 2006). It is something one believes in and follows devotedly; a point or a matter of ethics or conscience. Religion has embedded in it a set of beliefs concerning the cause, nature and purpose of the universe, fundamental set of beliefs and practice generally agreed upon by a number of persons or sects.

Violence: This term could take several forms – physical, psychological, social, political, economic and cultural. Depending on the scope of discussion in criminal law, violent acts are regarded as violent offences – crimes characterised by extreme physical force or by the means of dangerous weapons (Juan, 1996). In general and simply put, violence or violent acts have actual or potential capacity to inflict physical, emotional or psychological injury on a person or group of persons (Short and Wolfgang, 1972). It could also include such violations of rights like killing, disabling, causing pain, injustice, and discrimination.

Nigeria's Ethnic and Religious Diversities

Nigeria's description as "a mere geographic expression" is as a result of the forceful packaging of unwilling communities of diverse origin, culture and ethnic groupings under the same system of government. The relationship among the various groups has witnessed and is characterised by mutual suspicion and hatred. With over 250 different languages and dialects spoken within her borders, there is also an important religious split to two major religions (Christianity and Islam), which are sometimes depicted as monolithic entities that confront each other in pitched battles.

Generally speaking, ethnic or sectional interests are predominant and, most times, these overshadow collective and national interests. In his arguments, Olu-Adeyemi (2006) quotes Nweke (1994) as follows:

"One of the most striking characteristics of Nigeria is its singular ethnic diversity, a demographic tapestry woven of more than 200 different ethnic groups (and about 400 languages are spoken) which, except for the effect of migration, are often geographically homogenous and often coincide with linguistic, cultural and religious groups."

In Nigeria, no single group enjoys an absolute numeric majority. Individuals or settlers who are not members of a dominant group in a region or space, but who have worked and lived in such territories for decades, are still considered 'aliens'. Settlers are perceived to be unwilling to adapt to the culture of indigenous populations and to appreciate the religious inclinations of indigenes. These often lead to resentment and subsequent destructive, violent ethnic and religious conflicts.

Causes of Ethno-Religious Conflicts and Violence

In recent times, Nigeria has witnessed increase in religious and ethnic violence. This could be a by-product of accumulated deprivation, marginalisation, anger, destruction and frustrations of the past. Some other areas of violence observed and found in literature include:

Pursuit of Divergent Goals

In most systems of the world, conflicts arise from the pursuit of divergent goals, interests and aspirations by persons and groups in specified

social and physical environments. Ethnic conflicts, especially, derive their rationale and configuration from perceived socio-cultural differences and interests.

Economic Dimension

In Nigeria, a great deal of the bloody mayhem in most parts of the country is experienced in poor neighbourhoods, which suggest an economic dimension to the general atmosphere of distrust and violence. The economy has failed to keep pace with the needs of the teeming population. The reasons include an inherited mismanaged and decaying economic system, perennial over-dependence on oil, apathetic foreign investment, a bloated public sector and omnipresent corruption in high places (Olu-Adeyemi, 2006). In these poor, overcrowded and deprived communities, jobless and often uneducated youths of various religious backgrounds burn down worship places, maim and kill others of differing religious convictions. Rarely do such killings and destructions take place in city centres or in the wealthier residential neighbourhoods (Onwudiwe, 2004).

Ethnic Differences

In low-income areas of urban centres, there are pockets of ethnic neighbourhoods. Ethnic differences and rivalries between and/or among the indigent inhabitants of such neighbourhoods are frequently exploited by unscrupulous political, ethnic and religious elites who use such divides for their personal gains. The ensuing communal hostility is generally aggravated by such social conditions as demographic changes, economic migration and anti-poor government policies. But more importantly, these types of communal conflicts may be fallouts of multiple socio-economic causes, rather than ethnic causes.

Contempt for the Rule of Law

Another cause of conflict in Nigeria is contempt for the rule of law by citizens including the ruling elite class. Rule of law is treated with disdain even by government officials who disregard court orders. Ordinary Nigerians generally take their cues from identified official disregard for the rule of law.

Politics

Dirty politics is another cause of conflict and violence. Often, and indeed, in more recent times, devious politicians capitalise on youth restiveness and aggressiveness toward things to perpetuate

their evil intentions of winning at all costs. Sometimes, the political instability occasioned by this uprising may be to discredit incumbent government, hinder good governance and malign the opposition.

Conclusion and Recommendations

The challenge for Nigeria is to boost its positive potentials while minimising the negative; to harness the similarities among the various ethnic groups and religious affiliations for national unity; to manage their differences so as to ensure harmony and foster positive personal and communal relationships.

A cleric once said, "We have offended one another in Nigeria. The Igbo needs to forgive the Hausa, and the Yoruba needs to reconcile with the Igbo. The Hausa-Fulani and Zango-Kataf, the Ijaw and Itshekiri, Aguleri and Umuleri, Modakeke and Ife.... need one another. (*You need me, I need you to survive* – song).

Government and civil society (NGOs, CBOs and faith-based organisations) should address in their zonal development programmes the following:

- Advocacy for peaceful and harmonious relationships between communities.
- Advocacy with government to ensure security and protection of all marginalised groups and peoples in the country.
- Advocacy on protection of human rights.
- Corruption and mismanagement as the root causes of the prevailing violence in the country.
- Strengthening of communal harmony and solidarity.
- Facilitation of constructive discussions regarding the conflict situation in specific areas.

Conflict resolution, in our context, demands honest and capable leadership and good governance. It should address reducing the level of unemployment, poverty, oppression, domination and marginalisation and improving standards of living. True federalism with reduced federal powers, responsibilities and resources, and a greater local autonomy and self-determination for the federating units or states may reduce inter-ethnic tensions.

- Advocacy for thorough judicial inquiries and processes to reveal the true causes of conflicts or violence.
- Encouraging relationships that cut across ethnic, religious and cultural lines. This will help to combat the effect of narrow identity groups and harsh intolerance and move individuals towards a wider sense of social identity.
- Fostering mutual accommodation.
- Problems of inter-group violence may not be solved by granting sovereignty or total self-determination to each different group. In fact, separating groups may occasion violence.
- Encouraging modern survival goals. Trends reveal that, in order to prevent inter-group violence, we must adopt super-ordinate goals, i.e. goals that are shared across particular groups or which are common to human beings, e.g. protecting the environment, avoiding advanced weaponry and nuclear arms and maintaining a sense of community.

Conflicts and violence strain relationships and make it difficult for groups to recognise that they share common needs and goals. Interaction is then based on fear, anger and hostility, leading to distrust and suspicions. For these to be diffused, there is need to:

- establish personal relationships with people on the other side to reduce problems that may encourage conflict escalation;
- bear in mind that personal relationships humanise adversaries, improve communication and increase the general level of mutual understanding and trust;
- reduce the likelihood of "destructive misunderstandings" and increase tolerance among highly diverse groups (Kriesberg, 1998);
- move toward change of attitude. Parties should develop a sense of mutual understanding irrespective of divergent interests and unmet needs. Issues should be approached through cooperation rather than competition, or trying to destroy one another;
- provide opportunities for groups to develop personal relationships with their "rivals". Various groups, networks, persons and organisations can bring people from

- opposing sides together in a positive and cooperative way (Hamburg, 1998);
- provide opportunities for inter-faith and inter-ethnic dialogue groups. Dialogues usually do not seek solutions, but better understanding;
- advocate for joint projects. These might be improving living conditions, common infrastructure, protection of the environment and improvement of economic prospects. It could be rebuilding damaged houses, roads or joint educational efforts.
- organise special trust-building programmes and prejudice reduction workshops. This will help parties to explore their stereotypes. It could include: community conferences, cultural festivals, and carnivals.
- institute appropriate social education which may help create conventions between groups. Education should emphasise pro-social norms, skills, attitudes in cooperation, mutual aid, sharing and constructive attitudes of one's self and of others.

REFERENCES

- Asghar, A. (2002). Communal Riots. In *Economic and Political Weekly*, 37 (2), www.jstfor.org.
- Blumstein, P. & Kollock, P. (1988). Personal Relationship. *Annual Reviews of Sociology*, 14. www.jsfor.org.
- Hamburg, D. (1998). Preventing Contemporary Inter-group Violence. In Weiner, E. (ed.) *Handbook of Inter-Ethnic Coexistence*. New York: Continuum Publishing.
- Harvey, J. & Wenzel, A. (Eds. 2001). *Close Romantic Relationship: Maintenance & Enhancement*. New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.
- Hinde, R. (1981). *Towards Understanding Relationships*. New York: Academic.
- IDEA (2001). *Democracy in Nigeria: Continuing Dialogue(s) for Nation Building*. Stockholm: International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance.
- Juan, B. (1996). *Society and Violence*. Chicago: Chicago University Press.
- Kelley, H. H. (1983). The Situational Origins of Human Tendencies: A Further Reason for Formal Analysis of Structures. *Pers.soc.psychol. Bull* 9.
- Kriesberg, L. (1988). *Constructive Conflicts: From Escalation to Resolution*. Maryland: Rowman and Little Field Publishers, Inc.
- Maiese, M. (2003). *Establishment of Personal Relationships*. <http://www/beyondintractability.org>.
- Mills, J. & Clark, M. (2001). Viewing Close Romantic Relationships as Communal Relationship: Implications for Maintenance & Enhancement. In Harvey, J. & Wenzel, A. (eds.) *Close Romantic Relationship: Maintenance & Enhancement*. New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.
- Morton, D. (2000). Cooperation and Competition. In Morton, D. & Coleman, P. (eds.) *The Handbook of Conflict Resolution: Theory and Practice*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.
- Olu-Adeyemi, L. (2006). Ethno-Religious Conflicts and the Travails of National Integration in Nigeria's Fourth Republic. <http://www.dawodu.com/adeyemi3.htm>.
- Onwudiwe, E. (2004). Communal Violence and the Future. In *Global Dialogue* 6 (3-4) Summer/Autumn.
- Ralph, E. & Gilmour, R. (1994). *Theoretical Framework for Personal Relationships*. New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc.
- Short, J. F. and Wolfgang, M. E. (1972). *Perspective on Collective Violence*. Chicago, Atherton, Inc.

FUNCTIONS AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF SECURITY ORGANISATIONS IN PREVENTION, CONTROL AND ERADICATION OF ETHNO-RELIGIOUS VIOLENCE IN NIGERIA

James Olusola Oyewunmi

Abstract

Nigeria is the most populous country in Africa. The last census gave the country's population as 140million. Nigeria has more than 250 ethnic groups with different languages and customs. The largest ethnic groups are the Hausa, Fulani, Yoruba, and Igbo. Other ethnic groups with substantial population are Edo, Ijaw, Kanuri, Ibibio, Nupe, and Tiv. The Middle Belt of Nigeria, where we have witnessed a lot of ethno-religious violence, is made up of ethnic groups like Hausa/Fulani (minority), Nupe, Berom, Tarok, Jukun, Igala, Idoma, Tiv, etc. Over 500 languages are spoken in Nigeria with some ethnic groups having more than one dialect. In terms of religion, the population is split almost 50/50 between the Muslims and Christians, with a small percentage practising traditional religion. The northerners are mainly Muslim, while the southerners are mainly Christian. This division has always been a source of sectarian conflict among the population. The core-north is largely Muslim, while the Middle Belt has a large population of Christians. In the south, the south-easterners are almost 100% Christian while the south-westerners have almost 50/50 Christian/Muslim population. There is hardly any family in the south-west (Yorubaland) that is not an admixture of the two religions, which is probably why ethno-religious conflict is unheard of in the south-west.

Keywords: Ethno-Religious Violence, Security Organisations Control and Eradication

ETHNO-RELIGIOUS VIOLENCE

Violence has been described as the expression of physical force against one or more people, compelling action against one's will on pain of being hurt. Violence is therefore a tool of manipulation. Religious and political ideologies have been the cause of inter-personal violence throughout history. Terrorism itself is the

systematic use of violent acts which are intended to create fear in the populace for religious, political or ideological reasons.

In a pluralistic society like Nigeria, ethno-religious crises deserve to be handled with utmost care. The secularity of the Nigerian society is guaranteed by the Constitution and anything contrary to this, like the introduction of Sharia, is like playing with a time-bomb.

In the latter part of 2000, Sharia was introduced in Kaduna State. This led to a devastating religious riot, which resulted in a large scale destruction of lives and properties and the eventual division of the state capital into Sharia areas and non-Sharia areas.

Nigeria has been witnessing religious disturbances for quite some time. Religious fundamentalism among Christians and Muslims emerged in Nigeria during the 1970s. The first prominent one was the 1982 Maitatsine religious riots that required almost the full force of the military to put down/defeat. This set pattern for other religious conflicts in northern Nigeria. The Maitatsine sect also struck in other cities like Maiduguri(1982), Yola (1984) and Gombe (1985).

It is believed that the Maitatsine uprisings significantly reinforced the use of violence as a powerful tool in religious conflicts. The subsequent ones in Kano, Bauchi, Maiduguri, Jos, Kaduna, Abuja and some parts of Taraba/Benue states are still fresh in our memories.

In October 1991, Muslims in Kano killed Christians and destroyed churches in order to prevent a German evangelist Reinhard Bonnke from holding an open air evangelistic programme in the city. The Igbo Christians in Kano counter-attacked the Muslim rioters before normalcy was restored.

In May 1992, the Zango-Kataf incident started as an ethnic riot but soon became a religious war between Christians and Muslims. The uprising started when the town's market was relocated to a place nearer to the indigenous people of Zango-Kataf, who were mainly Christians. Hundreds of people were killed and properties destroyed in the rioting that ensued. The predominantly Christian Katafs in the area wanted greater self-determination from the imposed Muslim rulers, and this had led to a deep-rooted hostility between the Christian and Muslim ethnic groups in the area.

The Jos crises date back to April 1994 when the Jos North Local Government was created by the military. Since the creation, there have been fierce battles for the control of political power between leaders of the Berom ethnic group, who are owners of the land, and the Hausa/Fulani, who are regarded as settlers. The uprisings have always led to loss of lives and properties; in some cases, hundreds of lives are lost.

Between 1980 and now, more than 50 cases of religious riots, combined with ethnic and political tensions, create very volatile situations. The most current and yet to be subdued is the Boko Haram sect founded in 2002 in Maiduguri. The sect used to attack police outposts, killing police officers. In September 2010, the sect freed over 700 inmates from a prison in Bauchi State and in January 2010 the group killed four people in Maiduguri metropolis.

Boko Haram, an Islamic sect, has declared Jihad in Nigeria, threatening to Islamise the entire nation by force of arms. Initially, stones, cutlasses, daggers, guns, bows and arrows were the only weapons of 'mass destruction' known to warring parties. The introduction of bombs has given the crisis a frightening dimension. Bombing in Nigeria is still in its infancy; for now, bombs are being detonated by remote control. If we are not very careful we would start having suicide bombing, which is more difficult to check or control. There was a report in the *Newswatch* magazine of January 10, 2011 that some Muslim fanatics had warned a few days earlier that they would disrupt Christmas celebrations in Plateau State, but security agencies ignored the threat.

SECURITY SITUATION IN NIGERIA

In general, peace and security have been eluding the human race globally and Nigeria is no

exception. People are crying out that the government, the police, the military, religious and ethnic leaders are not doing anything to protect them. The question is – Where lies our security as a nation?

There is no doubt that our security in general has been entrusted to the above mentioned category of people, specifically or mainly to the police, the military, and the State Security and Immigration Services. But how can our security be guaranteed when the rich are getting richer and the poor are getting poorer, when security agencies are brutalising the people (who can assist them in the search for peace and security) instead of protecting them, when there is no good governance from politicians, when religious leaders are corrupt (stealing in God's name), when traditional leaders are now politicians, and when tribal/ethnic warlords only serve their selfish interests?

Most of our leaders and the rich in the society surround themselves with all sorts of security gadgets/armed security personnel both at home and in transit, forgetting that they will be better secured if the larger society is secured. In Nigeria of today, the only way you can be safe, as an individual, is to always feel insecure. We now have weapons of mass destruction (firearms/explosives), political thugs, area boys, jobless and unemployed youths everywhere while political-cum-religious problems engulf the whole nation. The next question is – What can we do to prevent, control and eradicate this insecurity in our nation?

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISION FOR MAINTENANCE OF SECURITY

The 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria makes the following provisions: Section 11 (1) states:

"The National Assembly may make laws for the federation or any part thereof with respect to the maintenance and security of public safety and public order and providing, maintaining security of such supplies and services as may be designated by the National Assembly as essential supplies and services."

Section 11(3) provides:

"During any period when the federation is at war the National Assembly may make

such laws for the peace, order and good government of the Federation or any part thereof with respect to matters not included in the Exclusive Legislative List as may appear to it to be necessary or expedient for the defence of the Federation.”

Section 14(2)(b) states:

“The security and welfare of the people shall be the primary purpose of government.”

In order to ensure a secured state section 24(e) provides:

“It shall be the duty of every citizen to render assistance to appropriate and lawful agencies in the maintenance of law and order.”

These lawful agencies, as at today, are mainly the police, the military and the SSS (State Security Service) – they are responsible for the maintenance and securing of public safety and public order. The effect of the above four constitutional provisions is that the Constitution empowers the highest legislative body in Nigeria to make laws for the federation or any part thereof for the nation’s internal security and the preservation of its territorial integrity not only at peace time, but also during periods of emergency and when the nation is at war.

The Constitution (section 14(1)a and (1)b) further provides for the setting up of a National Defence Council and a National Security Council simultaneously. While the function of the former is to advise the president on matters relating to the defence of the sovereignty and the territorial integrity of the country, the latter has the power to advise him on matters relating to national internal security.

The Constitution (section 265) also vests in the president power to safeguard the nation’s security through a proclamation of a state of emergency in the federation or any part thereof by means of an instrument published in the official gazette of the government of the federation.

PERCEPTIONS OF SECURITY

Security is usually associated with national security, which implies the development of military capability to deal with perceived threats to the country’s territorial integrity. It implies the ability of the state to deal with insurgency and other internal crises, which will result in peaceful coexistence and socio-economic development; but we should never forget that terrorism is a product of democracy. A country with a good defence force and bad internal security cannot effectively ward off an external aggression. In any society, whether traditional or modern, the people have always been security-conscious. Before the advent of our colonial masters, Africans had their own ways of maintaining societal security. In the northern part of Nigeria we had well established methods of warding off any act of internal or external aggression through the use of a strong army known as *Dongari*. In the southern part there was the use of palace guards, town criers and age-grade systems for the maintenance of peace in the existing societies. There has always been a growing feeling of insecurity between neighbours, because of the quest for political power through the use of religion and ethnicity.

RESPONSIBILITIES OF SECURITY ORGANISATIONS

THE POLICE

There are increasing threats to our internal security and it appears our security agencies are finding it difficult to combat them. Basically, our security organisations are to preserve peace, enforce the laws, reduce fear and provide security in general. Policing is the means by which public safety, security and public order are ensured at all times. The police are recognised globally as the primary institution for the discharge of the above mentioned duties.

The Nigeria Police is on the exclusive legislative list. It has total responsibility for maintaining law and order all over the country. When there are threats to the security of the nation, whether they are internal or external, the police is always the first line of defence.

In Nigeria, the responsibility for policing the country has been primarily vested in the Nigeria Police. Section 214(1) of the 1999 Constitution establishes The Nigeria Police and provides that

"There shall be a Police Force for Nigeria, which shall be known as the Nigeria Police Force, and subject to the provision of this section no other Police Force shall be established for the federation or any part thereof." Section 4 of the Police Act provides the following functions for the Nigeria Police:

- a) Prevention and detection of crime;
- b) Apprehension of offenders;
- c) Protection of lives and properties;
- d) Enforcement of all laws and regulations with which they are directly charged;
- e) Performance of such military duties within or outside Nigeria as may be required of them by or under the authority of any other act.

The Nigeria Police, to the best of its ability, have always strived to carry out the above stated functions with a lot of shortcomings. It has not been easy for the Nigeria Police to meet up with the demand and challenges of police operations. They have a myriad of problems, which include manpower/recruitment of the wrong calibre of people, logistics, conditions of service, leadership, inadequate training, etc. If police officers are properly trained, equipped and adequately remunerated, they will certainly perform creditably well.

The ability of the police to deal with any developing threat is usually dependent on the local police strength, equipment at hand and their morale. If the strength of the police, both in men and weapons is high, the need for military intervention may not arise or may be considerably delayed. There is no doubt in my mind that Nigeria has the type of Police force it deserves. Nigerian police officers succeed abroad in peace-keeping operations because of the high moral standard set by their supervisors, and they equally know that going below the standard will be at their own peril. Any organisation that expects its subordinate officers to set a moral/ethical standard higher than those set by their superior is bound to fail in the execution of its functions. Support for the police by the public diminishes with the level of integrity/competence of the leadership of the police. To develop an effective crime fighting organisation, careful selection of its leadership is very important. When God wants an organisation to be ineffective, He deprives its leaders of any credibility. The government gives the police

equipment, vehicles, manpower, etc. without making serious effort in ensuring that these things are judiciously used in enhancing their performance. I believe this is deliberate, because some people stand to benefit.

THE MILITARY

The Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria 1999 makes the following provisions for the establishment of the Armed Forces of the Federation: Section 217(1) states:

"There shall be armed forces for the Federation, which shall consist of an Army, a Navy and an Air Force and such other branches of the armed forces of the federation as may be established by an act of the National Assembly."

Section 217(2) provides:

"The Federation shall, subject to an act of the National Assembly made in that behalf, equip and maintain the armed forces as may be considered adequate and effective for the purpose of:

- a) Defending Nigeria from external aggression;
- b) Maintaining its territorial integrity and securing its borders from violation from land, sea or air;
- c) Suppressing insurrection and acting in aid of civil authorities to restore order when called upon to do so by the president, but subject to such conditions as may be prescribed by an act of the National Assembly; and
- d) Performing such other functions as may be prescribed by an act of the National Assembly."

The military can be called in to support or take over from the police in the maintenance of law and order. If it is going to involve large scale troop deployment, the political implication is usually taken into consideration and that is why it is subject to Mr. President's approval, as per section 218(3):

"The President may, by direction in writing and subject to such conditions as he may think fit, delegate to any member of the armed forces of the Federation his power

relating to the operational use of the armed forces of the Federation.”

The implication of section 218(3) is that no army commander will commit his troops to deal with civil disturbance, e.g. ethno-religious crisis, unless written authority has been given by the president. Timely intervention by the military in most cases is very critical if a civil disturbance is to be controlled but, unfortunately, due to bureaucracy, the approval may not be got in time. Generally, the arrival of soldiers in a disturbed area usually improves the morale of the people and the security agencies on the ground with the belief that the troop will stabilise the situation.

Since Improvised Explosive Devices (IED) can be effective instruments of terror and the local police may not have adequate means for their disposal, military assistance must be sought to deal with cases of bombing because they have a superior Explosive Ordinance Disposal Unit. But the local police should assist in making it difficult for intending terrorists to acquire these devices, make and transport them.

STATE SECURITY SERVICE (SSS)

Religious-cum-ethnic violence generally does not occur in a vacuum or spontaneously; it requires planning and preparation, such as the acquisition of arms and ammunition, explosives and training in targeted operations. Intelligence is the backbone to success in counter-revolutionary operations. It is therefore the main duty of the SSS to provide what is called Security Intelligence. Accurate and reliable intelligence saves lives and properties by making it possible for effective action to be taken using minimum force in the shortest possible time.

It is usually suicidal to carry out an operation without intelligence report. Intelligence operatives should be permanently stationed in crime prone areas or areas where civil disturbance can easily erupt. This is the surest way that crime committed could readily be detected or people planning any uprising/terrorist attack apprehended. The success of intelligence and security activities in ethno-religious violence depends upon the security operatives' knowledge of the local language, topographical, historical, ethnological and religious background of the area. This knowledge helps in the evaluation of all

intelligence report emanating from the area and the identification of hostile organisations - insurgents/rioters and their methods.

THE NIGERIA IMMIGRATION SERVICE (NIS)

The functions of the Nigeria Immigration Service are carried out using the following legal instruments - Immigration Act, Immigration Regulations, Immigration Control of Aliens Registration, Diplomatic Immunities and Privileges Act, the 1999 Constitution and Passport Miscellaneous Act. At the setting-up of the NIS, it preoccupied itself mainly with Visa Administration and Border Control; the service has now assumed the status of a para-military service. The following are some of the functions carried out by NIS that have impacted positively on our internal security:

- a) Intervention in ethnic conflicts through inter-ministerial panel of immigration officers. The panel played a very important role in the resolution of the ethnic conflicts among the Kambu, Panso, Mambilla, Fulanis and Hausas sometime ago.
- b) Joint monitoring with other security agencies during election to apprehend any foreigner causing trouble or attempting to vote.
- c) Closing of borders during national elections.
- d) Monitoring at local government level of foreigners that might be involved in activities inimical to the nation's internal security. Some of the religious uprisings in the country have been traced to illegal immigrants. Such immigrants are usually eased out of the country.
- e) Exchange of information with other security organisations.
- f) Joint border patrol at Seme, Idi-Iroko and Jibiya borders.
- g) Regular attendance at Joint Intelligence Board Meeting.

RECOMMENDATIONS

To improve the effectiveness of security organisations in the prevention, control and eradication of ethno-religious violence in Nigeria, the following recommendations should be considered:

- a) The police are the government's sole legally constituted agency for crime prevention and law enforcement. They are vested with special legal powers and are backed by the full force of the law within which they

operate. Adequate funding of the police and other security organisations or agencies will go a long way in taking care of the ethno-religious violence in the country. Security is a very serious and expensive business, so the task of securing Nigeria should be given the desired attention. The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) of the United States of America, with a population of about 10,500 agents as at 1993, had a budget of about \$2 billion, while the Nigeria Police, with a population of about 100,000 officers and men, had a budget of about \$10 million during the same period.

- b) Today, with the advent of modern technology, the forms and styles of ethno-religious violence we are now experiencing have taken a new turn. It is therefore imperative for us to assess this internal threat from the totality of factors that affect the survival, safety and well-being of our people for us to be able to proffer solutions.
- c) The military should be involved as quickly as possible to improve the morale of the people in affected areas. This will also prevent further attacks and counter attacks if the troops deployed are not partisan.
- d) The police capability should be enhanced in terms of well trained manpower and modern equipment which, in most cases, will make military assistance or intervention unnecessary.
- e) We should avoid situations or circumstances where positions of authority are always exclusively in the hands of one tribal or religious group. This type of situation always results in local grievances.
- f) The government should not, because of popular pressure, over-react to the activities of fanatic, as fanaticism is just one step to barbarism. Over-reaction is frequently counter-productive and it alienates the moderate and potentially sympathetic members of the immediate society and even those outside the area under siege.
- g) There should be joint training between the local police and other security agencies. Most of the officers trained at the police force headquarters level may never be deployed to handle situations for which they were trained.
- h) The security agencies should always impose some control on the civil population through

the government in order to be able to identify hostile elements and neutralise their activities, e.g. curfew.

- i) The police and other security agencies should meet frequently at the higher level with representatives of all government departments involved in solving the problem that have given rise to the threat. Ethno-religious violence or uprising can never be permanently resolved purely by police/military actions since the threats arise from real and imagined social injustice.
- j) Road blocks and check points should be made permanent features, but under tight control and supervision. Road blocks are the most effective means of catching criminals, especially kidnappers and fanatics. But, because of our policemen and some other security agencies' beggarly behaviour at the road blocks, it has not achieved the purpose for which it was set up. Road blocks help in maintaining a broad check on road movements including tracks and footpaths. It also helps in apprehending vehicles carrying arms/explosives from one place to another.
- k) A well organised vigilante group with capacity for self-defence and a bit of police support will go a long way to make a community safe.

CONCLUSION

Security is a very expensive business and that is why it was suggested a long time ago by a committee set up during the military rule that certain percentage of the federation account be allocated annually to the police for the maintenance of law and order.

In reality, the cost of security is not quantifiable; any amount of money invested in security should be regarded as a wise investment because life is sacred - you have to be alive to achieve anything. I would therefore like to suggest that there should be a constitutional provision that not less than 10% of the country's Annual National Budget be henceforth allocated to the police and other security agencies for their operations.

The Nigeria Police have grown so much from less than 10,000 officers at the time of our independence to 350,000 as at today. Also, the number of local government areas has increased

from less than one hundred to almost eight hundred, while the county's population increased from less than 30million in 1960 to about 150million as at today. Based on the above, there is no reason why there should not be corresponding increase in budgetary allocation to the police and other security agencies. In the alternative, there should be state police, funded by each state of the federation. This is the practice all over the world, especially in countries having federal system of government.

The problem with a federal police in Nigeria is that some officers and men allow their ethnic/religious loyalty to interfere with their duties, e.g. having the compulsion to indict and prosecute a suspect from a different tribe or ethnic group. There are also issues of language barrier, unknown terrain/culture and lack of genuine commitment on the part of a federal officer, because he did not come from the area he is serving.

The Nigeria Police Force is too big and the area covered too large for one person to control and command it. There is no doubt that state police

will fare better than a federal police; corruption will be reduced and efficiency enhanced.

Nobody can police your house better than you.

REFERENCES

- CP Yomi Onashile (Retd.) Random Thoughts on the Nigeria Police (How to make the Nigeria Police Credible and Efficient),
Hosbawn, E. J. (ed.) Revolutionaries – Contemporary Essays.
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/fbi>
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/nigeria>
Kitson, F. *Low Intensity Operations*.
Newswatch (Nigeria's weekly newsmagazine) January 10, 2011.
SARDAUNA (Monthly Newsmagazine in Nigeria), Issue 15, 2010.
Sir Robert Thompson, *Defeating Communist Insurgency*.
TELL (Weekly Newsmagazine in Nigeria), November 30, 2009.
The 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria and Fundamental Rights (Enforcement Procedure) Rules 2009.

**SECURITY, SOCIAL
AND EDUCATIONAL
ENVIRONMENT**

MANAGING CURRENT TRENDS OF SECURITY CHALLENGES IN SCHOOLS

Adebayo Akinade & T.V. Bakare

ABSTRACT

The wave of indiscipline, crime and violence in schools in Nigeria has assumed phenomenal dimensions in recent times. There is a high incident of crime of various types ranging from armed robberies cult activities, assaults, vandalism of school property, kidnapping, examination malpractice, rape and drug abuse. One cannot help but notice the alarming rate at which Nigerian schools are reporting violence and other criminal acts. As thoughtful and informed people, our apathy regarding this matter is not justifiable if one follows television and print media for any length of time. A week does not seem to pass without reports filtering in about another child arriving at school with a firearm, a knife, or exhibiting violent or threatening behaviour. Social scientists have conducted myriad studies to determine the phenomenon's causality. The task at hand, however, is to assess the tangible repercussions of crime and violence on school environment to determine what can be done to minimise, if not eradicate, this troubling epidemic.

1.00 INTRODUCTION

The escalating crime levels being experienced in most Nigerian Schools is a major cause for concern and worrisome. School communities have not escaped the high degree of lawlessness presently being experienced in the country. In addition to this, there is the additional phenomenon that schools have become prime targets for outside criminals who have realised that the school population is made up of young people who often have little concern for security precautions. The varieties of crime, violent and disorder being experienced in schools vary from community to community. However, report of crimes, violence and disorder are at high levels. Thefts and housebreaking are common crime, with valued items such as motor vehicles, computers, and televisions being the main targets. Robberies, wherein knives and even firearms are used, are frequent, along with all the varieties of assaults. Sexual crimes are also believed to be on the

increased, with rape, especially among students, being a major worry. Domestic and love triangle quarrels and assaults among students are very common and frequently take up much security time to investigate and resolve.

Instance of mindless violence exhibited by students and sometimes on staff are also becoming frequent. Students deliberately create crises during which public order and peace are flagrantly disturbed with impunity.

The school environment is expected to be conducive for learning and grooming of future leaders, captains of industries and policy formulators who will in turn take the society of the nation to greater heights. In a school environment, security systems should be able to identify threats and vulnerabilities to life and property and meet the various security challenges.

Today, security issues in schools demand modern approaches such as intelligence gathering, counselling, monitoring, binoculars, Internet search, micro-cameras and a host of others.

With the complexity and diversity of security operation and tasks today, adequate initial training for protection of staff is expected. This may be supplemented by in-service and on-going training for security operational staff in the school environment.

Academic, administrative and executive personnel in schools also require awareness security training and development through specially-tailored programmes.

School environment is peculiar in nature as it is populated with enthusiastic, exciting and passionate youths. Such young people can be refreshing and challenging to work with but can at the same time provide damming crime problems for security staff and school administrators.

This applies not only to the crime that they themselves can commit but also the type of crime to which they can fall victim. Crime within the school environment can often be unique and complex.

The paper will consider both external and internal threats in school environment. School safety requires a broad-based effort by the entire community including school administrators, educators, students, parents, law enforcement agencies, business and faith-based organisations amongst others by adopting all comprehensive approach to addressing school security focusing on prevention, intervention and response.

Schools can increase the safety and security of their environment considering the following actors in this paper:

- Characteristics of a safe school environment
- Sources of vulnerabilities and risk in school environment
- Critical prevention strategies
- Effective response strategies
- Quality security facilities and technologies for safe environment conducive for learning
- Fostering school law enforcement partnership
- Fostering school law motivating faculty and community involvement
- Acquiring and utilising resources to enhance and sustain a safe learning environment

2.00 SECURITY, THREATS AND CHALLENGES IN SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

The word "Security" has been defined as freedom from danger, risk, harm, care doubt and anxiety. Security is the absence of danger to the fundamental values of any nation. The concept of security therefore includes protection against all major threats to human survival and well-being not just military threat. Security is a device that offers protection. Security means all forms of precautions taken to guide against crime, violence, conflict, disputes, accident, attack, conspiracy sabotage and espionage.

According to Imohighe (1990), security could be seen as:

The freedom from or the absence of those tendencies which could undermine internal cohesion and the corporate existence of the

nation and its ability to maintain its vital institutions for the promotion of its core values and socio-political and economic objective as well as meet the legitimate aspiration of the citizenry.

Internal security, he said, also implies freedom from damage to life and property and the presence of a conducive atmosphere for the people to pursue their legitimate interest within the society.

Insecurity refers to the breach of peace and security whether historical, religious, ethno-religious, civil, social, economic and political that have contributed to recurring conflicts, which Nigeria has witnessed over the years resulting in wanton destruction and loss of lives and property. The State is fundamentally responsible for the protection of lives and property and ensuring the wellbeing of the citizens. State-based institutions and agencies have responsibility for the security of the citizen. The agencies include, Police, State Security Services, Military, Immigration, Prisons and Nigeria Security and Civil Defence Corps, vigilantee groups and private security corps.

Threat represents any adverse event that can undermine the security of an organisation or nation or anything that constitutes danger to its survival as a corporate entity which could undermine the prospects of the harmonious relationship that makes up the organisation or nation or peaceful co-existence of its people.

Any act of intention that has the potential of undermining peace, stability and progress of a nation could be regarded as a threat.

Security Threats and Challenges

According to Webster's Dictionary, a 'threat' is: *"statement or expression of intention to hurt, destroy, punish, etching retaliation or intimidation. It is an indication of imminent danger, harm, evil, etc."*

In the Webster's dictionary, 'vulnerability' is the state or property of being vulnerable where vulnerable refers to:

- a. capable of being wounded or physically injured.
- b. open to criticism or attack.
- c. open to attack or assault by armed forces.

- d. in contract bridge, liable to increase penalties and entitled to increased bonuses; or the quality or state of being vulnerable.

British dictionaries offer additional meanings: someone who is vulnerable is easily harmed or hurt emotionally, or morally; susceptible to injury, exposed to damage by weapon, criticism, etc."; as well as: open to temptation, censure, etc.; as unprotected against attack; liable to be hurt or damaged.

It is also helpful to keep a sense of balance about threats and risks. When tragic or frightening events occur, there is a justifiable sense of urgency to prevent that thing from happening. However, there are often more immediate threats to safety and security that also need attention.

3.00 THREATS AND SECURITY CHALLENGES ASSESSMENT IN SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

Kinds of Crimes School Management and Security Staff Deal with

The escalating crime levels being experienced in most school communities are major cause for concern and worrisome. School communities have not escaped the high degree of lawlessness presently being experienced in this country. In addition to this, there is the additional phenomenon that the school environment has become prime targets for outside criminals who have realized that a campus population is made up of young people who often have little concern for security precautions.

Threat assessment is a process for identifying, assessing and managing students who may pose threat targeted violence in school. The threat assessment process describes the approach to addressing the problem of targeted school violence. Incidents of targeted school violence are extreme and rare events. Threat assessment should be looked upon as one component in an overall strategy to reduce school violence. The principal objectives of school violence reduction strategies are to ensure that schools offer their students, staff and visitors safety and security in the learning environment. The objectives should be to create security cultures and climate of safety respect and emotional support within educational institutions.

Threats and Risks in School Environment include the following:

- Terrorist attacks
- Crimes against people and property
- Gangs
- Loss due to robbery, theft or fraud
- Intruders
- Crimes against students, staff and visitors
- Sexual predators
- Threats (phone, mail or in person)
- Willful destruction
- Violent actions (Shootings, bombs, assaults, etc.)
- Attention seekers
- Disruptions: Intentional/unintentional
- Protectors
- Attacks by terrorists, gangs or groups
- Drug addiction
- Vehicle damage or theft
- Motor accidents
- Attacks by individuals
- Anger
- Stalking of teachers and others, staff or members
- Mentally instability
- Vandalism, arson and fire incidents
- Natural disasters and weather
- Attack of persons, politicians, royal fathers, school children
- Examination malpractices
- Litigations
- Embezzlement fraud
- Violence
- Carelessness and recklessness
- Negligence
- Lack of information and knowledge
- Miscommunication
- Arson and explosion

The primary purpose of a threat assessment is to prevent targeted violence. The threat assessment process is centred on analysis of the facts and evidence of behaviour in given situations. The appraisal of risk in threat assessment focuses on actions, communication and specific circumstances that might suggest that an individual intends to prevent attacks and engaged in planning or preparing for that event.

Six principles form the foundations of the threat assessment process. These principles are:

- a. Targeted violence is the end result of an under stable and often times violent behaviour.
- b. Targeted violence stems interaction, among the individual, the situation, the setting and the target.
- c. An investigative skeptical, inquisitive mindset is critical to successful threat assessment. Effective threat assessment is based upon facts rather than on characteristic or traits.
- d. An integrated system approach constitutes threat assessment, inquiries and investigations.
- e. The central question in a threat assessment inquiry or investigation is whether a student opposes a threat not whether she/he has made a threat.

School security is very essential and therefore security threats and vulnerabilities need to be sufficiently addressed during the planning and design phase of school environments. School security threats must be addressed at various levels and to include infrastructural facilities, students, staff and visitors. The first step in planning any security design is to perform a vulnerability and risk assessment. This strategy allows the school security to determine the potential threats in the school environment which include the following:

- Physical threats to students, staff, visitors, members of school community and personal security;
- The criminal activities include robbery, burglaries, kidnapping, rape, assassination, different form of assault, arson, sabotage and general vandalism;
- Critical equipment failure;
- Communication failure and sabotage activities and espionage;
- Theft of information and intrusion including espionage and data, plagiarism;
- Examination malpractices;
- Terrorism and encounter terms;
- Natural disaster floods.

(i) Dangers of Secret Cultism Constitute Challenges in Educational Institutions: When cults strike, chances are that there is some disruption in the stability of the academic calendars. Examples abound of major cult clashes that have brought the operations of the

institutions to a standstill, necessitating closure. Many students have been sent to early graves and many maimed and deformed when secret cults are on vengeance spree. Noteworthy also is destruction of properties when rival groups are at each other's throat.

Some people even engage the services of cultists for diverse operations, ranging from debt collection, dissuading their lover's friends, to intimidating their political opponents from running for office. It is also rumoured that school authorities as well as other governmental institutions use these cultists for different purposes.

Atrocities of secret cult in schools usually include: torturing and maiming of members of rival groups, extortion, stealing and robbery, murder, kidnapping, arson, examination malpractices, threatening of lecturers to pass examination, intimidation of colleagues, drug use and abuse, drunkenness, identity crisis (geocentricism), bullying, low moral decadence, sexual harassment, fetishism, among others.

(ii) Rape: A female student in Madam Tinubu Hall was raped and had her nipple bitten off by some suspected cult members in 1994. This caused most residents of the hall to pack out in fear for their lives. This goes to prove that there is a direct link between cult activities and the incidences of rape on Nigerian campuses.

Towards the tail end of 1998/1999 session, a female student in Moremi Hall was stripped naked and her photograph taken by the cultists who demanded for a ransom. She was told to pay the money in five days' time or have her photograph displayed in public places within the campus.

Daniel Savoy a Professor and Former Vice-Chancellor of the Ahmadu Bello School (ABU) remarked in 1994 that *"there is a correlation between the upsurge in incidents of rape on the campus and the growing vibrancy of these cults. To be a member of such a secret cult one has to provide evidence that one has raped a woman and this has been happening since the university re-opened recently"*.

(iii) Kidnapping: Rampant cases of kidnapping of young and old people are being

traceable to the activities of cult members. Some of their victims are killed for ritual purposes while the lucky victims escape with multiple mutilations all over their bodies.

(iv) Assassination: Cult members are often hired to effect the assassination of antagonists. Student cultists effect their killing spree after becoming intoxicated with drugs and alcohol. The cultists also resort to killing as a means of getting supply of fresh human blood. Blood is an “inevitable drink” among members during Astra manifestations. In some cases, human skull is also used in the place of the conventional cup or bowl to drink blood.

(v) Arson: This is the wanton burning of houses and properties. A recent research carried out on the violability of students within the campus shows that majority of the demonstrators in any campus are cult members. Suffice it to say that every act of arson committed is done by the criminally minded cultists.

(vi) Disruption of Examination Timetable and Academic Activities: Conversely, the students who are not serious with their academic work whose bulk are found (if not all) in the secret cults, usually precipitate confusion capable of leading to the closure of schools.

(vii) Mass Raping: Mass rape and violent assaults are common in schools these days. On Thursday 4th May 2017, final year secondary school students sexually assaulted their female counterparts on their last day in school at Falomo, Ikoyi, Lagos. Female Students of Falomo Senior High School, who had just finished their final examinations, were targeted by male students of Ireti Grammar School, South West, Ikoyi. They pinned down their struggling victims, as their colleagues herded around cheering the assailants. It was the tradition that when students of public secondary school in some areas in Lagos State finished their final exam, they tore their school uniforms while male students were assaulted; the female students were raped and abused. Some of these boys move around with their knives and scissors. What kind of tradition is this? This is thuggery which constitutes a security challenge to our school communities.

(viii) Outbreaks of Epidemics, Infections, Disease and Food Contamination in Schools

The outbreak of disease and contamination of food in school communities connotes a huge threat and security challenges. The case of the outbreak of diarrhoea in Queens College, Lagos was a case in point. The epidemic led to the death of about four students of which no fewer than 50 were admitted into various hospitals for treatment.

4.00 EXTERNAL THREATS OF SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

(a) School Invasion by Terrorists

As the world battles terrorism and terror gangs that continue to evolve new strategies to inflict terror on humanity, attacks on soft targets, such as schools, have become new ways of causing panic and using children either as human shields or tools to make demands on the society.

While the Ikorodu abduction may have been carried out for ransom purpose, it could have been worse. What if the abductors had entered the school and held the teachers and pupils? What if they had stormed the school and camped inside its premises before making demands?

Case for discussion - a few years ago, unknown gunmen stormed the premises of Babington Macaulay Junior Seminary, a co-educational secondary school in the Ikorodu area of Lagos State. The gunmen snatched three schoolgirls and disappeared into the night. The news of the abduction sent shock waves across Lagos and beyond. According to an eyewitness account of the kidnap, a three-man gang had invaded the school shooting sporadically. The gunshots had made the pupils to panic. And not sure what was happening, they ran in different directions.

In the midst of the confusion, the gunmen seized the girls and whisked them away. The invasion of the school was a tragedy. The fact that it happened at all should provoke an outrage in every Nigerian.

A few weeks before the three schoolgirls were seized, some kidnappers were said to have attempted to abduct some male pupils of Senior Model College, Owutu, also in the Ikorodu area. These are not isolated cases and it shows that a serious crime is unfolding before our eyes. With the increasing waves of violent abductions in the

country, it would not be long before more criminal gangs invade educational institutions to kidnap more pupils. The reason is that secondary schools are considered as soft targets by terrorists' groups, and criminal gangs. Indeed, the invasion of schools is a rampant phenomenon all over the world. As more schools become the targets of attacks by armed groups, the need to make them safe has been the subject of research by law enforcement agents, government and school administrators.

Some years ago, that type of scenario would have been considered impossible. But, if one considers what happened on April 15, 2014 when members of the Islamist Boko Haram invaded Government Girls Secondary School, Chibok in Borno State and went away with about three hundred schoolgirls. The Present government had made efforts to get more than one hundred (100) of the girls back to Nigeria and had reunited them with their families.

Reflection on Security and Safety Implications

The entire school community could have been held as hostages by the gunmen while they negotiated for ransom before their exit. On the other hand, the pupils could have been caught in a cross-fire between the kidnappers, who would have become desperate in the face of a siege, with law enforcement agents. Either way, lives would have been lost.

As the details of the school invasion emerge, it is instructive to note that the abductors carried out their mission briskly. They entered the school premises with dangerous weapons and carried out their mission of kidnapping the girls.

The Ikorodu incident could be compared with the Chibok school invasion and the subsequent kidnapping of the school girls by Boko Haram insurgents. The strategy deployed to reach their targets was essentially the same. The incident occurred at night and weapons were used in the process in both attacks.

The Chibok kidnap should serve as a lesson to us. While the Ikorodu school invasion was on a lower scale, it does not remove the fact that the men who attacked the school were armed. Moreover, crime is crime, no matter the scope and severity.

The effect of school invasion often affects school enrolment. It is usually traumatic for the affected pupils and their school. After the kidnap of the Chibok girls, the effect of the incident dampened participation in education in the North-East. In an area where enrolment rates for girls are some of the lowest in Nigeria, families across the region stayed away from schools. As a response to this situation the Safe Schools Initiative was launched by the United Nations Special Envoy for Global Education, Gordon Brown, alongside Nigerian Global Business Coalition for Education and private sector leaders at the World Economic Forum Africa.

(b) The Assault on Teachers and Staff

Some bad-tempered operatives of the State Security Service attacked the staff of the school; this is not acceptable and constitutes indiscipline. These agents recently stormed the Federal Government Girls' College, Calabar, Cross River State, over a disciplinary issue concerning a pupil and her teacher. Without justification, they beat up the teachers and confiscated their cellphones, bags and other personal items. They fired gunshots indiscriminately on the school premises.

The melee at the FGGC Calabar is a straightforward disciplinary matter. A teacher punished ten (10) pupils for an infraction, but one of them resisted. Her impudence earned her extra punishment. The matter thereafter escalated when the pupil called her relative, who is an SSS agent in the Cross River State Command. Along with other agents, she reportedly stormed the FGGC, firing guns to gain entrance. They physically maltreated and humiliated teachers in front of the pupils.

The act constituted lawlessness by law enforcement officers which could lead to a total breakdown of discipline in schools. Pupils will be reluctant to obey their teachers, seeing that there is another authority that can overrule the standard disciplinary procedures in schools.

There was a similar case in 2016, in which a pupil of Eva Adelaja Girls Secondary School was allegedly flogged. The Lagos State Government swung into action immediately, suspending the principal and three teachers. They were recalled after an investigation into the case was completed. This process makes better sense. The Personnel of

Department of State Security (DSS) should have advocated this type of administrative procedure.

(c) Men of the Air Force Invaded Osun State University College of Education Ipetuljesa, Ogun State

It was reported in the Punch of Wednesday May 24, 2017, that some members of staff and students of the Osun State University, College of Education in Ipetuljesa were assaulted and injured when officers and men of the Nigeria Air Force Institute of Safety located in the town invaded the campus. The air force men were reportedly armed with guns, cutlasses and sticks and were said to have arrived on the campus on patrol vehicles and Armoured Personnel carriers and descended on lectures and students. No fewer than eleven students were injured in the attack. Some of the lecturers were beaten up by the rampaging military men and some of the female lecturers were harassed.

"The question is, "Are our school communities safe and secured under a condition that men of the armed forces could invade schools?"

5.00 SECURITY CONTROL IN PHYSICAL FACILITIES OF SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

The first goal of any physical security programme for an educational institution is to assess the physical and geographical characteristics within which the school is situated. For example, an institution located in a remote rural environment will not necessarily need the same type of loss prevention measures as a school located in a downtown or urban environment. However, a number of basic principles should always be implemented because of the possibility that a criminal act can be perpetrated in any environment at any time. Many of the major schools that were once located in relatively remote or uninhabited areas have now, because of the urban growth, found themselves in highly populated areas. The mass transit systems and multiple freeways have changed the exposure of the school to outside influences.

A record keeping system that track all criminal and violent acts on the school must be established. It is desirable that these statistics be maintained and be made available to

students, parents, faculty and staff of the school community. The utilisation of these statistics can become a definite advantage in the development of a loss prevention programme. This visual profile of crime is more effective to the officer on patrol than a stack of computer generated print-outs. However, the use of computers to analyse data and generate information into a usable format is invaluable to school security administration.

The crime statistics of the school and also of the community surrounding the school are invaluable in determining the direction of a physical security programme. The combination of the statistics can provide valuable information on the needs of the school and the predictable possibility of crime. A communication link with the security agencies surrounding school communities will allow for planning and timely response to activities which could affect the school.

The physical environment of the school must be surveyed. Schools are viewed by the administration as a free and open environment where students, guests and employees can roam freely without fear of danger or restriction. Libraries and computer centres remain open for extended hours, if not 24 hours a day. An unrealistic view of the possibility of danger permeates the thinking in most schools. Traditionally, buildings are not designed to prevent loss. Most buildings have numerous ground-level windows that make vulnerability to break-ins a high risk. Many windows are left unlocked. Doors are usually hinged on the outside, making their removal easy.

It is necessary to establish a programme to routinely check doors and windows to ensure they are secured after normal working hours and to obtain information on those that were not fastened.

Schools are prime environments for Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design (CPTED) improvements for several reasons. First, a well-maintained atmosphere is conducive to learning, and second, its cost-effectiveness lends itself to institutions with limited crime prevention funds. Specifically, natural barriers should separate the various outside areas of the school. By locating student outdoor activities (including

athletic stadiums and practice fields) and school related deliveries around student and faculty parking lots, the influx of traffic and constant activity should provide ample deterrence for parking lot crime. On campuses where students use a number of buildings, travelling among them to reach their next classes, unobstructed pathways and low-cut shrubbery will help to increase visibility, thus creating a deterrence effect. Clearly marking and

locating visitor areas within view of the main entrance can control access to the school. Courtyards located in the centre of campus are beneficial not only to provide a common meeting area for students and their organisations, but also to provide a pattern for traffic to follow, whereby students pass through this common area in reaching their next class or activity.

Table 1: Some Security Issues in the School Environment and Solutions

Problems	Solution
Fights, miscellaneous	CCTV, faculty observation, and student participation in preventive violence measures such as informing faculty.
Vandalism	Adequate lighting near or spotlighting potential targets, sensors attached to glass surfaces. Intruder alarms, lost property secured, and equipment properly stored.
Theft	Equipment labelled, certain rooms and doors locked, key control, and expensive or sensitive equipment bolted down.
Drug	Periodic locker check, home drug awareness and detection kits, and vehicle searches.
Alcohol	Elimination of off-campus lunches, transparent, bookbags, locker checks, and vehicle checks.
Weapons	Metal detectors, regulation of excessively loose clothing that can provide weapon concealment opportunities, acceptance of discrete involuntary information, and vehicle searches.
Teacher safety	Check charts for teachers that are arriving early or staying late, open doors during class, discrete access to classrooms, and video cameras

6.00 POLICY DEVELOPMENT FOR SECURE AND SAFE SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

Sound school policy development plays an essential role as a violence prevention and control tool. By anticipating safety problems and actively addressing them, schools increase their ability to avoid or respond to a crisis. Clearly articulated rules and policies, established through community involvement and implemented fairly, will provide

a solid foundation for a comprehensive approach to school safety. A comprehensive approach to school safety involves meeting challenges on several fronts. Administrative support is essential to provide the necessary resources for violence prevention efforts. Careful planning and vigilant monitoring are required to ensure the security of the school facility. School wide education and training about safety prepare students to take

careful action to avoid becoming either perpetrators or victims of violence. Violent students must be removed and, if possible, directed toward more positive behaviour so that the safety of other students and staff is ensured. Involvement of parents and other concerned community members provide essential resources and support.

In the course of these activities, teachers and school leaders will face important legal questions that affect many lives. These questions centre on issues involving privacy and school records, discipline and due process (including zero tolerance policies), search and seizure, dress codes, security measures and school resource officers, and general liability issues. When appropriate measures are taken in all these areas, the risk of violence at school (or the effects of aftermath of violence) will be minimised. Furthermore, clear and consistent policies developed proactively by school officials, teachers, and parents to enhance students' expectations and promote a stable school setting, will lead to a safe and secured educational environment.

Ultimately, a more secure school will grow from the sense of integrity, fairness, justice, and cooperative effort exhibited by school principals, teachers, and others in positions of leadership. Allowing youth to learn that justice is never about the effort to exert punishment and retribution, but rather that true justice is about working to repair a safe and secure vision for their school and creating healing, restoration, and peace, will build their sense of values, personal integrity, and accountability to the larger community. Involving students in the planning and policy development process presents a unique and wonderful teaching moment.

7.00 COUNTERMEASURES TO CHECK THE THREAT AND VULNERABILITIES

Fostering a Culture of Respect

In educational settings that support climates of security and safety, adults and students respect each other. A safe school environment offers positive personal role models in its faculty.

It provides a place for open discussion where diversities and differences are respected; communication between adults and students is

encouraged and supported. In this situation, conflict could be managed and mediated constructively. Promotion of cultures and climate of safe and secured environment in which teachers and administrators pay attention to students social and emotional need as well as their academic needs is necessary. Such environment should emphasise on emotional intelligence as well as educational or intellectual pursuit. A culture of safety creates: "*shame free zones*" in which daily bully is not accepted as a normal part of adolescent culture. School environment characterised by bullying and meanness can lead to students' isolation and fear.

Creating Connection between Adults and Students

Connection through human relationships is a central component of culture of safety and respect. This connection is the critical emotional glue among students and between students and adult charged with meeting students educational, social, emotional and safety needs. Schools that emphasise personal contact and connection between school officials and students will take steps to identify and work with students to identify and work with students who have little perceptible connection to the school faculty members and focus on establishing relationship with those students with their names.

Breaking the Code of Silence

In many schools there is a persuasive sense among students and some adults that telling grownups that another student is in pain or may pose a threat and violate an unwritten but powerful, "code of silence". A code of silence has the potentially damaging effect of forcing students to handle their pain and problem on their own without the benefit of adult support. In a climate of safety, students are willing to break the code of silence. Students are more likely to turn to trusted adults for help in resolving problems.

Major Components and Task for Creating a Safe and Connected School Climate

The major component and tasks for creating a safe school climate include:

1. Assessment of the school's emotional climate;
2. Emphasis on the importance of listening in schools;

3. Adoption of a strong but caring stance against the code of silence;
4. Prevention and intervention in bullying and violence;
5. Involvement of all members in the school culture of safety and respect;
6. Development of trust relationships between each student and at least one adult at school;
7. Creation of mechanism for developing and sustaining a safe school climate.

Ensure a Safe and Secure School Environment

Students, parents, teachers, and administrators have the right to expect their schools to be safe havens of learning. The school administrators' safety efforts must be focused on improving students' overall sense of physical and emotional safety and security. The school management should support comprehensive, evidence-based efforts to establish a positive school climate, ensure quality supervision, and prepare appropriately for emergencies.

Several important strategies and resources can be used to create safe, positive, and secure school environments: the quality of relationships between staff and students and their families; adequately trained staff; support from the community, including law enforcement and social service agencies; and safe physical buildings and grounds.

1. Continually engage in comprehensive planning and preparation for potential emergencies with all community supports by enhancing coordination among state agencies for guidance and assistance to schools and by increasing meaningful interaction between schools, law enforcement, and social service agencies.
2. Support facility renovations identified as needed for improving emergency preparedness.
3. Fund quality alternative education programmes for consistently disruptive and potentially violent students.
4. Support bullying and violence prevention policies and programmes.
5. Encourage parent and family involvement programmes.
6. Encourage mentoring programmes.
7. Develop minimum training protocols for school security personnel.
8. Require quality training on regular basis

(annual if possible) for all school staff on bullying prevention and school's emergency protocols.

School Safety Plans, Partnerships with Law Enforcement, Alternative Education, and Bullying Prevention

One of the most effective measures for keeping schools safe and secure includes the development of school safety plans and prevention programmes that support students' healthy social and emotional development. The ministry of education and its agencies should require each public school to establish a School Safety and Security Committee to bring staff, students, administrators, and parents together in a cooperative effort to maximise safety and security in each school building. It is also important to ensure that these schools engage in planning and professional development and have adequate resources to address safety and school security issues.

Schools also need successful models to create proactive partnerships with law enforcement and social service agencies, including deliberate strategies to prevent bullying, violence, crime, gang activity, and other issues that put students at risk. Schools require resources to expand access to counselling, anger management, and peer mediation services. With these resources, the state should develop comprehensive crisis management plans that include contingencies for both natural and human-made crises that schools can use as models for planning. The plans should be flexible, easily managed and implemented, and account for a variety of factors. The most critical part of any emergency plan is preparation during non-crisis times. Therefore, schools and staff must continuously update the plans, provide quality training for staff and students on a regular basis, maintain necessary supplies and equipment, and coordinate with local and state agencies responsible for responding to an emergency.

Schools must have adequate structures and technologies in place in order to fully provide a safe and secure learning environment. However, the age of many school buildings create significant challenges and requires costly renovations or retrofits.

School management should support school wide positive behaviour supports as a programme that helps to create a positive school climate. A proven Strategy cost-effective, system-wide approach that eliminates barriers to learning and creates and maintains a safe and effective learning environment in schools; it is an effective approach to creating, teaching, and reinforcing students' social, emotional, and academic learning skills.

School Environment and Security of School Facilities

➤ **Site boundary:** An effective site boundary can relieve pressure from other areas that is physically impenetrable. Social boundary should:

- Be well-defined, prevent casual intrusion conspicuously;
- Prevent access from inside and outside to break in as to break out;
- Locks on vandalism;
- Incorporate a symbolic barrier at road;
- Not impede visual surveillance of the of railing-type fences.

➤ **Key Control:** The first stage to controlling access to campus facilities is to establish a database to track all doors, keys and key holders. For quick and effective record keeping, a computer is recommended, although such a system can be operated manually.

Important factors that must be determined are:

- (1) Who has access to the rooms?
- (2) Who has the authorisation to grant people access to particular areas? And
- (3) Who is responsible for issuing keys?

The most effective way to seize control of the campus key programme is to change the current key system used on campus to a new key system. This action should be preceded by the establishment of a written access control policy that is authorised by campus administration. When selecting a key system, one of the most important aspects is the difficulty with which the key can be duplicated off campus. The most common problem on campuses is not "break-ins" or the picking of locks but, instead, the unauthorised duplication of keys.

The third factor in the selection of the locking system is the durability, serviceability and parts

availability over a long period of time and, of course, cost.

Record keeping is another important factor to maintaining the integrity of a long-range key control system. A central point of issuance should be established where campus staff and students can receive keys, at which time the appropriate documentation can be completed. The issuing office should be responsible for all records pertaining to keys and locks. All lock change should be approved and logged to ensure that records are updated and that lock changes meet the needs of the programme and the users.

➤ **Access Cards:** Cards that have the capability to open doors on campus should be thought of as another form of key. Many of the same principles that apply to key control should also be utilised in the issuance and control of access cards. However, there are areas where keys and cards differ in use, application and advantages. One of the major advantages of access cards is the ease with which they can be removed from the system if a problem arises. Another plus is the paper trail that can be created by an electronic, computer-assisted system. Many access systems utilising cards can also provide information and give an alert when doors are left ajar or left unsecured. The system can document the time a door is opened and who opened it. It can indicate when someone is tampering with the accessing hardware or an unauthorised card is being used in the system. The computer can notify the user when the system is down and when it needs repair or attention.

(i) Roles of schools Administrators

The school authorities should meet with students' leaders at all levels (halls of residence, faculties, and students' unions) as a matter of routine to dialogue and consult them on issues that affect students.

There is a necessity for a helping relationship, which will enable students cope with the many problems of school life, especially the menace of cultism. The cultists themselves need help to be able to understand themselves, their behaviour and how it affects the society and the consequences involved. This will make many of them to live within acceptable values of the society.

Counsellors should be at the forefront in the motivation and encouragement of school authorities in establishing counseling centres in various schools. Publicity about the centre and what they can do should be made known to every member of the academic community.

Soetan (1983), states that guidance and counseling services are invaluable in solving the cult issue in Nigerian universities. **Mareel (1997)** says that previous attempts to solve the problem have failed as nobody had tackled the fundamental problems; the members of secret cults are mere youths and young adults who lack fulfillment of their hearts desires. He (Mareel) believes that to stop the trend, school authorities through their counseling units, need to pay attention to the fundamental problems of each student immediately they are registered in school.

(ii) Need for Orientation for New Intakes:

Orientation programmes should be for new students and as part of the programme, there should be talks on the danger of joining secret cults. This should be done early enough because the cultist usually engages in early scrambles for recruits among freshmen at the beginning of each academic session. It is at this point that the baits are dangled. Within a few weeks, a good number of freshers might have been lured into cult groups.

(iii) Provision of Recreational and Relaxation Facilities

Recreation has been identified as an anti-dote against cultism. Conscious of the saying that "all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy", the school should provide recreational facilities for students. There should be rapid response to potential crisis situations. An unusual gathering of students or loud complaints from students should receive prompt response.

(iv) Solutions to Security Threats as a Result of Cultism

In order to at-least reduce, if not totally eradicate, secret cultism in Nigerian schools, the following suggestions should be considered:

- Good administration (Governance).
- Moral education.
- Cooperation of the members of the public.
- Religious preaching.
- Mobile cinema for showing the evil effects of secret cults.

- Dealing ruthlessly with students and lecturers who are members of the cults.
- Formation of vigilance groups.
- Establishment of tribunals.
- Other students should be encouraged to fish out secret cultists.
- Formation of policy controls committee in which students and staff should be members.
- Creating awareness right from the primary school on the dangers of joining cult groups.
- Application of strong penalty for those caught and found guilty. Students caught as cult members should be made to face the consequences irrespective of their social standing in the society.
- Government should launch machinery for weeding out known cultists from service.
- Known cultists should have their names published in national newspapers. This may pose some legal problems but the universities must be ready to pay the price for cult control and eradication.

The Lagos State Government can key into the initiative. But school owners and administrators must take it as a responsibility to protect the children in their care. Schools must provide adequate security for their staff and pupils. The primary cause of anxiety for many parents of today is protecting their children from acts of violence at school. In general, parents and school officials are concerned about preventing children from becoming victims.

School administrators must collaborate with law enforcement agents. School officials can also teach prevention skills for both staff and pupils; monitor visitors carefully by becoming more assertive in screening visitors, requiring them to register when entering the school premises or campus; and by employing security personnel. There must be regular patrol around the school premises.

Schools must also conduct background checks on teaching and non-teaching staff before employment. The task of making our schools safe is the responsibility of every Nigerian. While I commend the state government and law enforcement agents for finding the abducted girls and apprehending the culprits, the pupils of public and private schools in Lagos must not learn in an atmosphere of fear.

8.00 ROLE OF SECURITY DEPARTMENT IN THE SCHOOL ENVIRONMENT

(a) *Crime Control Strategies in School*

All security work starts from general duty room/reporting bases which is normally called the “**control**” or “**duty**” room. This facility, in police terms, would be called the “**charge office**”. The control room is, in effect, divided into two sections. The front section is where all campus persons can come to report any incident or crime or come to seek help of whatever nature. Because of this, the control room should be as inviting as possible – bright and clean with attractive pictures and posters on the wall and a seating waiting area where reading materials is provided. In fact, various strategies should be devised to encourage visitors to come to the control room. Some campuses have placed ATMs, pay phones and coin-operated food and drink dispensers next to the control room with this in mind – and, of course, to discourage theft from and vandalism of these facilities.

The back section of the control room is the nerve centre of the security effort on the campus. It is divided from the front section by an appropriate counter with an opening section to allow entry and exit. This section is manned on a 24-hour basis and is the operating base for the shift leader on duty, along with the control room operator. In this section are housed the telephones, the base radio station, Close Circuit Television (CCTV) monitors, intruder and other alarm equipment and computers. Also housed in the control room are hand-held radio battery and flashlight chargers, an electronic alco-meter, binoculars, bolt cutters and any other equipment that experience has shown can be of service to the campus community, for example, soccer or rugby ball air pumps, and such like.

Perhaps the most important item kept in this section of the control room is the *occurrence book* (OB). Security staff still use printed OBs although some have started to use computerised versions. Such computerised versions of the OB have the main advantage of prompting answers to questions that are often overlooked when an incident is first reported. It is the duty of the shift leader to ensure that all reported incidents occurring on campus during a tour of duty are entered fully in the OB. Some security sections

complement the OB with the use of a First Information of Crime form (FICs) or an Incident Report form (IR) to assist security staff in ensuring that all relevant questions are asked and answered. Great assistance can be given to investigators and other follow-up staff if the staff first dealing with a matter asks the seven's golden questions – **who, why, where, when, what, which** and **how**. Other important registers such as key registers, lost-and-found property registers, and shift hand-over and take-over registers are also housed in the control room.

The control room should be provided with an “incoming calls only” telephone to ensure that all emergencies can be reported without delay, and a normal telephone for routine work. Some campuses have their own intruder alarm network but most have out-sourced this work and rely on telephonic advice on activated alarms. The control room computer should allow the shift leader to keyboard reports and also allow access to the campus mainframe computer for full details on student and other available computerised records. The use of CCTV by security staff is growing rapidly as it has proved its worth as a crime prevention and detection tool. The use of hand-held radios by all security staff likewise, has proved its worth for many years. There are other strategies to prevent crime on campus.

(b) *Criminal Intelligence of School Communities*

The word intelligence can be used to describe the process of interpreting information to give it a meaning. It has also been used to describe a group or department that gathers or deals with such information or to describe the product of such activity or department.

At its simplest, intelligence might be described as processed information. Narrowed down to law enforcement use, “intelligence could be described as information that is acquired, exploited and protected by the activities of law enforcement institution to decide upon and support criminal investigations.

Intelligence always involves a degree of interpretation resulting in an intelligence inevitable degree of speculation and risk. The amount of speculation and risk is dependent upon the quality and quantity of information.

Intelligence is usually divided into two main areas:

- **Strategic Intelligence:** It focuses on the long term aims of law enforcement agencies. It typically reviews current and emerging trend changes in the crime environment - threats to public safety and order opportunities for controlling action and the development of counter programmes and likely avenues for change to policies, programmes and legislation.
- **Operational Intelligence:** It provides an investigative team with hypotheses and interference concerning specific elements of illegal operations of any sort. These will include hypotheses and inferences about specific criminal networks, individuals or group involved in unlawful activities, discussing their methods, capabilities, vulnerabilities, limitation and intentions that could be used for effective law enforcement action.

A good knowledge of operational intelligence is a highly recommended prerequisite to developing strategic intelligence capability. The development of operational intelligence in itself will provide an important source of intelligence to consider from a strategic perspective. (Ogundipe T.O. and Akinade A., 2012)

9.00 ROLES OF PRIVATE SECURITY PROVIDERS IN SCHOOLS

There is the critical role which private security providers could play to facilitate solutions to security challenges in schools. The ministry of education could engage trained private security firms to operate in our schools. This role should be an all-inclusive one involving schools' administrators, school counselors, community and parent.

For the purpose of achieving peace and security objective in our schools, the Association of Licensed Practicing Security Practitioners of Nigeria (ALPSPN) could work in collaboration with the Ministry of Education and promote the need for private security providers to handle that security and safety aspects in schools. The synergy and collaboration could reduce the impact of insecurity in our schools. They are expected to operate from the grassroots community schools

with proper integration of information and intelligence. The association should plan and design the best way to deal with this proposal. Adapting this perspective, it is assumed that school administrators and parent should be carried along.

10.00 PEER-INFLUENCE CRIME-PREVENTION PROGRAMME

A peer-influence crime-prevention and security programme can be established after the crime-prevention and security officer establishes himself in the Junior and Senior High Schools. The basic concept of the programme is the negation of undesirable peer influence on pre-delinquent youths and the establishment of a positive peer influence.

The peer-influence programme functions within the school environment. A problematic youth is detected at the Junior Secondary School level by his teacher, counsellor, or the crime-prevention officer. When it is believed that the peer influence programme could serve youths, his counsellor arranges a conference with him. During the conference, the counsellor attempts to determine the basic problem experienced by the youths and requests him to complete an application for admittance into the programme.

When the application is complete, the counsellor contacts the youths' parent or guardian and explains the programme. If the parent agrees to allow participation, the application is sent to the parent for his signature.

When the completed application is returned to the counsellor, it is forwarded to a Senior Secondary School counsellor for review. If necessary, the Senior High School counsellor may contact the Junior Secondary School counsellor personally to discuss the youths in more detail. The high school counsellor then selects a suitable Senior High School student who has been accepted for the peer influence programme and matches the student with the Junior Secondary School youths.

Once the match has been made, the Senior High School student is given a briefing on the Junior Secondary School student by the crime-prevention officer. The senior youth is instructed to contact the junior youth (preferably at the junior youth's home) and introduce himself to the youth and to

the youth's parent or guardian. After the initial contact has been made, the senior youth is instructed to plan activities with the junior youth and spend as much time as possible with him.

Each senior youth that volunteers for the programme is required to complete an application. This application gives personal background information and references that are thoroughly checked by the crime prevention officer. The youth's academic record is examined, but prime consideration is given to citizenship factors rather than grades. The crime prevention officer personally interviews each applicant.

When a senior youth is selected for the programme, he is given a basic outline to follow. He is warned not to preach to the junior youths but to lead him by allowing him to observe the senior youth's actions at different activities. The senior youth must devote the necessary amount of time to limit the junior youth's opportunity to continue the negative associations he had in the past.

Operationally, the peer-influence programme can be administered by the collective efforts of school personnel and security officers who are committed to the programme. Once the programme is established, it will probably not require the services of an officer on a full-time basis (depending on the number of students involved). However, constant contact is necessary; the more time that can be devoted; the more success will be apt to follow.

11.00 NEIGHBOURHOOD WATCH MEETINGS

A School representative, should attend the neighbourhood block meeting to explain the relationships of crime prevention and the neighbourhood watch programmes. The meeting should be publicised with handout invitations announcing the time, location, and purpose of the meeting. If possible, the meeting should be held in the neighbourhood (such as the training room in the troop billets, a local school, or a residence in family quarters). In addition to explaining the programme concepts, the initial meeting could include the following:

- Compilation of community criminal statistics concerning the nature and volume of housebreakings, larcenies, and other crimes. This should include crimes in schools.
- An exchange of names and telephone numbers (if applicable) of attendees. This

information should also be placed on a neighbourhood block sheet that is a geographical diagram of the block showing the location of each room, apartment, and building address number in the block. The names and phone numbers of participants would be added to the address number of each residence drawn on the diagram. This block sheet should be distributed to block members at a subsequent meeting.

- Determination of the regular meeting dates and locations.
- Other agenda items and activities for subsequent meetings could include youth activities in the neighbourhood.
- Residential security procedures and the conduct of quarters' security inspections which should include schools in the communities.
- Operation ID-marking and recording of personal property including schools in the country.
- The observation and report of suspicious activities in the neighbourhood and schools.
- Other crime-prevention measures and procedures being implemented at the installation (such as rape prevention and citizen escort patrols)
- Fire prevention, personal safety, and other related activities

12.00 CONCLUSION

It is necessary that ministry of education, law enforcement agencies and communities should work as a team to maintain better understanding and ultimately help in prevention of criminality and violence in educational institutions. This will go a long way to address security challenges facing our schools.

Policy makers together with security practitioners and educational administrators need to set great expectation in ensuring safe and peaceful school environment. There is a great need for models for successful security operations in schools. The focus should be the best security practice that aim to create and enhance safe school environment in which stakeholders' abilities to act responsibly, actively, creatively, access, take control of risks, plan and manage security in school environment effectively.

In time like this, institutional guidance and quality management is important to encourage the creation of safe school environment in which security and safety cultures are embedded in the fabric of school communities. The institutional policy and quality security management systems for schools should be based on four-fold approaches and create conducive student-learning environment, emergency preparedness by teachers and school administrators. The institutional cultures inside the school, and its external environment (e.g. key partners, types of partnership, etc.) should promote safe and secure school environment.

The institutional guidance and quality security management framework should make full use of innovations, benefits and experiences reaped from successful development of security measures in the schools.

Introducing practically oriented security techniques and methods in schools involve stakeholders, actors and processes at different levels. Understanding the diverse and multi-layered nature of security processes is important with regard to the operation of the system.

Therefore, we propose that the policy makers, school administrators and private security providers have a central role in operationalising security and safety in schools more specifically in finding the best practices. This largely depends on school budgeting which depends on the resources of the school.

Evaluation of the security and safety projects in schools should be an effective system and holistic in nature. The school and security practitioners should be able to identify the nature of security challenges, risks and vulnerabilities and provision of security solutions in school environment. There is the need to support the school administrators and policy makers in identifying this vision, drive the vision, steers the planning, service delivery and evaluation of the school security experience. Some of the tools are based on diagnostic elements, that is, they provide the school administrators with access to security facilities and standards. The promotion of security and safety in schools should be an area that should be given broad priority.

REFERENCES

- Abati, R. (2009). Ransom Kidnapping, Hostage Taking and Bewildered. Lagos. Nigeria Village Square, The Punch Newspaper.
- Abolurin, A. (2011). National Security Issues and Challenges in Nigeria.
- Abolurin, Ade (2010). Crime Control in Nigeria 1999.
- Adams, M. (1999). *Training Employees as Partners*. HR magazines pp. 65-70.
- Adebayo, S., Adeyemi, K. & Adetayo, O. (2009). Security: Nigeria, a Nation Still in the Woods at 49. The Punch, October 2.
- Adegoke, N. (2015). Kidnapping, Security Challenges and Socio-Economic Implications to the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria. *Asian Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, Vol. 16, No.2, pp.205-216.
- Adeniji, C. (2010). Kidnapping now that School Children are Victim: The Punch Newspaper Thursday September 30, p.40.
- ADT Fire and *Building Security* (1995). ADT Fire and Security, Middlesex.
- Aina, S. (1992). Personnel Management in Nigeria, a Work Centre Approach. Edition F. Communications, Ikeja.
- Akanni, A. A. (2014). History of Terrorism, Youth Psychology and Unemployment in Nigeria. *The Journal of Pan African Studies*, Vol.7, no.3.
- Akinade A. (2016). Public, Private and Community Security Systems Towards Sustainable Cooperations, Partnership and Professionals. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Akinade, Adebayo (2007). A Handbook of Corporate and Industrial Security in Nigeria. Institute of Security Nigeria.
- Akinade, Adebayo (2012). Managerial and Operational Skills for Modern Security Practice. Institute of Security, Nigeria, Yaba, Lagos.
- Akinade, Adebayo (2012). Private Security Enterprises and Guard Force Management. Institute of Security, Nigeria, Yaba, Lagos.
- Akpan, E. (2009). UBA Bank Manager Abducted. *Vintages Express*, December 15, pp.1-2.
- Babington-Ashaye, F. (2009). Kidnapping: A Ransom Insurance Solution. The Guardian (Lagos), 28 June.
- Badiora, A. I. (2015). Regional Differences and Developmental Implications of Security Challenges in Nigeria, African Security

Managing Current Trends of Security Challenges in Schools

- Review, 24:1, 55-62, D01:10.1080/10246029, 2014. 990394.
- Caplan, B. (2011). The Strange Political Economy of Kidnapping. "[http:// thestrangepol.html](http://thestrangepol.html)
- Caroline, C. A. Practical Approach to Personnel Management Port-Harcourt in Nigeria
- Gostack Printing and Publishing Co.
- Cohen, A. R. (1994). Effective Behaviour in Organisation Cases, Concepts Student Experience 6th Edition USA 6 Mcgraw H.U.

RELEVANCE OF CITIZENS, TRADITIONAL RULERS AND POLITICIANS IN COMMUNITY SECURITY

Adebayo Akinade

ABSTRACT

Many communities in Nigeria are faced with unprecedented increase in criminal activities as robberies, arson, kidnapping for ransom, murder, looting, etc. These criminal activities have become a source of serious concern to the government, stakeholders and the public. However, the effort of the police, traditional rulers, citizens and politicians to combat the criminal activities appears not to be abated in these communities. The clamour for community policing as proactive measure towards fighting crime in these communities in Nigeria have gained currency. This paper will examine the strategy for community policing and determine to what extent the police could build ties with members of the community to prevent and combat crime in the locality. The paper will further examine the roles of local and community-level security and find to what extent it can coordinate the activities of security agencies and vigilante groups within the local government. The paper looks into how best it could remove security threat in order to ensure public safety within the local government. It will examine the role of traditional rulers, citizens and politicians in community security and neighbourhood protection and also reflect on the challenges and prospects. Furthermore, it will cover solutions to the problems of crime and criminality which is growing in dimension and constituting threats to the quality of life and fundamental freedom of citizens. This should be the concern of traditional rulers, citizens, politicians, police force and courts. This paper brings together information to foster safer, secured communities and more specifically, outlines the following factors: the importance of security in the local and community areas; examines the factors that lead to increase in crime and insecurity and devise how they can be prevented and controlled; the roles of traditional rulers, and politicians and citizens in community security; the strategies and tools needed to bring effective strategy of community policing into effective operations.

Key terms: community security, citizen safety, traditional rulers

1.0 Introduction

Increasing numbers of people no longer view the safety of their neighbourhoods as the sole responsibility of the police. Throughout the world, citizens in areas plagued by crime and violence are uniting to work with the communities. Together, they have the knowledge and resources to identify and remove the sources of crime and other related criminal activities in their communities.

Communities everywhere have sought to maintaining communal order and to correct and discipline those who depart from communal acceptable behaviour. In the largely rural population of pre-industrial Europe, for instance, control of crime and the maintenance of order was a community affair, and sometimes through voluntary community service on a rotating basis Erase (2013:10).

The basic weapon that citizens of the early modern era used to defend their security and combat danger was their intense sociability - a complex of human relations and institutions predicated on local, informal and voluntary reactions to disorder and law breaking (Erase - Ibid).

In Nigeria numerous non-state actors provide security which includes community leaders, citizens and religious organisations, Youth groups, work-based association, community police forums, neighbourhood organisations, indigenous security companies as well as entrepreneurs. Non-state actors with their local knowledge, they commonly resolve disputes between neighbours, restrain antisocial behaviours and protect homes at night.

The non-state actors collaborate with the security agencies especially the police - to ensure communal, peace and harmony. However, this happened as result of so many factors which one

of them is the expansion of communities as a result of either migration (seeking for green pasture) or other related issues like security. The community becomes very cosmopolitan accommodating all sorts of people within the neighbourhood.

Traditionally, the public has viewed crime reduction as the responsibility of the police and the courts. However, in spite of increased expenditures, these institutions have been unable to contain the epidemic of crime. The result has been a loss of confidence in criminal justice systems and high levels of public concern about crime. Migration, rapid changes in populations, rising poverty levels, and income disparities continue to affect many countries. Crime prevention, rather than reaction or repression, has generally played a very minor role in addressing crime problems. To have an impact on current crime problems and avoid even greater problems in the future, a more balanced approach and perceptual shift by society is necessary.

2.0 Community Policing and Crime Control: Theoretical Framework

Many communities in Nigeria are faced with unprecedented increase in criminal activities such as robbery, arson, kidnapping for ransom, and murder, etc. This has become a source of concern to the government, stakeholders and the populace. Notwithstanding, the effort of the police to combat crime; crime appears not to abate in these communities. The clamour for community policing as proactive measure towards fighting crime in these communities in Nigeria have gained currency. Community policing is a strategy that focuses on the police building ties with community members. These ties enable the police to work closely with community members in the fight against crime.

Community Policing Approach to Crime Detection, Fighting

According to Olaolu (2015), community policing is a policy that requires the police to adopt a proactive approach to address public safety concerns. Tope (2016) sees community policing as a strategy which does not only allow the police to proactively act beyond mere crime fighting, but also to partner with the community members in setting the security priorities in the society and fashioning ways of resolving identifiable problems in the community.

It entails a systematic investment and inclusion of credible local guards, vigilante groups, able-bodied youths, traditional rulers, and chiefs in the conventional police system for achieving a far-reaching success in crime prevention and control at the grassroots or community level. Community policing advocates that police should be highly visible in community through foot patrols and should integrate themselves into communities to ensure confidence and trust from communities (Folashade, Okeshola and Mediara, 2013). Community policing have without doubt, been embraced in Nigeria as a model of crime control. In Isiala Mbano, the police have partnered with the community in an effort to combat crime; the patrol strategy was introduced to make the people feel the presence of the police in the community.

Police Patrol

Scholars have made several contributions to the issue of police patrol team and crime control in Nigeria. Odinkalu (2005) for instance argued that the effectiveness of the police in the communities will reduce the rate of crime. He further argued that if the police do not have good vehicles, gadgets and all the necessary instruments and equipment needed to combat crime in these communities, the rate of crime may continue to increase. In the view of Igbo (2007), community policing since its introduction in Nigeria in 2004, has witnessed the increase of foot and motorised patrol teams which is referred to as Beat Patrol System (BPS). This involves the training of some police officers to squad some stations and protect some sensitive areas. The Beat Patrol System increases the chances of criminals being apprehended and, in this way, deters or diminishes criminal activities wherever they establish a presence. Mobolaji and Akim (2014) point that a community that wants its own style of policing should provide the necessary tools for the police to enable them combat crime effectively.

In the view of Nnam (2013), the use of police patrol teams in the practice of community policing is one important approach to fixing the problem of crime in the neighbourhoods and communities. Sherman and Eck (2004) opined that police patrol can reduce crime, but if only it is specifically targeted at crime hotspots (high crime locations). In the words of Dalglish and Myhill (2004), police patrol and particularly foot patrol teams of the police create a positive impact on the public

perceptions of the police. Innes (2004) posits that the visible presence of police officers patrolling especially on foot, may also act as a “control signal” which is a sign that the authorities are taking the problems of the local people seriously.

For Ndudi (2014), establishing and maintaining mutual trust between the citizens of a community and police is the main goal of community policing. He further posits that the police have recognised the need for cooperation with the community and have encouraged members of the community to come forward with crime fighting information. Police partnership with the community involves confidence building measures and capacities in which confidence are fogged in conjunction with other government agencies, community members and groups, human and social service providers, private businesses and the media.

There is need for effective police partnership with the community in reducing and controlling crime, this will help in shaping police objectives and interventions, as well as evaluate them. Effective community policing depends on optimising positive contact between patrol officers and community members, police departments, supplementing automobiles patrols with foot, bicycles, scooters, as well as adding “mini-stations” to bring police closer to the community. A regular community meeting between the police and the community offers the latter the opportunity to air concerns or views and find ways to address them. But most importantly, community members would find it difficult to share information with the police if their identity and security are compromised. Hence, the police must show commitment in protecting the identities of concerned citizens willing to share information concerning community safety and crime control.

Community Meeting Partnership

Igwim (2015) maintains that problem-solving issues require a lot more tough energy and action, than traditional incidents-based police response to crime and disorder. In full partnership, the police and the community residents identify core problems, propose solutions, and implement a solution. Thus, community members identify concerns they feel are most threatening to their safety and wellbeing. These areas of concerns then

become priority for joint police-community interventions. Bolm and Haley (2005) points that for this problem-solving process to operate effectively, the police needs to devote time and attention to discovering community concerns.

In the view of Alao (2015), the police educate community members through effective periodic community meeting between the police and the people on how to track down criminals in their communities. In the view of Nte (2012), there is no significant relationship between police partnership and crime control. For him, the community remains alienated and uncooperative with the police, who will naturally rely on crime detection and investigation in an uncooperative environment. The police relationship with the public deteriorates due to corrupt practices, ineffectiveness, inefficiency, and police use of violence in policing the community. The police narrow mindedness and discriminating culture with the public, makes the society uncooperative.

Fundamentally, policing the society is said to be business of all; but policing the Nigerian society seems to have been less intriguing in nature. Jaja (2005) has viewed that police-community relations emphasise the relationship between the police and communities, as co-producers of police services and partners in community policing, bearers of responsibilities for preventing crime, reducing crime and improving the quality of life in communities where the police serves. However, relevant literatures on police-community relations are predominantly on the strain relations between the police and the significant segment of population across communities. Ikufeyijo and Rotimi (2010) expressed “the no-love lost relationship between the police and the public from the colonial era to post-colonial” as a preconceived notion of repressive, exploitative, and hostile policing of our society from the on-set.

According to Mahmoud and Usman (2014), on community policing and partnership: opportunities and challenges for states in Nigeria, found that laudable opportunities could be achieved only when there is cooperation and synergy between the police and the informal security outfits in the fight against crime. Jean (2016), in his study on barriers to community participation in crime prevention in low income communities in Cape Town, South Africa, the study

revealed that Khayelisha residents patrol streets during the night under a neighbourhood watch project, and by reporting committed crimes to the police with information on potential crimes, this same community patrol helps to decrease potential criminal activities. Dung (2014), in his study evaluation of community policing forum project, conducted in the 6 geopolitical zones of Nigeria between 2001-2003, revealed that, if community policing strategy is adopted, it could help to eradicate most of the challenges attributed to traditional reactive police culture.

The criminological theory of Broken Windows by James Q. Wilson and George L. Kelling, explained community policing. The theory states that maintaining and monitoring communities to prevent small crimes such as vandalism, public drinking, and other anti-social behaviours help to create an atmosphere of order and lawfulness, thereby preventing more serious crimes from happening in the community. Fighting crime is one of the major preoccupations of every government in the world; this is because the lower the level of crime the more conducive a society appears.

3.0 Community Policing: Principles and Elements

Community policing has its roots in such earlier developments as police-community relations, team policing, crime prevention, and the rediscovery of foot patrol.

Community policing (COP) is often misunderstood. Four essential principles should be recognised:

In order to describe the full breadth of community policing, it is helpful to identify four major dimensions of COP and the most common elements occurring within each. The four dimensions are:

- The Philosophical Dimension
- The Strategic Dimension
- The Tactical Dimension
- The Organisational Dimension

The Philosophical Dimension

Many of its most thoughtful and forceful advocates emphasise that community policing is a new philosophy of policing, perhaps constituting even a paradigm shift away from professional-model policing and not just a particular programme or specialised activity. The philosophical dimension

includes the central ideas and beliefs underlying community policing. Three of the most important of these are citizen input, broad function, and personal service.

- (1) Citizen Input – Community policing incorporates a firm commitment to the value and necessity of citizen input to police policies and priorities. In a free and democratic society, citizens are supposed to have a say in how they are governed. Police departments, like other agencies of government, are supposed to be responsive and accountable. Also, from a more selfish standpoint, law enforcement agencies are most likely to obtain the citizen support and cooperation they need when they display interest in input from citizens.
- (2) Broad Function – COP recognises policing as a broad function, not a narrow law enforcement or crime fighting role. The job of police officers is seen as working with residents to enhance neighbourhood safety. This includes resolving conflicts, helping victims, preventing accidents, solving problems, and fighting fear as well as reducing crime through apprehension and enforcement. Policing is inherently a multi-faceted government function – arbitrarily narrowing it to just call-handling and law enforcement reduces its effectiveness in accomplishing the multiple objectives that the public expects police to achieve.
- (3) Personal Service – Community policing emphasises personal service to the public, not bureaucratic behaviour. This is designed to overcome one of the most common complaints that the public has about government employees, including police officers – that they do not seem to care, and that they treat citizens as numbers, not real people. Of course, not every police-citizen encounter can be amicable and friendly. But whenever possible, officers should deal with citizens in a friendly, open, and personal manner designed to turn them into satisfied customers. This can be best done by eliminating as many artificial bureaucratic barriers as possible, so that citizens can deal directly with “their” officer.

The Strategic and Tactical Dimension

The strategic dimension of community policing includes the key operational concepts that

translate philosophy into action. These strategic concepts are the links between the broad ideas and beliefs that underlie community policing and the specific programmes and practices by which it is implemented. They assure that agency policies, priorities, and resource allocation are consistent with the COP philosophy. Three important strategic elements are re-oriented operations, prevention emphasis, and geographic focus.

- (1) Re-Oriented Operations – Community policing recommends re-oriented operations, with less reliance on the patrol car and more emphasis on face-to-face interactions. One objective is to replace ineffective or isolating operational practices (e.g., motorised patrol and rapid response to low priority calls) with more effective and more interactive practices. A related objective is to find ways of performing necessary traditional functions (e.g., handling emergency calls and conducting follow-up investigations) more efficiently, in order to save time and resources that can then be devoted to more community-oriented activities.

Some illustrations of re-oriented operations include:

- Foot Patrol – where appropriate, many agencies have instituted foot patrol to supplement or even replace motorised patrol.
- Other Modes of Patrol – many agencies have adopted other modes of patrol, such as bicycle patrol, scooter patrol, dirt bike patrol, and horse patrol.
- Walk and Ride – many agencies require officers engaged in motorised patrol to park their cars periodically and engage in foot patrol in shopping centres, malls, business districts, parks, and residential areas.
- Directed Patrol – many agencies give motorised patrol officers specific assignments (sometimes called “D-runs”) to carry out during time periods when they are not busy handling calls.
- Differential Patrol – many agencies have adopted differential responses (e.g., delayed response, telephone reporting, walk-in reporting) tailored to the needs of different types of calls, instead of dispatching a marked unit to the scene of every call for service.
- Case Screening – many agencies have adopted different investigative responses (e.g., no

follow-up, follow-up by patrol, follow-up by detectives) tailored to meet the needs of different types of criminal and non-criminal cases, instead of assigning every case to a detective.

The Tactical Dimension

The tactical dimension of community policing ultimately translates ideas, philosophies, and strategies into concrete programmes, tactics, and behaviours. Even those who insist that “community policing is a philosophy, not a programme” must concede that unless community policing eventually leads to some action, some new or different behaviour, it is all rhetoric and no reality. Indeed, many commentators have taken the view that community policing is little more than a new police marketing strategy that has left the core elements of the police role untouched. Three of the most important tactical elements of community policing are positive interaction, partnerships, and problem solving.

- (1) Positive Interaction – Policing inevitably involves some negative contacts between officers and citizens – arrests, tickets, stops for suspicion, orders to desist, inability to make things much better for victims, etc. Community policing recognises this fact and recommends that officers offset it as much as they can by engaging in positive interactions whenever possible. Positive interactions have several benefits, of course: they generally build familiarity, trust and confidence on both sides; they remind officers that most citizens respect and support them; they make the officer more knowledgeable about people and conditions in the beat; they provide specific information for criminal investigations and problem solving; and they break up the monotony of motorised patrol.

Some methods for engaging in positive interaction include:

- Routine Call Handling – officers can take the time to engage in more positive interaction in the course of handling calls, instead of rushing to clear calls in order to return to motorised patrol.
- Meetings – officers can take every opportunity to attend neighbourhood meetings, block watch meetings, civic club meetings, etc.; these can yield productive

- non-enforcement interactions with a wide spectrum of the community.
 - School-Based Policing – officers who take the trouble to go into the schools get many opportunities to interact positively with youth, not to mention teachers and other school staff.
 - Interactive Patrol – too many officers patrol primarily by watching what goes on in public spaces; officers should stop and talk with more people so that their patrolling relies more on interacting than on watching.
- (2) Partnerships – Community policing stresses the importance of active partnerships between police, other agencies, and citizens, in which all parties really work together to identify and solve problems. Citizens can take a greater role in public safety than has been typical over the past few decades, and other public and private agencies can leverage their own resources and authority toward the solution of public safety problems. Obviously, there are some legal and safety limitations on how extensive a role citizen can play in “co-producing” public safety. Just as obviously, it is a mistake for the police to try to assume the entire burden for controlling crime and disorder.
- Citizen Patrols – in many jurisdictions citizens actively patrol their neighbourhoods, usually in cooperation with the police and often in radio or cellular phone communication with police dispatch.
 - Citizen Police Academies – many departments now operate citizen police academies, typically held in the evenings, that inform interested citizens about the police department and often prepare them for roles as volunteers or citizen patrols.
 - Volunteers – many departments utilise volunteers, auxiliaries, and reserves in a variety of sworn and non-sworn roles.
 - Schools – many police departments today work much more closely with schools than in the past, not just with (Drug Abuse Resistance Education) DARE programmes but also with school resource officers, truancy programmes, etc.
- Code Enforcement – many of the problem locations that police deal with are susceptible to code enforcement for various building and safety violations.
 - Nuisance Abatement – some locations have such a multitude and history of criminal and civil law violations that procedures can be followed to close them down, demolish them, and/or forfeit their ownership to the government.
 - Landlords & Tenants – many police departments work closely with apartment managers, public housing managers, tenant associations, and similar groups in order to improve leasing practices and prevent problems in rental properties.
- (3) Problem Solving – Community policing urges the adoption of a problem-solving orientation toward policing, as opposed to the incident-oriented approach that has tended to prevail in conjunction with the professional model. Naturally, emergency calls must still be handled right away, and officers will still spend much of their time handling individual incidents. Whenever possible, however, officers should search for the underlying conditions that give rise to single and multiple incidents. When such conditions are identified, officers should try to affect them as a means of controlling and preventing future incidents. Basically, officers should strive to have more substantive and meaningful impact that occurs from 15-minute treatments of individual calls for service.

4.0 Strategies for Community Policing and Roles of Traditional Rulers

A community policing perspective differs in a number of ways from a traditional policing perspective. In community policing, the police must share power with residents of a community, and critical decisions need to be made at the neighbourhood level. Achieving the goals of community policing requires successful implementation of three essential and complimentary components or operational strategies: community partnership, problem

solving, and change management (www.communitypolicing.org/conpubs.html).

a) **Community Partnership:** Establishing and maintaining mutual trust between citizens of a community and the police is the main goal of the first component of community policing. Police have always recognised the need for cooperation with the community and have encouraged members of the community to come forward with crime-fighting information. The police no longer view community as a passive presence connected to the police by an isolated incident or series of incidents. The community's concerns with crime and disorder become the target of efforts by the police and the community working together (Bohm and Haley, 2002).

b) **Problem Solving:** Problem solving requires a lot more thought, energy, and action than traditional incidents-based police responses to crime and disorder. In full partnership, the police and a community's residents and business owners identify core problems, propose solutions, and implement a solution. Thus, community members identify the concerns that they feel are most threatening to their safety and well-being. Those areas of concern then become priorities for joint police-community interventions. For this problem-solving process to operate effectively, the police need to devote time and attention to discovering community's concerns, and they need to recognise the validity of those concerns (Bohm and Haley, 2002).

c) **Change Management:** Forging community policing partnerships and implementing problem-solving strategies necessitates assigning new responsibilities and adopting a flexible style of management. Traditionally, patrol officers have been accorded lower status in police organisations and have been dominated by the agency's command structure. Community policing, in contrast, emphasises the value of the patrol function and the patrol officer as an individual. It requires the shifting of initiative, decision making, and responsibility downward within the police organisation. The officer must become responsible for managing the delivery of police services to the community. Patrol officers are the most familiar with the

needs and concern of their communities and are in the best position to forge the close ties with the community that lead to effective solutions to local problems.

Under community policing, police management must guide, rather than dominate, the actions of the patrol officer must ensure that they have the necessary resources to solve the problems in their communities. Management must determine the guiding principles to convert the philosophy of the agency to community policing and then to evaluate the effectiveness of the strategies implemented (Bohm and Haley, 2002).

The Role of Traditional Institutions in Security Management

Precolonial and during the colonial era, traditional and religious institutions played a very important role in security in the local communities, security was every body's business and to this end the Chieftains, family, schools, and religious bodies all played a role in security management. In recent times many of these institutions no longer play their expected roles in security management because of constitutional provisions and the changing times. The argument for a special role for traditional rulers in our constitution should not imply an abandonment of the democratic system of government. What it means is that traditional structures should be accommodated and made to operate with modern democracy in such a way that they reflect and mutually reinforce each other.

It cannot be denied that we may not have survived as a people without the leavening effect of our traditional rulers. They have acted and continue to act as respected interlocutors on behalf of the people with their elected and appointed government officials.

They have always served as strong pillars of stability within our society, making our large and diverse populations governable. Apart from the fact that they embody the dynamic, evolving links to our historic past and the future, they also give us pride in the uniqueness and ethics of our society.

Today's largely heterogeneous communities in Nigeria have made the concept of internal security difficult to realise. The traditional rulers should be encouraged to monitor activities in their

immediate domains. In most communities, traditional rulers still have a lot to say in the security management of such areas. There is a need to revive the traditional security institutions which used to support governance in the past. However, these may have to be modified to suit the dictates of civility.

It is an irony of fate that traditional rulers who are recognised in all States of the Federation and graded by State Governments are not given official recognition and security roles by the 1999 Constitution. In spite of the above, they have been the pillars of national security from the grassroots to the centre in the country. Therefore, the traditional rulers have significant roles to play in community policing.

It is therefore imperative to go back to those times and the existing structures used to socialise members of the community on their roles and expected security awareness and actions in the community. Crime reporting to local leaders, family heads and the police should be made to become a way of life by all. A return to the traditional role of traditional institutions in security management is the way forward and should be considered a priority. The following solutions are suggested for peaceful and secured community.

i. **Community Security Solutions:** Ensuring that interventions are appropriate to the context is essential for community security work, therefore there is no one size fits all solution or template of community security programming which applies across all contexts. Instead, any solution to community security should be developed in line with a set of principles and objectives applied with careful consideration of the differing realities of each context. The overarching vision of community security, the approaches and methodology for achievement and how each community will adopt it should be sensitised with all the appropriate stakeholders. The approach needs to give priority to locations where perceptions of insecurity are high, where the community, local government and police agree is priority and where there are no other similar projects (to avoid duplication). The security and maintenance of law and order are not the responsibility of the state

alone. The solution for community policing should embrace non-state actors, namely vigilantes, hunters, key stakeholders in the community like professionals, trade unions, under one umbrella of community security governance. To legitimise this arrangement, there is a need for state and local government enactments. This effort should include security enforcement, local justice system, and conflict management. A return to the local community system where the component of security, local justice system, peacebuilding and conflict management takes hold. The local governments need to hold focus group discussions with community members, including separate discussions for groups of youth and women, to identify local security concerns. Key informant interviews should also be conducted with individuals from the local authorities, police and civil society groups with findings validated with these same stakeholders. Community Safety Working Groups (CSWG) used to exist in Nigeria as informal structures and as a mechanism for community members, local authorities, and police to come together and discuss local security issues. CSWGs should be set-up with local chieftains alongside a representative selection of community members, including men, women, youth, thus establishing a dialogue with these actors from the outset. The CSWGs should meet around once a month to monitor the implementation of community action plans, discuss issues and plan future activities.

ii. **Early Warning Mechanism:** At the community level, an early warning system should be established and connected to an effective response system. There is a need to improve local government authority to enable it to perform its functions effectively.

iii. **Developing a Strong National Identity within Communities:** Communities should have strong national identity and address traditional grievances. Tools for addressing traditional grievances should include dialogue, negotiations, mediation, and inclusiveness. Additionally, concerted effort should also be made to instill traditional values, norms, and practices as a means of community social

5.0 Local and Community Level Security: Options and Solutions

Across the world and in many countries, local governance is fundamental to the organisation of social, political, and economic life. As such, it can be considered as the first social contract that people experience. When the citizenry is connected to the representatives of the state, community-based approaches to security can contribute to improved state-society relationships and increased state legitimacy. Community-based approaches to security and justice also possess the potential to help strengthen the links between formal and informal systems. The importance of improving the confidence of communities, along with their relationship to other communities and authorities, increases the contribution to these communities' resilience to violence. Similarly, supporting the ability and opportunity for civil society to engage in issues around conflict and security builds and reinforces important 'capacities for peace' within conflict-affected or fragile societies. Security actors should enhance local governance; improving trust between communities and security providers; redistributing resources to meet community needs; increasing civil society capacity to inform the work of security providers; building trust between social groups; empowering women and improving their experience of safety and security; mobilising youth to address security issues; and contributing to increased earning potential for poor and marginalised populations within the current Nigerian context of insecurity.

It is important to always note when designing community-based approaches to security to clearly define what results the society is looking to achieve at this level. Clearly articulating the results sought at this level as part of a wholistic solution that clearly addresses the underlying policy and structural issues driving conflict and insecurity nationwide must be considered. The ultimate changes sought should contribute to capable, accountable, and responsive security and justice provision, along with empowered citizenry, the development of broader state society relations and a strengthening of the social contract within societies. Approaches to improving local and community level security should involve making sustainable improvements to people's experiences of safety and security. Solutions should cover both the end state – where communities feel more safe

and secure – and the process by which communities are helped to identify and work with others to address their own security needs. Community security initiatives are at the heart of developing national security solutions and can be used to tackle a range of security problems, from gender-based violence and crime, a lack of trust between communities and security providers, to inter-ethnic tensions or weapons proliferation. Whilst developing these solutions it is important to note that people live integrated lives in which security concerns such as crime, violence, intimidation, and disorder are often intimately linked to broader 'human security' issues related to economic and social indicators, for example people's health, education, and livelihoods. Consequently, community security interventions must be equally integrated to adequately address those concerns. The rural areas in Nigeria have become notorious with all kinds of crime. Inadequate amenities such as good roads and communication infrastructure in rural areas in Nigeria have made it difficult for the Nigeria Police to effectively detect and prevent crimes in rural Nigeria. Youths are observed to constitute greater percentage of suspects at police stations for crime; this could be due to the demographics of the Nigerian society. Unemployment and poverty among the rural populace especially youths were responsible for these criminalities. The absence of social infrastructure, inadequate police presence and government support to unemployed youths made the crime situations worse in rural areas. There was low level of community interactions with the police in crime prevention and control in rural Nigeria.

Local Governments and the police should be able to work together with the aid of bye-laws on security. Once an adoptive bye-law is adopted by a local government, the law should bind everybody in the local government. Every local government should set up security and peace committee which should ensure that the strategy of community policing is effectively enforced.

There must be policies which must ensure crime prevention and should be a partnership matter, with key local organisations working together to achieve a shared strategy for the benefit of local communities. Whatever the structural arrangements covering the local government area, it is important every stakeholder is aware of the

ways in which the strategies and plans of the local government organisations benefit of their neighbourhoods.

Alongside these formal partnership bodies, other initiatives have to cooperate to tackle the need for improved community safety and security. Community policing scheme needs to be effective in delivering more responsive services and engaging local residents.

Ward members can contribute effectively to this scrutiny process given their role as community leaders. They can help to ensure that a partnership is 'fit for purpose' and delivering best value from the resources available to the partner agencies. As importantly, they can challenge to make sure that community policing and other agencies are responding to the community safety issues raised by communities.

Residents should be in the front line of any initiatives to improve community safety in the Community Development Association area. As a community leader, you are best placed to understand the particular challenges faced by local people. And working closely with communities and a variety of local organisations, you can help to decide how best to respond to any community safety issues.

It is only at a local level that problems such as crime, deprivation and anti-social behaviour can be understood and addressed. Few other community leaders have the mandate to co-ordinate different interests, reconcile diverse views and encourage open debate and dialogue in the way that you can.

Crime happens due to multiple factors, which may include; unemployment, poverty, poor shelter as well as other social features such as poor socialisation and social interaction in which the adolescences try to emulate the obtainable norms of their households or peer-groups. However, criminal behaviours are learned, not a hereditary characteristic. This brings to the fore the timely intervention by the police parents and closer authorities which is local government. As the third tier of government, local government has a significant role to play, in the prevention and control of crime in the society from the grassroots.

Community safety is best seen as an aspect of our quality of life in which individuals and communities are protected from, equipped to cope with, and have increased capacity to resist, crime and anti-social behaviour.

The size of the Nigeria Police personnel is highly insufficient to meet the security need of the people. The situation stated above has led people living together in community to organise a neighbourhood security watch to take care of their immediate security problem. The attempt to prevent and control different kind of crimes - the **community designed different models** which will help them to achieve their desired objectives, and added, to that to collaborate with the security agencies. In other words, neighbourhood and community security groups and initiatives are to complement the efforts of the security agencies especially the police. Security is the first order value for a people and a country. The objectives of state and communities can best be pursued when security is in place. (Ochoche, Op. cit.).

It is therefore imperative to go back to those times and the existing structures used to socialise members of the community on their roles and expected security awareness and actions in the community. Crime reporting to local leaders, family heads and the police should be made to become a way of life by all. A return to the traditional role of traditional institutions in security management is the way forward and should be considered a priority.

i. Community Security Solutions: Ensuring that interventions are appropriate to the context is essential for community security work, therefore there is no one size fits all solution or template of community security programming which applies across all contexts. Instead, any solution to community security should be developed in line with a set of principles and objectives applied with careful consideration of the differing realities of each context. The overarching vision of community security, the approaches and methodology for achievement and how each community will adopt it should be sensitised with all the appropriate stakeholders. The approach needs to give priority to locations where perceptions of insecurity are high, where the community, local government and police agree is priority and where there are no other similar projects (to avoid duplication).

The security and maintenance of law and order are not the responsibility of the state alone. The solution for community policing should embrace non-state actors, namely vigilantes, hunters, key stakeholders in the community like professionals, trade unions, under one umbrella of community security governance. To legitimise this arrangement, there is a need for state and local government enactments. This effort should include security enforcement, local justice system, and conflict management and a return to the local community system where the component of security, local justice system, peacebuilding and conflict management takes hold.

The local governments need to hold focus group discussions with community members, including separate discussions for groups of youth and women, to identify local security concerns. Key informant interviews should also be conducted with individuals from the local authorities, police and civil society groups with findings validated with these same stakeholders. Community Safety Working Groups (CSWG) used to exist in Nigeria as informal structures and as a mechanism for community members, local authorities, and police to come together and

discuss local security issues. CSWGs should be set-up with local chieftains alongside a representative selection of community members, including men, women, youth, thus establishing a dialogue with these actors from the outset. The CSWGs should meet around once a month to monitor the implementation of community action plans, discuss issues and plan future activities.

- ii. **Early Warning Mechanism:** At the community level, an early warning system should be established and connected to an effective response system. There is a need to improve local government authority to enable it to perform its functions effectively. There should also be local government autonomy.

Developing a Strong National Identity within Communities: Communities should have strong national identity and address traditional grievances. Tools for addressing traditional grievances should include dialogue, negotiations, mediation, and inclusiveness. Additionally, concerted effort should also be made to instill traditional values, norms, and practices as a means of community social order.

Table 1: Local and Community Level Security Solutions

Local and Community Level Security Solutions	
S/N	Recommendation
1.	Vigilante Groups: Vigilante Groups have played a formidable role in addressing the gaps left open by the absence or inadequate presence of security operatives. This is especially so because they know the terrain of the bushes and forests, and sometimes have had relationships in the past with criminal persons of interest. Given this gap, it is imperative to include vigilante groups in the security infrastructure seek ways to institutionalise them within the local security estate.
2.	Establish Local Security Committees (LSC) in every local government area nationwide. The LSC should include representatives of all security agencies, relevant MDAs, Traditional Rulers, PCRC, and Religious Groups to ensure transparency, accountability easier access and sufficient security funding outside the ministerial bureaucracy
3.	Enact new legislation and protocol to make it easier to hold security agencies and personnel's accountable for any security abuses in their areas of jurisdictions and command. This will involve amendment to the Sherriff Act for instance.
4.	Create a new team under the NPF to train and work with the guards of Nigeria's forest. This unit will collaborate with the current Forest Guards who will remain under the control of States.
5.	Breaking of Nigeria's Communities into clusters with security codes given to each cluster and local informants recruited by the Police.
6.	Embark on an effective disarmament process to recover all illegal arms and ammunition in circulation in local communities. A multiplicity of strategies including incentives should be employed to ensure success.

Relevance of Citizens, Traditional Rulers and Politicians in Community Security

7.	Create new structure to make security personnel accountable to both the state and communities in which they operate even if indirectly. Police Area Commanders should be made to produce a report of their stewardship every three months. This report should be shared with the Local Security Committees nationwide.
8.	Set up structures for observing and reporting the behaviour of security/military personnel from community to national levels in a way that promotes public confidence and accountability. This may require a new National helpline being created that will take calls from citizens nationwide.
9.	The Almajiri system should be reformed in order to make the children in the system useful to themselves and the society. To this end, education must be aggressively pursued and made compulsory for all the children.
10.	Establish Early Warning Mechanisms (both human and electronic) at the community level, and this should be connected to effective response systems.

The Relevance of Traditional Rulers in Security Management

For traditional rulers to participate meaningfully on matters of security in the country, there is the need for them to be re-positioned so as not to just serve as agents of conflict resolution but also as security managers which they were before. With the ever-increasing security challenges facing the nation today, the integration of traditional rulers into a security network that will provide necessary stability is desirable. To effectively operate, the security agencies in Nigeria often have to relate with traditional rulers who play prominent roles at the grassroots. They are very well situated to assist security agents in neutralising threats emanating from their domains or neighbouring communities.

Collaborating this view, a former Inspector General of Police, IGP, Solomon Arase and a champion of Community Policing has said that since Nigeria got her independence, the country is yet to have a proper policy for national internal security in place. He said this policy is meant to identify, reinforce and accept community policing as an internal security model in the fight against crime and upkeep of law and order. Mr. Arase made this known at a conference on policing the Nigerian federation, organised by the National Institute for Policy and Strategic Studies, NIPSS, tagged, "Towards Integrating Community Policing in Nigeria's Security Architecture: Models, Policy Options and Strategies." According to The Nation newspaper, Mr. Arase argued that community policing is historically the rock upon which policing and internal security management rests. The former IGP said such a community policing policy should have distinct principles of policing and pathways to strengthening public trust and partnership between the police and the citizens. He said that the inability of the force to introduce

reforms needed for the reorientation of the police psyche inherited from the colonial masters is a major factor that causes lack of trust between the police and citizens. (Aderibigbe, 2017).

The traditional rulers played important roles in recent times that doused tension in crises situations which could have escalated into major crisis in many parts of the country. It can therefore be deduced that interventionist policies of some traditional rulers have attested to how important and helpful their role is. They had been and will continue to be relevant on matters of security affecting any part of the nation. The above stand was further strengthened by the renowned historian Dr. Bala Usman when he said:

"Traditional rulers have always been called upon and used to neutralise crises as and when they arose. Besides, successive governments realised that, the surest way to win the hearts and minds of the citizens on major issues of the day was through the traditional rulers (1987 cited by Aliyu, 2007, 13)."

Conceptual Clarification of the Concept of Politics

The concept of politics has been limitedly (and in many cases negatively) interpreted to simply mean the struggle for power by individual or groups. Thus Aremu (2006) defines politics as a 'dirty game' too unwholesome for the sanitised humanitarianism of education. Such restricted view and definitions of politics characterised the traditional politicians and political scientists. For example, Dyke (2006) defines politics as 'consisting of struggle among factors pursuing conflicting desires on public issues. Definitely, politics is more than political party struggle or

conflict. Current definitions of politics include three essential ingredients:

- i. The element of power, authority and control;
- ii. The predominance of public interest and actions: and
- iii. The element of institutionalised legitimacy and accountability in the way the activities for the common good are performed.

Abernethy and Coomber (2015) define politics in terms of three interrelated components;

- a. Activities focused on the acquisition and use of power through control of institution of government;
- b. Activities in which public issues are discussed and demands upon government are expressed through political parties, interest groups, mobs of solidarity individuals;
- c. Activities of the formal institutions of government which make laws, interprets them, allocate resources and carry them out.

Akpakwu (2012) defines politics as the struggle over value, power, interest, scarce resources in which the aim of the conflicting interest groups are to undo each other to gain the value, power, resources, over their rivals, Odimegwu (2008) defines politics as the variety of struggle that surround any decision of the state, government or organisations and tendency to wield influence and acquire or retain power over the people. Adagba (2010) defines politics as being concerned with who gets what, when and how. This view is useful in understanding the relations that take place as to how and when durable objectives are to be achieved. It also indicated that a struggle is involved in the making of decision as to who achieves what objective and how they do so.

Benjamin (2014) defines politics as social sub-system where decision about how private members and groups will be allocated to the limited objects that are valued in the society and are generally accepted as authoritative. The value allocated by the system may be material ranging from educational resources (textbooks) to defence contracts. They may be symbolic conferring status and difference upon favoured groups and persons. Thus, elements of politics are found in almost all social systems and organisations (including education) because each social system carry out the function of authoritative allocation of values

(material and symbolic) which have in one way or another been predetermined at the broader political levels.

6.0 The Role of Politics and Politicians in Fueling Insecurity

The Collins Dictionary defines politics as “the activities involved in getting and using power in public life and being able to influence decisions that affect a country or society”. This is that which relates to the state, government, the body politics, public administration, policy-making in a nation.” (Collins, 2005).

In Nigeria there have been various factions with various political ambitions many which are based on the wrong reasons. Many politicians who constantly criticise the government do so for wrong reasons. The desire for a political office and the various perceived benefits that come with a political office is resulting in many politicians in Nigeria willing to do anything to attain it. There have been various aspersions by perpetrators of the violent activities in parts of the country to be the result of a hidden agenda of politicians. Various politicians have been quoted on different occasions uttering words which heat up the polity for selfish gains. They have the intention of enthroning their own type of government which is usually selfish, criminal and unpatriotic as Nigerians. In order to achieve these ambitions many politicians inadvertently push their agenda which may eventually lead to making the country ungovernable or insecure. Politicians constantly try to take advantage of various opportunities and protests to hijack the main purpose of these events and inflict further pains on an impoverished population which continues to increase insecurity in the Nation; either through their utterances or the use of various actors mentioned earlier to achieve their aims. Once they attain office, they sometimes abandon these actors who now become nuisances leading to further insecurity in their various communities. A former Army chief, General Tukur Buratai warned in May 2019 in a public statement that troops should steer clear of politicians approaching them for “undisclosed political reasons” further raising fears of military intervention in pockets of the country seen as being dissident. It is clear therefore that Politicians have played a role in enabling the current insecurity in Nigeria and leadership needs to address the conduct of these politicians who many

a times have a huge following and inadvertently stoke up the heat in communities. Nigerian Politicians have had a long history of being at the root of corrupt practices, bribery and embezzlement. This has led to the poor state of infrastructure and social development, as monies are diverted for selfish and personal interest. This has led to poverty, moral decadence, human capital deficit and also a lack of appropriate security equipment thus compounding the state of insecurity in the nation.

7.0 Citizens in Democratic Environment

A citizen is an individual who enjoys the full rights and privileges of a country. Citizenship involves a reciprocal act.

A citizen is a person who has legal right to belong to a particular country (Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary - 7th Edition). Thus, a citizen has and can enjoy all the rights and privileges accorded under the Nigerian constitution. Following the constitution, one is either a community by birth, naturalisation, etc.

In the context of Nigeria, persons can become Nigerian citizens by birth, registration or naturalisation. The Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria states that a citizen by birth is every person born in Nigeria before the date of independence either of whose parents or any of whose grandparents belong to a community indigenous to Nigeria.

The Federal Republic of Nigeria stipulates fundamental rights, which her citizens should enjoy. These are basically in line with the United Nations 1949 Universal Declaration of Human Rights. The rights of Nigerian citizens as stipulated in the Constitution are rights to life; dignity of the human person, personal liberty, fair hearing; private and family life, freedom of thought, conscience and religion, freedom of expression and the press, peaceful assembly and association; freedom of movement, freedom from discrimination. Also, the property of Nigerian citizens shall not be compulsorily taken into possession by the government except in the manner prescribed by law (*Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1979*).

On the other hand, citizens of Nigeria also have obligations to fulfil to the Nigerian State. These

include paying taxes, obeying the laws; assisting law enforcement agents in their functions; loyalty to the government of the day, participation in the political process; readiness to serve in the armed forces whenever called upon; willingness to participate in the National Youth Service; a programme compulsory for all youth graduates from institutions of higher learning; respect for the national flag; taking pride in singing the national anthem; obeying the content of the anthem and other national symbols.

The Nigeria government recognises a citizen as a legal member of the nation who is either born or naturalised in Nigeria. Being a Nigerian citizen means that there are both obligations and responsibilities that must be met, in order to maintain representative democracy and the proper role of government. An obligation is an action that a citizen is required to fulfill by law. A responsibility is an action that a citizen should take for the sake of the common good. Below are examples of obligations and responsibilities:

Obligations of Citizens

- Obeying laws
- Paying taxes
- Defending the nation
- Registering for selective service
- Serving on juries

Responsibilities of Citizens

- Voting
- Attending civic meetings
- Petitioning the government
- Running for office
- Performing community service

Duties of the Citizen

Section 24 of the 1999 Constitution provides: It shall be the duty of every citizen to:

- a. Abide by this constitution; respect its ideals and its institutions, the national flag, national anthem, the national pledge and legitimate authorities.
- b. Help to enhance the power, prestige and good name of Nigeria, defend Nigeria and render such national services as may be required.
- c. Respect the dignity of other citizens and the rights and legitimate interests of others and live in unity and harmony and in the spirit of

- common brotherhood in the community where he resides.
- d. Render assistance to appropriate and lawful agencies in the maintenance of law and order; and
 - e. Declare his income honestly to appropriate and lawful agencies and pay his tax promptly.

Each citizen in Nigeria has certain obligations and responsibilities. Both the government and citizens are responsible for protecting the rights of individuals and for promoting the common good (benefits to the community/people).

When citizens fulfill their obligations to the government, they are making Nigeria a safer and better place to live. By following the law and not committing crimes, communities are less dangerous places. By paying taxes, citizens are ensuring that the government can afford to provide services that benefit the general public. By choosing to defend the nation, citizens are making sure that those who live in the Nigeria are protected against enemies. And finally, by serving on juries, citizens are making sure that the right to a trial by jury is protected.

Table 2: Citizen's Obligation: How it Relates to the Common Good

Citizen Obligation	How the Obligation Relates to the Common Good
Obeying the laws	Obeying laws helps keep order so that people are safe.
Paying taxes	Pay taxes for large programmes that benefit everyone (roads, schools and libraries, among others).
Jury duty	By participating in jury duty, one is protecting the Constitutional right to be tried by one's peers.
Defending the nation	Defending the nation benefits, the entire country and protects the nation.

All of these examples demonstrate how citizens, by fulfilling their obligations, can protect and promote the common good. Each **citizen** has certain basic **obligations** and **responsibilities** that relate to active participation in society and government.

8.0 Conclusion and Recommendations

Traditional rulers and security agents should be seen as partners in the onerous task of maintaining internal security community policing. Since security is a collective responsibility, it is our contention that traditional rulers should be ascribed official roles as they remain the focal point of the rural community. This becomes more desirable as Nigeria today faces numerous threats to its stability. Traditional rulers who had played significant roles in matters of security in the past can be energised to play more roles in the face of new security challenges. It is an accepted fact that chieftaincy institutions in the country have served and will continue to serve vital roles in the maintenance of justice and order, and in the preservation of most of our cherished traditional

values, especially in the rural and urban communities where most Nigerians live. The clarion call is for more recognition taking into consideration their past and on-going roles in the sustenance of our national security. This calls for our traditional rulers to be true partners with government and security agencies at all levels, in order to achieve the objective of *Security for All* as stated in the current Grand Strategy on National Security (2016) which was enunciated at the inception of the present administration in 1999 by President Obasanjo. The nation is proud of the contributions of traditional rulers throughout our history: before, during and after the colonial period, up to the present time.

If we are correct in making the assumption that the ultimate goal of political authorities is the preservation of peace which is, or would be, disrupted by violent conflict, the question then becomes: what role does the traditional ruler play in the restoration of peace once violent conflict breaks out between the state and societal groups?

The role of traditional rulership institutions in conflict resolution is, too often, assumed rather than demonstrated. In our own view, the role which traditional rulers play in peace building and resolution of conflict is suspect and ambiguous. At best, traditional rulers are effectual in mediating conflict that falls short of violence. However, the traditional ruler becomes irrelevant. This situation should not be so.

The traditional ruler, as head of his kingdom, has responsibility to his people. What is being argued here is that the loyalty of the traditional ruler is put to trial when violent conflict breaks out between the governors and his people. In situations of violent conflict, therefore, the traditional order becomes an object of suspicion by the parties to conflict.

Without attempting to further diminish Nigeria's already eroded federal system, there should be provisions in the constitution that would enable traditional rulers exert greater leverage over their communities and domains. The states of the federation should make laws that empower traditional rulers and institutions to play a more active role in the maintenance of law and order, particularly in community policing.

Many Nigerians have agreed that this situation also creates a huge gap between the people at the grassroots and government at the states and centre.

There have been a few attempts to make traditional rulers relevant at the state and federal levels. The states have their council of traditional rulers, in addition to the existence of the ministries of local government and chieftaincy affairs. Traditional rulers have also been given ceremonial functions as heads of governmental and non-governmental institutions.

There is also the seemingly unwritten practice in many states of devoting five per cent of local government allocations to the upkeep of the traditional institutions. But there is need to move beyond these ritualistic acts of recognition. The traditional rulers should be made more active in the protection of not only the values of their people, but also the lives and property of persons within their domains. The links between poverty and social disadvantage and crime and

victimisation have shown that many agencies need to work together to prevent crime.

Local government officials have come to see community safety as a basic human right and an important aspect of the quality of life in their communities. They have mobilised local partnerships with key actors—the police, government agencies, community organisations, and residents—to develop safe, secure, and vibrant communities in metropolitan as well as rural areas. These partnerships have made significant gains in how crime prevention is viewed.

There is the need for marked changes in the ways both local and national governments understand and tackle the problems of crime, violence, and insecurity. Many countries now see these problems as intricately linked to the security of neighbourhoods and communities, to their quality of life, and as part of a wider concern about community safety.

The government's new approach to fighting crime involves a radical collaboration between the police and local communities. The police and their partners will be given far greater freedom to do their jobs and use their discretion. The public will have more power to hold the police and community safety partnership to account and feel empowered to reclaim their communities.

Community safety is also a key concern forward and (Community Development Association) CDA members. It determines how people perceive their neighbourhood and helps to reduce the fear of crime. In particular, a low crime rate is frequently seen by local people as their priority for a good place to live. For these reasons' community safety continues to be a top agenda item for both the public and councils.

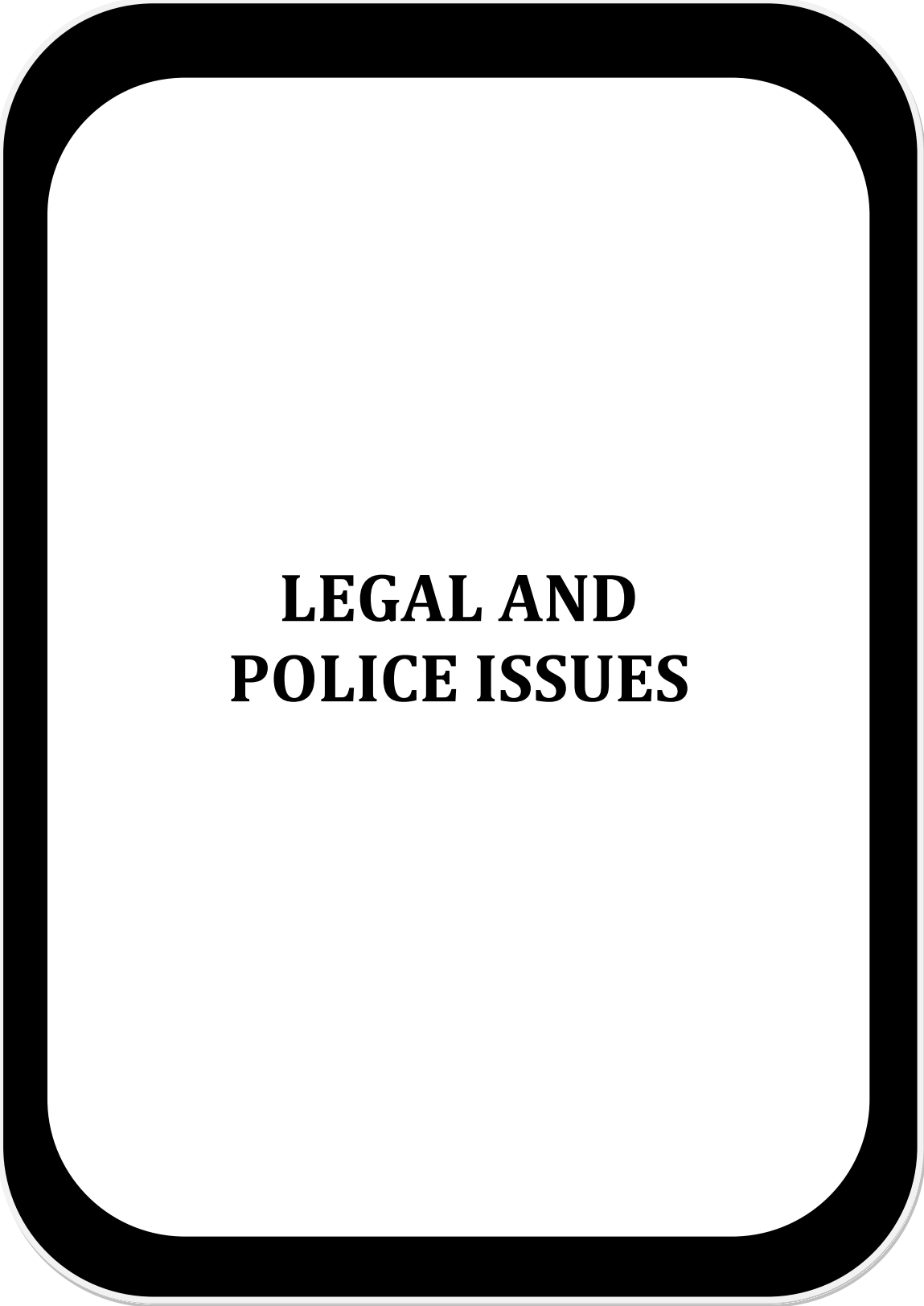
We all want our neighbourhoods to be safe and enjoyable places to live: a united community where we know and can rely upon our neighbours, where parents take responsibility for their children and where people are willing and able to intervene to challenge bad behaviour, confident that they will be supported by their neighbours, police, landlord, local council, ward councilors and their political office holders.

References

- Aalo, K. (2015). *The Police in Modern Nigeria*. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Abernethy, D. H & Coombe, T. (2015). Education and Politics in Developing Countries. *Harvard Education Review*, 35(3), pp. 287-302.
- Aborisade, O. (ed.) (1985). *Local Government and Traditional Rulers in Nigeria*. Ife: University of Ife Press.
- Adagba, O. (2010). Education Politics and National Development in Nigeria. Partnering to Attain Effective Participation. Academic Staff Unions of Tertiary Institutions in Benue State.
- Aderibigbe, A. (2017). Security: Lagos Tasks Traditional Rulers to Live above Board - The Nation, thenationonlineng.net/security-lagos-tasks-traditional-rulers-to-live-above-board/ Jul 21, 2017
- Ajayi, K. (2009). *Educational Development and Management in Nigeria since Independence*. Ibadan: Vantage Publishers.
- Akinade, A. (2012). *Community Policing Strategic Approach to Crime Prevention*. ISN Publication.
- Akinade, A. (2012). *Law Enforcement and Internal Security: Responses to the Challenges of Security Threats and Crime*. ISN Publication.
- Akinade, A. (2012). *Public Policing and Private Security Designs for Maximum Urban Protection*. ISN Publication.
- Akinade, A. (2012). *Public, Private and Community Security Systems towards Sustainable Cooperation, Partnership and Profession*. ISN Publication.
- Akinade, A. (2016). *Public, Private and Community Security System*. ISN Publications.
- Akpakwu, S. O. (2012). *Educational Management: Theory and Practice*. Makurdi: Destiny Ventures.
- Alemika, E. E. (2013). In Abubakar (eds.) *Nigeria Police Force: The Journey so far*: Published by Panaf Press Abuja-Nigeria.
- Aliyu, Mohammed (2007). Chieftaincy and Security in Nigeria: The Role of Traditional Institutions, In Adamu, A.U (ed.) *Chieftaincy and Security in Nigeria Past, Present, and Future*, Kano: Tellettes Consulting.
- Arase, S. E. (eds.) (2013). *National Security "Intelligence and Community Partnership Approach*. Published by Panaf Press Abuja-Nigeria.
- Bakut, I. (2001) *Traditional Institutions as Agents of National Security in a Democratic Setting*. An Essay for the Award of mni, NIPSS, Kuru.
- Benjamin, N. (2014). Politics and the Establishment of Universities in Nigeria: Implications for University Education. *Journal of education and practice*, 5(19).
- Benjamin, S. A. (2011). Perspective on University Autonomy and the Sustainability of Higher Education in Nigeria. Proceedings of the 12th General Assembly of the social science academy of Nigeria, pp. 21-28.
- Blench, R., Dendo, M. A. (2006). *Role of Traditional Rulers in Conflict Prevention and Mediation in Nigeria* Final Report Prepared for DFID, Nigeria.
- Bohm, R. & Haley, K. (2005). *Introduction to Criminal Justice*. (4th ed.) New York: McGraw Hill.
- Brodgen, M. (2004). Community: Community Policing a Panacea from the West; African Affairs, Vol. 103 No. 413.
- Bukar Usman (2011). Issues and Challenges of National Security. Being a paper presented at the Orientation for Newly Elected Members of the National Assembly.
- Dalglish, D. & Myhil, A. (2004). Reassuring the Public: A Review of International Policing Interventions. Home Office Research Study 284. London: Home Office.
- Dempsey, J. S. & Forst, L. S. (2008). *An Introduction to Policing*. (4th ed.) Madison and Wadsworth. Belmont 289.
- Dion, K. H. (2000). Group Cohesion: From "Field of Forces" to Multidimensional construct.
- Dung, P. S. (2005). *Evaluation of Community Policing Forum Project Implemented by CLEEN Foundation*. Department of Political Science, University of Jos Plateau State – Nigeria.
- Ekong, E. E. (1985). Traditional rulership in Contemporary Nigeria Government System and the Dilemma of Relevance. In Oladimeji Aborisade (ed.). *Local Government and the Traditional Rulers in Nigeria*, Ife; University of Ife Press.
- Englebert, P. (2002). *Patterns and Theories of Traditional Resurgence in Tropical Africa*.

- Mondes en Développement*, De Boeck Université, Vol. 30 (118), pp. 51-64.
- Garafolo, I. & Mcleod, M. (1988). Improving the Use of Effective Neighbourhood Watch Programmes. Washington D.C. National Institute for Justice.
- Hawden, J. (2003). Police Resident Interactive and Satisfaction with Police: An Empirical Test of Community Policing Assertions. *Criminal Justice Police Review*, Vol. iv No.1 pp. 55-74.
- Heise, L. L., et al. (1994). Violence against Women: The Hidden Health Burden. Washington, DC: World Bank.
- Hosain, S. (1995). Cutting Crime in Rural Areas. Swindon, England: Crime Concern.
- Igbo, E. U. M. (2007). Introduction to Criminology. Nsukka: University of Nigeria Ltd.
- Igwim, O. (2015). Corruption in Nigeria and the State of Security. Owerri: EUSTEL Publications
- Ikuteyiyo, L. & Rotimi, K. (2010). Community Partnership in Policing: The Nigerian Experience. Obafemi Awolowo University, Ile-Ife, Nigeria.
- Innes, M. (2004). Signal Crimes and Signal Disorders: Notes on Deviance as Communicative Action. *British Journal of Sociology*, 55(3), pp. 335-355.
- Institut des Hautes Études de la Sécurité Intérieure (1998). Guide Pratique Pour les Contrats Locaux de Sécurité. Paris, France: Institut des Hautes Études de la Sécurité Intérieure.
- Institute for Security Studies (1999). International Conference on Safer Communities. Pretoria, South Africa: Institute for Security Studies.
- International Centre for the Prevention of Crime (1999a). Crime Prevention Digest II. Montreal, Canada: International Centre for the Prevention of Crime.
- International Centre for the Prevention of Crime (1999b). 100 Crime Prevention Programs to Inspire Action Across the World. Montreal: International Centre for the Prevention of Crime.
- Iwah, A (2013). In Abubakar (eds.) Nigeria Police Force: The Journey so Far. Panaf Press Abuja-Nigeria.
- Jaja (2005). Nigeria Rest in Pieces: Background: Attitudes towards Policing: History of Policing in Pre-colonial and Colonial Nigeria.
- <http://www.org/reports/2005/nigeria705/4.htm>
- Junger-Tas, J. (1997). Jeugden Gezin. The Hague, Netherlands: Ministry of Justice.
- Lawal, N. A. (1987). The Position of Chiefs in Y. B. Usman (ed.) (1987), *Nigeria Since Independence: The First Twenty-five Years*, Vol. 1, Ibadan, Heinemann Books.
- Mahmoud, U. & Usman, B. (2014). Community Policing and Partnership: Opportunities and Challenges for Gombe State Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, Vol. 19,(6), pp. 11-15.
- Manaliyo, J. C. (2016). Barriers to Community Participation in Crime Prevention in Low Income Communities in Cape Town. *International Journal of social sciences and humanity studies*, Vol. 8, (1), pp. 1309-8063.
- Mobolaji & Akim, R. (2014). Informal Policing in Lagos: A Case Study of Oshodi/ Mafoluku, Lagos. Center for African Regional Integration and Border Studies (CARIBS), University of Lagos, pp. 156-173.
- Muller, L. S & Hess, K. S. (2002), The Police in the Community: Strategies for the 21st Century. (3rd ed.) Belmont, Calif: Wadworth, p. 63.
- National Population Commission, census 2006, Imo state, Abuja: N.P.C
- Ndudi, C. (2014). Persistent Increase in Crime Rate in Nigeria: The Real Issues. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Nnam, M. U., Agboti, C. I. & Otu, S. M. (2013). Traditional Association: A Catalyst for Community Development, and Crime Prevention and Control in Igbo land, Nigeria. *International Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities Reviews* 4(3), pp. 95-101.
- Nte, N. D. (2012). The Impact of Community Police. Maiden lecture in Port-Harcourt.
- Nweke, C. (2013). In Arase (eds.) National Security: Intelligence and Community Partnership Approach. Panat Press Abuja-Nigeria.
- Obia, O. (2016). Towards a Greater Role for Traditional Rulers | THISDAYLIVE <https://www.thisdaylive.com/jul10.com/Politics>
- Ochoche, S. A. (2012). Issues in Nigeria Security Perception and Priorities of Nigeria. The

- African Institute for Security and Developmental Studies, Abuja, Nigeria.
- Odinkalu, C. A. (2005). When did the Police Become your Friend? Changing Roles of Civil Society in Promoting Safety and Security in Nigeria. *Crime and Policing in Nigeria: Challenges and Options in Alemika, E. E. O and Chukwuma, I. C. (Eds.) Lagos: CLEEN Foundation, 1: pp. 35- 48.*
- Okeshola, F. B. & Mudiare, P. E. U. (2013). Community Policing in Nigeria: Challenges and Prospects. *American International Journal of Contemporary Research, 3 (7).*
- Olaolu, K. (2015). The Police in a Federal State: The Nigerian Experience. Ibadan: College Press Limited.
- Paden, J. N. (1973). Religion and Political Culture in Kano. Berkeley, Los Angeles & London: University of California Press.
- Pati, E, I. In Arase (eds.) 92013). National Security: Intelligence Partnership Approach. Panaf Press Abuja-Nigeria.
- Roger, S. Allbrandt Jnr. (1984). Neighbourhood People and Community. University of Piffsburgh Pennsylvania Plenum Press New York and London.
- Sherman, L. & Eck, J. (2004). Police for Crime Prevention. In Sherman, L., Farrington, D., Welsh, B. & Layton MacKenzie, D. (eds.) Evidence-based Crime Prevention. London: Routledge. New York.
- Tagowa, W. N. (2012). In S. A. Ochile (2012). Issues in Nigerian Security Perceptions and Priorities of Nigeria. The African Institute for Security and Development Studies, Abuja Nigeria.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1970). Police in Modern Nigeria. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1989). The Role of the Police in the Maintenance of Internal Security. Kuru.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1993). *Crime and Security in Pre-Colonial Nigeria: Policing Nigeria, Past, Present and Future.* Lagos, Malthouse Press Limited.
- Tamuno, T. N., Bashir, I. L., Alemika, E. E. O. & Akano, A. O. (eds.) Policing Nigeria: Past Present and Future. Lagos: Malthouse Press.
- Tope A. O. (2016). The Impact of Emotional Intelligence on Community Policing in Democratic Nigeria Agenda Setting.
- Trojanawicz, R. C. (1992). Building Support for Community Policing. An Effective Strategy FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin May 7-12.
- Unumeri, Godwin O. (2012). Police Community Relations and Interpersonal Relations and Awareness. Pos 102 National Open University of Nigeria.
- Vaughan, O. (2000). Nigerian Chiefs: Traditional Power in Modern Politics, 1890s-1990s. Rochester: University of Rochester Press.
- West, H. G. & Kloeck-Jenson, S. (1999): Betwixt and Between: 'Traditional Authority' and Democratic Decentralisation in Post-warMozambique. *African Affairs, 98, pp. 455-84.*
- Whitaker, C. S. (1970). The Politics of Tradition: Continuity and Change in Northern Nigeria 1946-1966. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press.



LEGAL AND POLICE ISSUES

MANAGING ORGANISATIONAL CULTURES, ROLES, DISCRETIONARY POWERS AND SCIENCE OF BIAS IN POLICING

Adebayo Akinade & Elizabeth Olajumoke Olatunbosun

Abstract

The Police play important roles without which the sustenance of law, order, legality, development and democracy may be difficult. Therefore, any pro-change initiative must take account of the facilitative and inhibitive roles of the police in society. The primary role of the police is policing — securing compliance with existing laws and conformity with precepts of social order. But the police are not the only agency involved in policing in the broad sense of the term. Other security agencies are equally involved in policing and law enforcement as regard to their statutorily goals and objectives. The paper will focus on police culture, roles and discretionary powers. It will highlight the various mechanisms and practices used to maintain public security and safety in the society. In conclusion, an attempt will be made to access the sustainability or otherwise of the policing strategies and tactics in the society. Some writers have argued that there are certain characteristics believed to make up the police personality. The traits that have consistently emerged from studies includes: suspicions, conventionality, cynicism, prejudice and distrust. Unfortunately, the traits are poorly defined and the labels vary, but the syndrome appears to result from an interaction between the "field" of policing and the various dimensions of police organizational knowledge. Police subculture is often portrayed as a pervasive, malign and potent influence on the behaviour of officers. The grounds for this portrayal appear to be more on the negative potential of the concept than its positive and explanatory power which this unit has espoused. The paper will examine police culture, roles and discretionary powers and that powers on police operations. Police play a critical and complicated role of law enforcement in any democratic society. Law enforcement officers promote public safety by stopping and deterring crime and disorder by bringing criminals to justice. This paper will examine the concepts of bias and misconducts in policing and law enforcement. It will also discuss strategies used to overcome biases in law enforcement. The major issues to consider in this

paper are embedded in the following questions: Why should security personnel concern themselves with culture? Will it make any difference at the end of the day to know why type of culture or subcultures exist in an organization? What cultural traits may be desired in the practice of the profession?

Keywords: Organisational Culture, Police Roles, Discretionary Powers, Bias Policing.

INTRODUCTION

It is important to distinguish between the ideas of 'police' and 'policing'. The word "Police" refers to a particular kind of social institution, while 'policing' implies a set of processes with specific social functions. The word police comes from the Latin word *Politia*, which means "civil administration". The word '*politia*' goes back to the Greek word polis, or "city". Etymologically, therefore, the police can be seen as those involved in the administration of a city. *Politia* became the French word police.

The philosophical rationale for the existence of the police which are crime prevention and order maintenance is the need to promote institutional mechanism for the enforcement of laws and norms that are designed to regulate conflicts and enhance the total wellbeing of members of the society. Police should function to regulate the manner and limits of expression of conflict. The existence of police is an admission that social conflict could not always be resolved or regulated without the intrusion of a coercive state organization.

According to the United Nations Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights adopted by the General Assembly Resolution 34/169,

Article 1 provides,

Law enforcement officials shall at all times fulfill the duty imposed upon them

by law, by serving the community and by protecting all persons against illegal acts, consistent with the high degree of responsibility required by their profession.

Article 2 provides,

In the performance of their duty, law enforcement officials shall respect and protect human dignity and maintain and uphold the human rights of all persons. Article 3 provides,
Law enforcement officials may use force only when strictly necessary and to the extent required for the performance of their duty.

Article 5 provides that:

No law enforcement official may inflict, instigate or tolerate any act of torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment, nor may any law enforcement official invoke superior orders or exceptional circumstances such as a state of war or a threat of war, a threat to national security, internal political instability or any other public emergency as a justification of torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.

The combined effect of the provisions of these articles is that the human rights in question are identified and protected by national and international laws. Among the relevant international instruments are the Universal Declaration of Human Rights; the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights; the declaration on the protection of all persons from being subjected to torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatments or punishments; the United Nations declaration on the elimination of all forms of racial discrimination; and the International Convention on the elimination of all forms of racial discrimination.

According to the international rules and standards for policing under the articles of the United Nations regarding law enforcement organization, concepts, and governing principles (Resolution

34/169), it is the individual state's responsibility to maintain law and order, peace, and security within its territory. The structures set up by state for the purpose of maintaining law and order, peace, and security, as well as the underlying law enforcement policies, philosophies and concepts, may vary considerably across the world, and it is unlikely that two completely identical systems exist, though there may be one or another form of similarity.

Police Structure in Nigeria

Section 214 of the Constitution of Nigeria reads: *There shall be a Police Force for Nigeria, which shall be known as the Nigeria Police Force, and subject to the provision of this section no other Police Force shall be established for the Federation or any part thereof.*

The provision of section 214 of the 1999 Nigerian Constitution says it all (...or any part thereof). The Nigeria Police Force (NPF) is the principal law enforcement agency in Nigeria. It has staff deployment across the 36 states of the country and the Federal Capital Territory (FCT). The command and control of the NPF is under the Inspector-General of Police.

Section 4 of the Nigerian Police Acts and Regulations lists the duties of the police force to include the following:

- The prevention and detection of crime
- The apprehension of offenders
- The preservation of law and order
- The protection of life and property
- The due enforcement of laws and regulations with which they are directly charged
- The performance of such military duties within and outside Nigeria as may be required of them by or under the authority of the police Act or any other Act.

The police's command structure has the president in charge of the Police Service Commission, then the 12 zonal commands, then the 37 state commands, and then the 127 area commands. There are 1,129 police divisions in Nigeria, 1,579 police stations and a total of 3,756 official police posts, all under the inspector general of police, **whose office** is in Abuja.

1.0 POLICE ROLES AND MANDATES IN THE SOCIETY

Goldstein (1977) in his work, *Policing a Free Society*, warns that anyone attempting to construct a workable definition of the police role will typically come away with an old image shattered and a newfound appreciation for the intricacies of police work.

Two major views of the police roles exist:

- (i) The police are crime fighters, concerned with law enforcement (crime fighting)
- (ii) The police are order maintainers, concerned with keeping the peace and providing social services to the community (order maintenance).

(i) CRIME FIGHTING ROLE

According to Kirkham (1980), the police have historically overemphasized their role as crime fighters and played down their more common work as keepers of the peace and providers of social services. The reason is that our society proffers reward for the former (crime fighting) but cares little for the latter (peace keeping and providing services). The public accords considerable recognition and esteem to the beat constable who becomes involved in a shoot-out with and captures an armed robber or who chases and apprehends a rapist. The same recognition is accorded by the officer's colleagues and superiors.

(ii) ORDER — MAINTENANCE ROLE

If police are not primarily crime fighters, then what are they? In an effort to determine the proper role of the police, researchers have conducted numerous studies to determine what it is that the police do and why people call on their service. In a study of police activities in a city in USA of about 400,000 population, John Webster (1992) found that providing social service functions and performing administrative tasks accounted for 55 percent of police officers time and 57 percent of their calls. Activities involving crime fighting took up only 17 percent of patrol time and amounted to about 16 percent of the laws to the police.

Also, a study by Robert Lilly (1993) found that of 18,000 calls to Kentucky police department made during a four-month period, 60 percent were for information and 13 percent concerned traffic problems and about 2 percent were about theft.

The role of the police is extremely diverse. England's Sir Robert Peel, who originated the organization of the first paid, full time, uniformed police department, conceived of the police role as a conspicuous community oriented patrol, designed more for prevention and deterrence than for enforcement. Peel defined the police to be an alternative to the repression of crime and disorder that could have been achieved through military might and service legal sanction. After when England and other countries of the world began to pass more and more statutory laws, the police role expanded from maintaining order to enforcing the law.

One way of defining the police role may be to say that it is whatever the community expects the police to be. However, we must remember that most communities consist of many diverse groups with different goals and interests. One group in the community may expect police to do something entirely different from what another group expects. For example, older people in a community or store owners may want the police to hassle teenagers hanging on the street. Yet the teenagers, for their part may feel that if the police do hassle them, the officers are abusing them. Parents in a community may not want the police to search their own children. In these and many other ways the police are often in a no-win situation.

According to Pugh (1986), a good police officer must have the qualities of common sense and mature judgment and must react quickly and effectively to problem situations. A good police officer, Pugh says, must be able to adopt the appropriate role of policing to the situation he or she encounters. Common roles include law enforcement, maintenance of social order and public service. Finally, a good police officer must have the appropriate concepts governing police work. which are; (1) an effort to improve the welfare of the community and (2) a respect for the individuals' rights, worth and dignity.

Sheehan and Cordner (1988) offer the following synopsis of police role:

- (i) The core of the police role involves law enforcement and the use of coercive force.
- (ii) The primary skill of policing involves effectively handling problem situations while avoiding the use of force.

- (iii) Skillful police officers avoid the use of force primarily through effective and creative communication.

In summing up the police role, we might agree with Senna and Siegel (1990) that the police role has become that of a social handy woman or handy man called to handle social problems that citizens wish would simply go away.

Discretion is inevitable in criminal justice. From the perspective of the police, justice can be likened to a sporting event in which playing fair is more important than winning. Employees on the lowest rung exercise more discretion than employees on the upper rung of the ladder. The law simply does not cover every situation that a police officer encounters in the field. In cases where the law may be clear, it might sometimes be more prudent for the officer to ignore strict letter-of-the law interpretations. Laws are passed in a vacuum and usually written quite narrowly. Police encounter a wide range of behaviours and a variety of situations that the law did not put into consideration. One of the most amazing things about policing is not who they arrest, but who and how many they let go (non-arrest options, leniency, under reaction).

Broadly, modern police forces are assigned the primary duty of law enforcement and order maintenance. But the content of law and what constitute order vary widely across time and nations and are determined by the political economy of societies. The concrete roles played by the police are defined by law and conception of order in accordance with the political and economic interests of the dominant or ruling groups in the society.

2.0 ORGANISATIONAL CULTURE AND BEHAVIOUR IN POLICE ORGANISATION

Cultural aspects of organisations have direct influence on the structure of an organisation. Organisational culture is in the following forms:

- i. **Power Culture** (Handy; 1985) within an organisation is based on someone, the spider in the web, or some group in command. This group or person, mostly operating or sited in the centre of an organisation, has the absolute controlling power. The organisation with this kind of culture could act fast on incidents. This reaction is limited

to the size of such an organisation. When an organisation grows bigger, this structure has to be changed and be more differentiated. However, in times of fear or critical circumstances, organisations will tend to go back to its power culture. It is therefore important for security managers to take this into account.

- ii. **The Role Culture** is a form of bureaucracy which is based on logic and rationality. This type of culture represents functions and areas of specialisation in security management and should be positioned in such a way that security decisions can take place quickly or immediately, when needed.
- iii. **The Task Culture** could be described as a net with small teams or cells at the interstices. This form is known as the network organisation. Security management sited within such an organisational culture could act fast and have an important role by running such an organisation.
- iv. **The Person Culture** focuses on the individuals within an organisation as the centre point. This culture is also known as a kind of freelance organisation. Security management could be implemented with such an organisation. The question within such a culture is whether security management should involve a particular individual within an organisation or not.

It is interesting to see that every organisational form of culture has its benefits and disadvantages. It is important for an organisation, before creating something like a security policy, to think whether it fits into the organisational culture. This will probably be one of the main issues for the security managers.

Sanders and Neuijen (1987: 26-27) and Schein (1985:59) argued that certain behaviours have to do with the fact that feelings are integrated with organisational culture and security culture. They describe a second function of the cultural aspect and remove any forms of fear from any of the members of an organisation. Their solution lies in the internal process of regulation, translated by the author.

Organisational culture does have a fundamental meaning for the acts of an organisation in the near future towards (international) competition and

other influences such as security threats (Sander and Neujiin 1987, 26).

Organisational Behaviour

Organisational behaviour is a field of study that is concerned with describing, understanding, predicting and controlling human behaviour in an organisational environment (Hodgetts and Altman, 1979). When we examine organisational behaviour in action, we are dealing with individuals, groups and organisation structure and processes.

The way people behave in organisations and the way organisations behave with people in them is known as organisational behaviour. This behaviour can be looked at from three major perspectives- the behaviour of individuals; the behaviour of people in groups; and the behavioural pattern of the manager as a leader in his attempt to influence subordinates to attain objectives.

The ways in which a person behaves in general and at work in particular, results from a complex combination of several individual and environmental characteristics. No two people are alike as far as these characteristics are concerned;

- (a) **Ability** – the capability to perform specific activity.
- (b) **Aptitude** is a person's potential capacity to do something and this is related to ability.
- (c) **Needs** – A need is an internal state of psychological deficiency. Need satisfaction has a correlation with motivation.
- (d) **Perception** is the mental awareness of a stimulus received by the senses and perception affects every aspect of work behaviour.
- (e) **Values** are general beliefs about what is good, bad or neutral in life. Two other aspects of the work environment that influence individual behaviour strongly are groups and managerial leadership.

Groups powerfully influence individual behaviour. The Hawthorne studies demonstrated the effect of groups on behaviour in the workplace. Groups form in every formal organisation because of the opportunities for social interaction. Members of a group develop shared attitudes, values and expectations about what are appropriate behaviors (norms). To the degree that a person

values membership in the group, he or she will exhibit behaviors that conform to its norms.

The other aspect of the work environment that influences work behaviour is leadership. To be effective as a manager, one must also be an effective leader as well.

Leadership is the means by which the manager influences the behaviour of people. The style of leadership reflects the manager's values, attitudes toward subordinates, self-concept and personality. The effectiveness of a given style is dependent on the situation which includes the nature of the work being performed and the individual characteristics of subordinates.

The structure of an organisation, the identifiable, predictable, consistent patterns of relationships, also affects behaviors. Bureaucratic and organic organizational structures have varying impacts on people's behaviour within the organisation.

Some of the premises about life in organisations as postulated by Porter et al. (1984) are stated as follows:

- i. The quality of the interaction between individuals and the organisations for which they work can be improved to the benefit of both parties.
- ii. The responsibility for the improvement of the quality of individual-organisation interaction rests with both parties.
- iii. The development of both individuals and organisations will continue to be both a necessity and an objective.

For organisational success that could be measured in terms of different variables, management should attempt to create an environment that encourages people to behave in ways conducive to the attainment of objectives.

Human Relations and Organisation Behaviour

The qualities of courtesy, cheerfulness and consideration, as well as efficiency of operation, are of the essence in a good public relations programme. These goals are sought to be developed in a human relations programme. The differences between such programme lie in the "reason why" they are embarked on by various security agencies.

The trend in recent years, however, especially in security practice, has been to give wider recognition to the human nature of security work and accordingly, to emphasise the dynamics of inter-personal and inter-group relations. It is significant to note that this attention is not an apathetic deference to the demand of pressure groups and merely a presentation of watered-down concepts of democracy in action, but rather a conscious policy of the forward-looking progressive security administrators who are seeking to make security officers as competent in dealing with people as they are in working with security equipment.

No one will deny that our law enforcement agencies have reached a high degree of competence in working with equipment for even a cursory glance would indicate great attention to crime laboratories, equipped with sophisticated technical equipment, communications apparatus, skillfully designed for the tasks required and records and identification equipment of the most modern mechanized type.

Interpersonal and Inter-group Relations

Until recently, it was not considered important whether or not a security officer could get along with people, command their respect, and secure their cooperation. He did not have to know what motivated people to act, nor how they were likely to react in various situations.

The main function of security and police personnel and organisations is to prevent crime and disorder and most of their training programmes are oriented along that line. If good public relations between different groups of people will tend to establish an atmosphere in which there is a reduction of such crime and disorder as grows out of inter-group conflict, then the security personnel and organisations have a vital interest in considering the security role in inter-group relations in order to help bring and maintain harmony and peace in the organisation.

If deprivations of civil rights, assaults, crimes, disorder, bombings, malicious mischief and rioting, as related to inter-group tensions, can be prevented, then, as a very practical matter, the security tasks are more easily and efficiently accomplished.

Thus, modern security personnel and organisations will use every means at hand to prepare themselves for whatever roles they can play in the improvement of relations between people, if none but the very practical consideration of providing better security and protection to the organisations.

However, there are other than the very practical considerations (otherwise, it might be considered very “practical” to eject the “different” groups from the organisations or to prevent people from entering the organisation, in the interest of peace and harmony). One must consider the fact that most security personnel and organisations are the important arms of management which are dedicated to the preservation of human dignity and individual rights and to the concept of management. No other organisation is more intimately involved in the safeguarding of these security rights and the guaranteeing of this dignity than the security organisations.

The processes of decision-making in the industry and business have been discussed. The question may be asked –how are the decisions made in the public service, which includes the Universities? Authorities in public administration have developed many models, theories and approaches. Whichever theory or approach is used in the process of decision-making, a point is reached where it becomes necessary to refer certain issues in the process to a committee or committees. It is with that aspect of decision-making that we are mainly concerned here, in order to carry readers along i shall develop the subject of committee system along the following sub-headings:

- Definition and Types of Committees;
- Advantages and uses of the Committee System
- Disadvantages or Abuses of the Committee System
- Effective Committee System

DECISION-MAKING IN ORGANISATION

(1) Decision

Taking decisions is an inherent attribute of an organisational set-up. The extent to which a decision is right or wrong depends on the quality of the decision and the competence of the manager whose responsibility it is to take that decision. Thus, in analysing the nature of the manager’s job,

it should be recognised that the decision-making components are bound to feature prominently. Firstly, a manager must plan, set objectives, forecast, analyse, problems and make decision; i.e. formulate policy – based on the foregoing enabling functions. However, some students of Management say that “setting objectives is the function of the directors”. To a large extent this is true, but sometimes the responsibility to do so is vested in the single man – the Managing Director/Chairman.

Secondly, the manager organises, that is, determines what activities are necessary for him to achieve the objectives. He classifies the work, divides it and assigns it to groups and/or individuals on his delegation.

Thirdly, a manager motivates, that is, he inspires his staff to contribute to the purposes of the organisation, to be loyal to its aims and to work towards achieving them. In the process of motivating, a manager communicates with the staff who in return also communicates effectively with him.

Fourthly, the manager controls what is done, through the process of performance appraisal against the plans.

In addition to the four foregoing functions of a manager – planning, organising, motivating and controlling – a fifth, co-ordinating, can be added. This latter element, as a concept does not describe a particular set of operations but all operations which lead to certain results: “*unity of action*”, *a given decision*, and “*the development of people*”. The five elements are contained in the two halves to which a manager’s job could be divided – that is, deciding what should be done and then getting other people to do it. In strict interpretation the two halves can be described as one of decision-making and the other of implementation.

(2) Making Decisions

The processes by which management efforts lead to making particular decisions depend on a number of specific factors and variables. A wrong decision taken in an industry may cost thousands and sometimes, millions of naira; in a family, a lot of inconvenience, in the public service and university system, a series of dislocations which may involve monetary losses and organisational

destruction and sometimes irreparable losses of property and livelihood or even life itself. In the same token, as a bad decision may reverberate negatively, a no-decision situation when one is required is even worse. While in the case of a wrong decision the loss may be easily quantified or at least quantifiable and calculable, in the latter the loss is in-calculable and the after-effect immeasurable. Thus, in taking decisions a manager should brief himself properly making a full use of all the manuals of Management and human resources placed at this disposal at the board, employee/union and society levels.

(3) Analysing Decision-Making in Organisations

The ways decisions are made vary from one organisation to the other. In the profit-making industries or service organisations e.g., Public/Civil service, nearly all-important decisions are made by a group of managers. In some, the individual managers on their own will often decide. In a few other companies, there is usually an appointed management committee which is charged with the responsibilities of taking major decisions.

In yet another setting, the Managing Director will take most of the decisions on his own, possibly after consulting his staff. The decision may not have been arrived at through any formal processes. That consultation notwithstanding, the manager is not bound to take any advice in giving his final order on any issue of decision discussed with his ‘advisers’. This informal and sometimes self-centred style, can easily fit into the private organisation, parastatals or the civil service, it definitely does not fit into the conventional management style adopted in the university system. The reason for this is clear. By their very nature, universities all over the world have their peculiar style of administration which is inherent in what has been generally referred to as the committee system.

No matter whether the universities are administered as an arm of the civil service, like in France, or under a ‘free enterprise’ philosophy with the management in the hands of professional and permanent deans, as in the United States of America or even with the limited freedom of action granted the academics within the wide parameters laid down by the State through the buffer body

wedged between the universities and the government as established in the University Grant Committee of Great Britain (UGC) and transplanted into Nigeria as the National Universities Commission (NUC), the Committee System of administration is the only style used in managing the affairs of the universities.

3.0 ORGANISATIONAL CULTURE AND DISCRETION IN POLICE ORGANISATIONS

Organisational culture is a term which determines the assessment of effectiveness on change variables in an organisation. The concept of culture is the climate and practices that organisations develop around their handling of people and performance of their staff. It is an important trend in managerial thinking whereby managers create strong organisational cultures. Schein (2004) suggests that culture and leadership are conceptually intertwined and exhibit statements of values, codes of conduct, principles of service management rules and regulations and aspirational statements. Organisational culture is a responsibility which administrators, managers and leaders turn into reality.

Managing culture effectively enhances both organisation and personnel performance in a modern organization. It is important for security personnel and organisations to pay attention to culture when reacting to or planning major organisational change.

Culture is important when an organisation is undergoing significant transformation or when introducing major reforms which require different or new cultural or value traits from those exhibited in the past.

Six key issues in culture-influence on performance

The identified six key issues that security managers need to address in order to contribute to creating a more developmental and performance-oriented culture in their organisations are as follows:

1. Creating a climate for change in the staff tasks performance in the organisation

In terms of creating a climate for change, culture is only effective if it is applied to the relevant area needing change or is tied to some organisational

issue. There are internal or external drivers in order to facilitate the culture shift which need to be used for change of performance by the personnel in the organization.

2. Leaders as champions of ideals of culture

Leadership is clearly important in determining the effectiveness of culture change. The leaders of organisations are responsible for championing the understanding and managing of culture in the organisation and also, for rewarding or punishing subcultures depending on whether they align or not with the corporate culture espoused by the leaders. The influence of leaders in terms of rewarding the sub-culture personnel that espouse the dominant beliefs, values and underlying assumptions of the organisation cannot be underestimated.

3. Employee engagement and empowerment

Employee engagement and empowerment is crucial to ensure that the culture is effectively managed and aligned with the cultural assumptions of the organisation as a whole.

4. Team orientation

Team working was a common feature in most organisations, in terms of crossing existing barriers and as a useful means of promoting and disseminating new cultural traits. In terms of individual and organisational development, teams are seen as a way of investing in talent development.

5. Tracking cultural change

Tracking cultural change is important in terms of assessing whether the culture has become misaligned in terms of personnel and organisation cultures' practices, or whether there are issues or challenges to be addressed which could undermine the cultural ethos and underlying assumptions of the organisation.

6. Training, rewards and recognitions

Training in terms of culture awareness is viewed differently in various organisations. Culture is an aspect of general management training in some organisations. In other organisations, it is deemed appropriate to learn from leaders and managers about the prevalent cultural norms and assumptions.

Organisational Culture in Security and Police Organisations

Culture provides a sense of identity which determines the rituals, beliefs, meanings, values, norms and language, the way in which things are in the organisation. An organisation's culture encapsulates what it has been good at and what has worked in the past. These practices can often be accepted without question by long-serving members of an organisation.

One of the first things a new employee learns is some of the organisation's legends. Legends can stay with an organisation and become part of the established way of doing things. Over time the organisation will develop 'norms' i.e. established (normal) expected behaviour patterns within the organisation. A norm is defined as an established behaviour pattern that is part of a culture.

Schein (2004) emphasises that perhaps the most intriguing aspect of culture as a concept is that it points us to phenomena that are below the surface, that are powerful in their impact but invisible and to a considerable degree unconscious. Schein uses an analogy that culture is to a group what personality or character is to an individual. 'We can see the behaviour that results, but often we cannot see the forces underneath that cause certain kinds of behaviour'. Yet, just as our personality and character guide and constrain our behaviour, so does culture guide and constrain the behaviour of members of a group through the shared norms that are held in that group.

Schein (1990) emphasises that there are visible and invisible levels of corporate culture (the 'culture iceberg' analogy) the visible levels (surface manifestations) of the 'culture iceberg' incorporate observable symbols, ceremonies, stories, slogans, behaviours, dress and physical settings. The invisible levels of the 'culture iceberg' include underlying values, assumptions, beliefs, attitudes and feelings. Often, change strategies focus on the visible levels.

Deal and Kennedy (1982) emphasise the more visible levels of culture (heroes, rites, rituals, legends and ceremonies) because it is these attributes, they believe shape behaviour. But it is the invisible levels that may be of more interest to public sector organisations in terms of their influence in progressing or impeding

organisational change. Rousseau (1990) in his critique of researchers who concentrate on one or a few attributes, proposes a multi-layered model which he structured as a ring. Rousseau's rings are 'organised from readily accessible (outer layers) too difficult to access (inner layers)'. Rousseau's model appears to capture all the key elements of culture- 'continuum from unconscious to conscious, from interpretative to behaviour, from inaccessible to accessible' (Rousseau 1990, p.158).

Issues to be considered in managing culture

Culture change involves moving an organisation forward from one form of culture to another, often through a culture change programme. Managing this cultural change programme requires that attention be paid to a range of issues. *The following factors are very important to be considered:*

- Creating a receptive climate for change;
- top leadership drive, coherent and cohesive;
- requiring an articulate and precise vision from the top;
- discrepant action to increase tension;
- use of deviants and heretics;
- new avenues for articulating problems;
- reinforcing structural change and rewards¹²;
- use of role models;
- deep socialisation, training and development;
- new communication mechanisms to transmit new values and beliefs;
- integrated selection criteria and removal of deviants; and
- luck, persistence and patience.

It is important to manage with cultural awareness rather than to directly manage the culture. The best the surf rider can do is to understand the pattern of currents and winds that shape and direct the waves. He or she may then use them to stay afloat and steer in the desired path. But this is not the same as changing the basic rhythms of the ocean' (Legge, 1995, p.207).

There are, therefore, competing views in the literature as to the degree to which it is possible to manage culture. Some argue that culture can be directed and controlled, particularly by influential leaders. Others argue that directive, top-down change is unlikely to be successful in the long run and that managing culture is either not possible, or only possible if the complexity of reality is understood and change is progressed in a consensual and longer-term manner.

4.0 THE POLICE CULTURE AND PERSONALITY IN PROFESSIONAL PRACTICE

The police culture consists of a set of various attitudes and norms that are widely shared among officers and men who find in the culture a way to cope with the strains of their working environment. The police culture which inadvertently leads to personality. Personality is something about the police system itself that generates a suspicious, conservative world — view or perhaps certain personality types are inadvertently recruited for police work. This unit will focus on issues of police culture or subculture and current speculation about the nature of police personalities.

Numerous studies have indicated that the nature of policing and the experiences officers go through on the job combine to develop what many researchers call the police culture or police subculture. In this context, a subculture may be defined as the culture of a particular group that is smaller than and essentially different from the dominant culture.

In a society, the police culture or police subculture then is a combination of shared norms, values, goals, career patterns, life styles and occupational structures that is substantially different from the combination held by the rest of society.

The police sub-culture, like most sub-cultures, is characterised by clannishness, secrecy and isolation from those not in the group. Police officers work with other police officers during their tours of duty. Many socialise together after work and on days off often to the exclusion of others - even old friends and family. When socialising off duty, officers tend to talk about their jobs.

M.K. Brown (1981) stated that "police officers create their own culture to deal with the recurring anxiety and emotional stress that is endemic to policing". Brown believes that the police subculture is based on three major principles: honour, loyalty and individuality.

Honour is given to officers for engaging in risk-taking behaviors (an example of a risk-taking behavior is to challenge an armed adversary in a circumstance where they were taking cover and waiting for

reinforcement would have been the more prudent course of action).

Loyalty is a major part of the police sub-culture and police loyalty is extremely intense. The word reinforcement occurs often in police officer conversation. Reinforcement involves assisting other officers in emergency situations. Brown explains the importance of reinforcement (also called back up) by pointing out that the violence that police must deal with and the strong bond that exists among police officers "Place the highest value upon the obligation to back up and support a fellow officer".

The ideal officer then, according to police sub-culture, takes risks (honour), is first on the scene to aid a fellow police officer (loyalty) and is able to handle any situation by doing it in her or his way (individuality).

Due to this police sub-culture, an esprit de corps develops in police work as a function of the dangerous and unpleasant tasks police officers are required to do. Esprit de corps depicts police solidarity and according to Bittner (1980), it is "one for all and all for one" attitude and one of the most cherished aspects of the police occupation.

THE BLUE WALL OF SILENCE

Studies of the police culture have indicated that police officers protect one another from outsiders, often refusing to aid police superiors or other law enforcement officials in investigating wrong doing of their colleagues. Many believe that this part of the police culture or the police sub-culture produces a protective barrier known as the "blue wall of silence"

Writing about the police sub culture and the "blue wall of silence" Egon Bittner (1980) says "policing is a dangerous occupation and the availability of unquestioned support and loyalty is not something officers could readily do without".

Sheehan and Cordner (1985) wrote about how this aspect of the police subculture can destroy the reputation and integrity of a police department. According to them, "The influence of dominant police sub-cultural role expectations can have a devastating effect on a police department. In fact, the existence of such unofficially established, negative, institutionalized role expectation is the

primary reason that so many police departments are held in such low esteem by the public".

Another example of the police sub-culture of "blue wall of silence" is William Westley's classic study of the Gary (Indiana) police department, in which he found a police culture that had its own customs, law and morality. Westley says these values produce the "blue curtain", a situation in which police officer trust only other police officers and do not aid in the investigation of wrong doing by other officers. Westley called the "blue curtain" a barrier that isolates police officers from the rest of the society.

THE POLICE PERSONALITY

The police sub-cultures lead to what scholars call the police personality or traits common to most police officers. Scholars have reported that this personality includes such traits as authoritarianism, suspicion, hostility insecurity, conservatism and cynicism.

This unit will attempt to describe the characteristics of the police personality, what shapes the police personality and the cause and effects of police cynicism.

The scholar Jerome Skolnick (1986) coined the phrase "working personality of police officers" Skolnick stated that the police officers' "working personality" is shaped by constant exposure to danger and the need to use force and authority to contain and control threatening situation.

The policeman's role contains two principal variables, 'danger' and 'authority', which should be integrated in the light of a "constant" pressure to appear efficient. The element of danger seems to make the policeman especially attentive to signs indicating a potential for violence and law breaking. As a result, the policeman is generally a "suspicious person".

Furthermore, the character of the policeman's work makes him less desirable as a friend since norms of friendship implicate others in his work.

Accordingly, the element of danger isolates the policeman socially from that segment of the citizenry whom he regards as symbolically dangerous and also from the conventional citizenry with whom he identifies. Additionally,

Burbeck and Fumham (1985) have identified three important features of an officer's working personality; danger, authority and isolation from the public. They reviewed the literature comparing the attitude of police officers with those of the general population and found that police officers place a higher emphasis on terminal value (such as family security, mature love and a sense of accomplishment) than on social values (such as equality).

One example of the studies Burbeck and Furnham looked at was the Rokeach study. Social Psychologist Milton Rokeach and his colleagues studied police officers in Michigan, USA. He compared their personality traits with a national sample of private citizens and concluded that police officers seemed more oriented towards self-control and obedience than the average citizen.

Also, police were more interested in personal goals, such as "an exciting life" and less interested in social goals, such as "a word of peace" Rokeach also compared values of veteran officers with those of recruits and discovered no significant differences. Rokeach believed police officers have a particular value orientation and personality before they start their police career.

Two opposing viewpoints on the development of the police personality exist. One says that police departments recruit people who by nature possess those traits that we see in the police personality. The second point of view holds that officers develop those traits through their socialisation and experience in the police development.

Thibault, Lynch and Mc Bride (1985) tell us that "majority of studies have found that the police working personality derives from the socialisation process in police academy, field training and patrol experience". The police personality is derived through the process of doing police work. In a study of urban police department in USA, it was discovered that the typical police recruit is a sincere individual who becomes a police officer for the job security, salary, belief that the job will be interesting and the desire to enter an occupation that can benefit society.

In the academy, highly idealistic recruits are taught to have a strong sense of camaraderie with fellow rookies. The recruits began to admire the

exploits of the veteran officers who are their teachers. From the instructors, the recruits learn when to do police work by the book and when to ignore department rules and rely on personal discretion. The learning process continues when the recruits are assigned to street duty and on-the-job training. The recruits listen to the folklore, myths and legends about veteran officers and start to understand police work in the way the other officers desire them to. By adopting the sentiments and behaviour of the older officers, the new recruits avoid ostracism and censure by their supervisors and colleagues.

Lundman (1980) is of the opinion that the formal training at the police academy courses in law and criminal procedure do not teach the recruits what they really want to know. Recruits, according to Lundman want to know the following "what is it really like out there on the streets? How do I use my nightstick and how do I do it? What do the other patrol officers think of me?" To answer these questions, Lundman says, instructors tell war stories. Most of the war stories stress police defensiveness (the distrust police officers have of outsiders or non-police officers) and police depersonalization (the tendency of police officers to treat violence, victims and other unpleasant experience in a matter-of-fact way in an attempt not to get emotionally affected by all the human misery they see).

By stressing the danger of police work and the need for officers to group together and defend themselves from civilians, the instructors reinforce the police subculture and help to create the police personality.

POLICE CYNICISM

Police cynicism is an attitude that there is no hope for the world and a view of humanity at its worst. This is produced by the police officers' constant contact with offenders and what he or she perceives as miscarriages of justice, such as lenient court decisions and plea bargaining.

Nederhoffer (1986) opined that police cynicism is an emotional plank deeply entrenched in the ethos of the police world and it serves equally well for attack or defense. For many reasons, police are particularly vulnerable to cynicism. When they succumb, they lose faith in people, society and eventually in themselves. In their Hobbesian view,

the world becomes a jungle in which crime, corruption and brutality are normal features of terrain.

It is said that most police officers develop in cynics as a function of their experience as police officer. They learn to mistrust the citizens they are paid to protect as a result of being constantly faced with keeping people in line and believing that most people are out to break the law or injure a police officer.

Regol and Poole (1989) are of the opinion that police officers' feeling of cynicism intensifies their need to obtain the respect of citizens and increase their desire to exert authority over others. They escalate the use of authority to obtain respect, citizens learn to mistrust and fear them. In time, the citizens' feelings of hostility and anger create feelings of potential danger among police officers, resulting in "police paranoia". The negative attitudes of the police contribute to their tendency to be very conservative and resistant to change, factors that interfere with the efficiency of police work. Cynicism may hurt the relationship between the police and the public, but it may help advance an officer in his or her career within the department.

5.0 ORGANISATIONAL CULTURE AND DISCRETION

Security officers use discretion because no set of policies and procedures can prescribe what to do in every circumstance.

Discretion is the ability to act or decide a matter on one's own.

The international Association of Chiefs of Police "Police Code of Conduct" states:

"A police officer will use responsibly the discretion vested in his position and exercise it within the law. The principle of reasonableness will guide the officer's determinations and the officer will consider all consider all surrounding circumstances in determining whether any legal action will be taken."

Kelling (1999, p.6) notes that research conducted in the 1950 showed "Police work is complex, that police use enormous discretion, that discretion is at

the core of police functioning and the police use criminal law to sort out myriad of problems."

Furthermore, *"the research suggested that the control mechanisms that pervaded police organizations – especially rules and regulations, oversight and militaristic structure and training – were incompatible with the problems that confront police officers daily and the realities of how police services are delivered."*

Reflecting on this research, **Davis (1969, p.166)** estimated that of all discretionary decisions made by criminal justice agencies, approximately half were made by police. He (p.22) concluded: *"The police are among the most important policymakers of our entire society. And they make far more discretionary determinations than any other class of administrators; I know of no close second."*

Discretion must be allowed for several reasons. One reason is that the law overreaches, seldom addressing exceptions that might arise.

Another reason why discretion is allowed is that human behaviour is too varied and complex to be accommodated by inflexible legal rules and in some cases, the law may be better served by not being enforced.

Discretion makes the enforcement of our laws equitable, that is, humanistic, considering the spirit rather than the letter of the law. Discretion also gives officers a sense of control over their jobs, which are, in many cases, primarily reactive. Discretion allows for equitable enforcement of our laws and for security officers to grow morally and professionally.

Most officers appreciate the chance to work through a citizen's problem from beginning to end. They also appreciate the acknowledgement that they have something to contribute in the form of expertise, imagination and creativity, as well as problem-solving ability.

The ability to decide when to impose legal sanctions on those who violate the law, whether issuing traffic tickets or arresting someone is known as **selective enforcement**. This type of discretion has only recently been recognized by security administrators and the general public as a proper aspect of officers' authority. While such

discretion is acknowledged as a necessity for effective policing, it does have some drawbacks.

Security Culture, Compliance and Employee-Organisations Relationship

Security culture is AWARENESS. Security awareness is based on the three C's: **Communication, Commitment and Cooperation** (van Os 2003d). Without security awareness, there will not be any form of security culture. A community, organisation and the managers responsible for security and of course the people living and working for such an organisation should be aware of the organisational security.

It is important that if an organisation takes security issue seriously, the security managers' task should be based on a certain security policy. Security culture is one thing and security awareness is the other one. Even with the above mentioned organisational and managerial parts, it is not quite sure that there will be any kind of security awareness.

Employers and staff together should always be aware of security threats so that they remember to lock their rooms and close the windows when leaving the office. Security culture and security awareness have to be taken seriously. The perfect combination can be found in the situation that an organisation, by their staff, recognises the value of security matters and place this top down, from senior management to the managers, who directly deal with it. Such a security management structure will be effective when it is embedded within the organisation and it is regarded as a business function.

The focus on the implementation of security culture by the organisation, staff and the security managers must be taken seriously. A loss of trust would have worse consequence than any specific breaches. Security culture has to be spread widely within an organisation, at all levels. Security culture, as argued before, is complex and needs to be managed by professionals. This is one of the main reasons why a security manager should handle security culture matters. The security culture is important in dealing with specific security risks and matters.

However all this knowledge has to be integrated in an organisational structure. It could be stated that security management is one thing and infrastructure is the second one. There is a need to combine security management and infrastructure together into a security management infrastructure so that every organisation or partnership can get their optimal security result regarding their security procedures.

Security culture and compliance are strategies that shape personnel behaviour as part of an overall security management programme. A major security procedure and challenge for organisations is encouraging employees to comply with policies.

Security Culture and Compliance

Organisational culture has been defined as a pattern of beliefs and expectations shared by organisation members. These beliefs and expectations produce norms that shape the behaviour of individuals, groups, or the organization. In a similar vein, security culture reflects the values and beliefs of security shared by all members at all levels of the organisation.

Security culture is an important factor in maintaining an adequate level of security in organisations and have even asserted that only a significant change in security culture can reduce the number of security breaches experienced. As such, managers should regard security culture as an important factor for supporting and guiding their security management programs. Security advocates have suggested that organisations can influence user behaviour by cultivating a security culture that promotes security-conscious decision making and adherence to security policy.

Ruighaver et al. argued that security culture is a multidimensional concept that has often been investigated in a simplistic manner. In response, D' Arey and Greece operationalized security culture as a higher (second) order construct consisting of top management commitment to security and security communication.

In terms of management support, research has found that beliefs that the decision makers within organisations have about security and about the quality of different processes used to manage security, are distinguishing characteristics of a

security culture. In short, if security is clearly important to the organisation, it should be apparent in the actions and communications of top management.

Education of employees on their roles and responsibilities related to security is another crucial aspect of security culture. A well-defined process of security communication involving education, reminders and refresher courses increase employee feelings of responsibility and ownership in decisions about security and ultimately lead to a more positive attitude about security throughout the whole organization. Such communication efforts manifest themselves in security culture, which in turn assists in ensuring acceptable actions and behavioural patterns of end users.

Monitoring and auditing activities are a means of policy enforcement and convey the message that the organization is serious about security and any deviations from mandated policies and procedures will not be taken lightly.

Job Satisfaction and Perceived Organisational Support

Job satisfaction refers to an employee's overall sense of well-being at work. The construct is rather general and encompasses employee feelings about a variety of intrinsic and extrinsic job elements. It is believed that employees who report positive feelings about their employer are likely to comply with company policies and procedures because they are highly engaged and see the "big picture" in terms of their organisational responsibilities. Social exchange theory provides theoretical justification for this assertion; the theory predicts that people seek to reciprocate those who benefit them. In an organisational context, if an employee perceives their work contribution as a positive exchange relationship in which they feel properly treated by their organisation, they reciprocate through behaviour that is positive and beneficial to the organization.

Job Satisfaction is Positively Associated with Security Compliance Intention

Perceived Organisational Support (POS) refers to how the organisation cares for employees' well-being and values their contributions. POS strengthens employees' belief that the

organisation recognises and rewards increased performance or expected behaviours. In return, the employee is expected to provide dedication and loyalty to the organisation and help the organisation reach its objectives. Similar to the logic used above, social exchange theory provides a theoretical basis for a relationship between POS and compliant behaviour. When POS is high, a social exchange develops where the employee may feel compelled to reciprocate the high level of perceived affective commitment he or she receives from the organization by engaging in beneficial behaviours. In the security context, it is reasonable to assume that the employees' higher level of affective commitment will lead to a greater adherence to security policies.

6.0 POLICE DISCRETION AND DILEMMA POLICING

FACTORS AND PERSPECTIVES OF DISCRETION

We know that police officers exercise discretion and we know that discretion is necessary. Are there factors that cause the police to exercise discretion in a certain way? Scholars have been studying this issue for quite a while.

Herbert Jacob (1973) says that four major factors influence police officers in determining the exercises of discretion;

- (1) Characteristics of the crime - A serious crime leaves the police with less freedom or ability to ignore or exercise discretion in regards to it.
- (2) Relationship between the alleged criminal and the victims - Generally, the police tend to avoid making arrests when a perpetrator and a victim have a close relationship. In recent years however, many departments have exercised limited discretion in family related assault cases and have adopted pro-arrest policies.
- (3) Relationship between police and the criminal or victim - Generally, a respectful and mannerly complainant is taken more seriously and treated better by the police than an antagonistic one. In the same way a violator who acts respectfully to the police is also less likely to be arrested than an antagonistic one.
- (4) Department Policies - The preference of the police chief and city administration as

expressed in department policy generally influences the actions of the officers.

Discretion means the availability of a choice of options or actions one can take in a situation. We all exercise discretion many times every day in our lives. Discretion involves making a judgment and a decision, it involves selecting one from a group of options.

The criminal justice system involves a tremendous amount of discretion. A judge exercises discretion in sentencing, he or she can sentence a defendant to a prison term or to probation. A judge can release a defendant on bail or order the defendant incarcerated until trial. Prosecutors exercise discretion, they can reduce charges against a defendant or drop the charges entirely. Paroles boards also exercise discretion, they can parole a person from prison or order him or her to serve the complete sentence. The entire criminal justice system is based on the concept of discretion.

The police are the biggest, most visible and most important sub-system of the criminal justice system. The police provide the entry point in the criminal justice system either through crime reports from the public or on its own discovery. The police force is the main institution which provide regular direct contact with the public, a situation that make it unique among the other components of the criminal justice system. The uniqueness of the police borders on the fact that the decision of the policeman on the street is as important as the existence of the criminal justice system.

According to Dambazau (1999), "the policeman is the gate keeper of the justice system, he decides who goes into the system and his decision has wider implications for the other components. The policeman lubricates the system through the arrest of suspects, who are essentially the inputs into the criminal justice system".

In carrying out arrests, the policeman exercise tremendous amount of discretion. In general, discretion refers to the exercise of choice by those charged with the responsibility for and authority to carry out various tasks assigned to them. It is according to Lord Scarman (1972) "the art of suiting action to particular circumstances and it is the policeman's daily task". In every instance

therefore, the policeman makes the principal determination of whether or not to initiate the criminal process.

If the police attempted to enforce all the laws all the time, they would be in the station house or court all the time and would not be on the street maintaining order and protecting life and property. The following are some of the reasons why police officers make use of discretion:

1. Because of political realities - legislatures pass some laws that they do not intend to be strictly enforced all the time.
2. Law makers pass some laws that are vague and ill-defined, making it necessary for the police to interpret these laws and decide when to apply them.
3. Most violations of the law are minor (for example traffic violations) and do not require full enforcement.
4. The complete enforcement of all the laws all the time would alienate the public from the police and the entire criminal justice system.
5. The full enforcement of all the laws would overwhelm the courts, jails and prisons.
6. The police have so many duties to perform and such limited resources that good judgment must be exercised in when, where and how they enforce the law.

Finally, research has identified five other specific factors that may influence police discretion to arrest: the subject's offence, attitude, ethnic/tribal group, religious affiliation, social, economic state and gender. Studies on police discretion have shown that the most significant factor in the decision to arrest has been the seriousness of the offence committed. This factor is reinforced by information, such as the offenders current mental state, the offender's past criminal record (when known to arresting officer), whether weapons were involved, the availability of the complainant and the relative danger to the officer involved.

PHILOSOPHICAL ISSUES OF DISCRETION

Philosophers such as Ronald Dworkin and H. L. A. Hart have referred to discretion as "the hole in the doughnut" (Doughnut theory of discretion) and "where the law runs out" (natural law theory). In this perspective, discretion is the empty areas in the middle of a ring consisting of policies and procedures. Hence Davis' (1969) definition of discretion states that it is the art of making a

choice among a number of possible courses of action. In Dworkin's view, the freedom of being able to make choices is called a strong sense of discretion. In the weaker sense, we would consider cases in which not only did the rules do not apply, but the officer makes individualized judgments. In both senses, it's the problem of loose definition. The following analysis of terms may be helpful:

(1) Discretion-as-judgment: Discretion is the opposite of routine and habitual obedience. It brings knowledge, skill and insight to bear in unpredictable ways. Police do not blindly follow orders and they must be competent at applying the rules.

(2) Discretion-as-choice: Discretion is not just a matter of realizing when you're in a hole of the doughnut, or a "grey area". It involves making personal contribution judgment calls, exercising autonomy and individual solutions. It's about the courage to make one's own decisions, to have personal input, following one's conscience, even if those decisions are reversed later by a superior.

(3) Discretion-as-discernment: Discretion is not just about making "safe" choices, or being "soft". It is about making good, virtuous choices by habit of wisdom that comes from age. The better part of valour is discretion, prudence, foresight, the ability to size up people, arguments and situations, faithfulness, tolerance, empathy and being discreet are all forms of discernment.

(4) Discretion-as-Liberty: Discretion is not where the laws end, nor is it the same as intellectually deriving principles from rules. It's about permission to act as a free and equal agent and using that permission in extending the rights and duties of office (under color of law) towards a vision of liberty, inalienable rights and the kinds of things that no majority, rule or principle can ever take away.

(5) Discretion-as-License: Discretion is the opposite of standard expectations, it is the privilege to go against the rules, disobey your superiors, be less than optimal or perfect all the time, all without degenerating the rules or eroding trust between one, one's superiors, or the public. Licence (not licentiousness) involves a sense of

accountability that does not have to be formally recognized or structural.

Discretion is not doing as one pleases, it is bounded by norms (professional, community norms, legal norms, moral norms); the future of policing as a profession depends upon whether discretion can be put to good use.

Two problems impeding police professionalisation, however, is that there are far more controversial areas of police work in comparison to other professions and the public seems unwilling to trust informally in the accountability mechanisms. Sometimes, members of the public want non-enforcement and at other times, they want strict enforcement. Citizens will scream over false arrest in the first case where some groups may file a writ of mandamus in the second case (a writ of mandamus is an order to get public officials to perform their duty).

A role consists of the rights and responsibilities associated with a particular position in society. A related concept is role expectation, the behaviour and actions that people expect from a person in a particular role.

In a study of the conflict of police role in urban society, Norman Weiner (1981) asserts that suppose, for example, that teenagers living in a wealthy neighborhood have been caught drinking alcohol, their parents probably expect police officers to warn their young ones and bring them home. In a less affluent neighbourhood, on the other hand, the expectation of community residents might be that the police will arrest the teenagers and bring them into juvenile court. This example illustrates a problem that arises in our attempt to understand the police role in our society.

When the public's expectation differs from the official police role, the public may become disenchanted and sometimes hostile towards law enforcement officers. Such negative feelings cause officers personal frustration and role conflict.

Role conflict is the psychological strain and stress that results from trying to perform two or more incompatible responsibilities. A common source of role conflict for the police is the expectation that they should be social or helping agents at the same

time they are expected to be control agents by arresting law violations.

According to Ehindero (1998)- "In a world such as ours, short of saints but bounteous of sinners, the task of the police is arduous. More so when the conflicts in our society today is between wrong and right so that whatever action or omission a police man takes is bound to offend a group. The sad effect of this is that these interest groups do not believe in changing the law through the legal process but in breaking it. They expect the police to bend the rules in the favour".

Alderson (1979) puts it succinctly when he said: "Let it be said that there are those, both police and public, who regard it as acceptable to bend rules, but only as long as it does not affect them or as long as the bending is slight and small rules". Why should police be encouraged (or at least not discouraged) to risk their own moral integrity in the pursuit of society's murkier side?

It is tragic for the police, the individual police officer, the member of society affected and for society as a whole, when the pursuit of just ends is carried out by the condoning of unjust means. Neither the police nor society can afford to neglect the issues involved in the ethics of policing and a start has to be made in trying to achieve a better and fairer understanding of this dilemma.

What we expect from police officers then depends on how we view the police role — a role that has been described as complex, ambiguous, changing and repressive. Obviously not everyone views the role of the police in the same way but a definition that includes the majority of perspective is possible. The police:

- (1) Are community leaders in public safety (by nature, this makes the work potentially dangerous).
- (2) Possess broad discretion.
- (3) Solve sociological and technological problems for people on a short-term basis.
- (4) Occasionally serve in a hostile or dangerous environment.

7.0 BIAS POLICING IN THE SOCIETY

Bias and a lack of cultural competency are often cited interchangeably as challenges in police-community relationships. While bias and a lack of cultural competency may both be present in a

given situation, these challenges and the strategies for addressing them differ appreciably.

a. *The Science of Bias*

Bias is a human trait resulting from the tendency and need to classify individuals into categories as we strive to quickly process information and make sense of the world. To a large extent, these processes occur below the level of consciousness. This “unconscious” classification of people occurs through schemas or “mental maps” developed from life experiences to aid in “automatic processing.” Automatic processing occurs with tasks that are very well practiced; very few mental resources and little conscious thought are involved during automatic processing, allowing numerous tasks to be carried out simultaneously. These schemas become templates that we use when we are faced with new encounters. Our brains take pieces of information associated with familiar objects, sort it according to the schemas and respond according to how we have been trained to react to that category (Shawn Marsh 2009).

When these schemes are used to categorise people by age, gender, race, or other criteria, they are called stereotypes. This term is not necessarily a negative concept; the brain is sorting new people into easily recognisable groups. For example, a stereotype may consist of “elderly people,” or “people who went to the same school that I attended.” Attitudes, on the other hand, are positive or negative feelings and attributes towards a person or a thing. Implicit bias involves both implicit stereotypes and implicit attitudes. These stereotypes and attitudes are shaped by personal experiences and cultural exposure that leave a recorded imprint on our memory (Smith M.R & Alpert G.P. 2007).

b. *Explicit and Implicit Bias*

Explicit bias is the traditional conceptualisation of bias. With explicit bias, individuals are aware of their prejudices and attitudes toward certain groups. Positive or negative preferences for a particular group are conscious. Overt racism and racist comments are examples of explicit biases.

Implicit bias involves all of the subconscious feelings, perceptions, attitudes and stereotypes that have developed as a result of prior influences and imprints. It is an automatic positive or

negative preference for a group, based on one’s subconscious thoughts. However, implicit bias does not require animus, it only requires knowledge of a stereotype to produce discriminatory actions. Implicit bias can be just as problematic as explicit bias, because both may produce discriminatory behavior. With implicit bias, the individual may be unaware that biases, rather than the facts of a situation are driving his or her decision-making (Perlin M.L. & McClain V. 2009).

In policing, for example, implicit bias might lead police officers to automatically be suspicious of two young “agbero” (street urchins) males driving in a neighborhood where few “agbero” live. Implicit bias might actually endanger officers; for example, if officers have an implicit bias based on gender, they might be “under-vigilant” with women and miss clues suggesting that a particular woman may be dangerous.

Although everyone has implicit biases, research shows that implicit biases can be reduced through the very process of discussing them and recognizing them for what they are. Once recognized, implicit biases can be reduced or managed and individuals can control the likelihood that these biases will affect their behavior. Unconscious negative bias toward a particular group also can be reduced through positive contacts with members of that group and through “counter-stereotyping” in which individuals are exposed to information that is the opposite of the stereotypes they have about a group.

Likewise, psychological research has revealed that an officer’s day-to-day work may actually contribute to the development of negative stereotypes. Policing inherently involves dealing with criminality and other negative behavior. So, if an officer is consistently, repeatedly exposed to negative stimuli and contacts within a given community, he or she may develop negative stereotypes regarding the members of that community. These stereotypes can influence implicit biases as discussed above and must also be actively managed.

c. *Cultural Competency*

Developing cultural competency is a relatively new priority in the field of policing and is

described as a broader concept rather than merely achieving organisational diversity. It refers to the ability of all department personnel to work effectively with individuals from a variety of backgrounds, including people from different racial, ethnic, cultural, religious and socioeconomic backgrounds; individuals with various disabilities; and other groups. Cultural competency “is not an issue of access or even equity, it is an issue of understanding. This concept can be considered in terms of phases or levels, with each successive level representing more knowledge, understanding and value of differences and greater awareness of one’s own attitudes, perceptions and other worldviews.

Since police officers encounter individuals from diverse groups on a daily basis, it is important for them to have the necessary cultural competencies to provide them with the knowledge, understanding and self awareness needed to best perform their jobs. Research suggests that improving cultural competency levels of public servants can potentially increase civic engagement and social trust among young members of minority populations.

Police agencies can work to increase the cultural competency of their personnel in a number of ways, through training programs, policy statements and efforts to identify aspects of the agency’s “organisational culture” that may perpetuate or condone bias; or alternatively, by identifying and building on agency policies that promote understanding and awareness.

Hiring and recruiting police officers from diverse demographic backgrounds is an essential part of improving the overall cultural competency of the organisation.

Developing cultural competence in law enforcement requires police agencies to:

- Seek human resource management strategies that promote diversity;
- Institutionalize and document the agency’s commitment to cultural competence;
- Implement training and socialisation strategies that promote a high service ethic for diverse populations; and
- Commit to organisational policy assessments and individual evaluations to measure the development of cultural competence.

Developing cultural competence through these measures helps to ensure that officers do not misinterpret culture for stereotypes. Being aware of cultural nuances protects against using stereotypical responses to react to situations, because the officer can understand the culture from the individual’s perspective. Cultural competency helps avoid face-value stereotyping by giving officers a deeper understanding of cultures.

8.0 Types of Bias and the Community Relations

1. **Actual or Perceived Race, Colour, National Origin and Ethnicity** - Racial discrimination is treating a person adversely due to that individual’s race or characteristics associated with that race, such as hair texture or facial features. Colour discrimination is discriminating against a person due to the colour of their skin. National origin discrimination involves treating people unfavorably due to where they are from or their ethnicity or accent.
2. **Actual or Perceived Sex, Gender, Gender Identity, and Sexual Orientation** - According to the American Psychological Association, *sex* refers to a person’s biological status and is typically categorized as male, female, or intersex. *Gender* refers to the attitudes, feelings and behaviours that a given culture associates with a person’s biological sex. *Gender identity* refers to one’s sense of self as male, female or transgender. *Sexual orientation* refers to the sex of those to whom a person is sexually and romantically attracted.
3. **Actual or Perceived Religion** - Some laws protect people against religious discrimination in certain ways, such as employment. It is important for police to understand basic tenets of major religions. For example, a female Muslim may avoid eye contact with a male officer. An officer might consider this a sign of deceit or evasion, but Muslim culture dictates this as a sign of modesty (Akintayo O. A. 2007).
4. **Actual or Perceived Disability** - Persons with disabilities are protected by statutes relating to disabilities. Police often interact with individuals with disabilities, so it is important for them to be aware of various types of physical and mental impairments

covered under the law, including vision and hearing impairments and conditions such as epilepsy or Autism Spectrum Disorder. Often, these impairments can interfere with a person's ability to hear, see, understand, or respond to an officer's questions, directions or orders.

Tools for Identifying Implicit Biases Project Implicit

Project Implicit, a nonprofit organisation of international social cognition researchers, has developed a series of Implicit Association Tests (IATs) that are designed to measure "attitudes and beliefs that people may be unwilling or unable to report." IATs are designed to measure associations that either reinforce or contradict your conscious beliefs. An IAT may suggest that you have implicit associations based on race, religion, sexual orientation, age, disability or other criteria. IATs can be a useful tool in identifying potential biases, attitudes and associations, but these tests alone should not be expected to overcome the impact of biases of the test taker.

Implicit Association Tools (IAT)

The IAT or Implicit Association Test measures the strength of associations between concepts (e.g., African American people, gay people) and evaluations (e.g., good, bad) or stereotypes (e.g., athletic, clumsy). When performing an IAT, you are asked to quickly sort words into categories that are on the left and right-hand side of the computer screen by pressing different keys. A person is said to have an implicit preference for thin people, for example, if the person is faster to respond when the word "thin" is connected to "good" words, such as "happy" or "wonderful," rather than "bad" words, such as "painful" or "terrible."

What should I know before taking an IAT?

Project Implicit urges careful consideration about the appropriate use of the IAT. IATs should be used as an educational tool to develop awareness of implicit preferences and stereotypes, not as a tool for making judgments, such as whether to hire a person.

However, research has shown that individuals who are made aware of their implicit biases may be motivated to avoid letting the biases affect their behaviours.

9.0 STRATEGIES FOR BIASES

Police officials may consider incorporating these strategies into training and professional development opportunities to provide officers and other personnel with the skills needed to recognise and address implicit biases.

Strategies to Reduce Implicit Bias:

1. Stereotype Replacement - Stereotype replacement involves replacing automatic stereotypical responses with new, automatic, *non-stereotypical* responses. This intervention process involves the following steps:

- a. Recognise a response as stereotypical;
- b. Label the response as stereotypical and identify why the response may have occurred; and
- c. Consider alternate responses for use in the future to avoid the stereotypical response. Use these alternatives as unbiased replacement responses.

2. Counter-Stereotypic Imaging - Counter-stereotypic imaging requires creating an opposite image of a stereotype in your mind. This can be done by examining general or abstract ideas, specific famous people, or specific non-famous people. The idea behind this method is to challenge the stereotype and make a positive association with the counter-stereotypic image. For example, to address stereotypic thinking about gender and employment, think about people you know personally, such as your female friend who is a doctor and is married to a stay-at-home dad.

3. Individuation - Individuation is the process of giving individuality to persons in a group – helps prevent making biased inferences about individuals based on gender, race, sexual orientation, etc. This technique involves obtaining information about individual members of a group instead of generalizing about that group.

To employ this strategy, make a conscious effort to avoid making quick decisions based on stereotypes. For example, try to make a woman's occupation as a scientist more significant than her gender. Gather more information on her history, qualifications, experiences, and achievements before making a judgment. If she makes a mistake, inquire about any particular factors that may have contributed to the mistake at hand, rather than

relying on an antiquated, knee-jerk stereotype that “women are not interested in science.”

4. Perspective Taking - The idea behind perspective taking is to lessen automatic group-based judgments and improve psychological closeness to the group in question. This strategy involves taking a first-person perspective of a member of the group, which helps one to empathize and understand the implications of stereotypes.

Focus on the group you are struggling with stereotyping. For example, if you want to overcome bias against African Americans, imagine what it would feel like to be considered less qualified for a position based on your skin colour. If you are working on gender biases, imagine what it would be like to lose opportunities based on assumptions about family responsibilities or questions about your abilities to be authoritative and independent.

5. Increased Opportunities for Contact - This strategy is also used as a central tenet of community policing. It seeks out opportunities to engage with stigmatised groups in a positive manner. Create positive interactions for both parties. This helps alter the cognitive processes and associations of a group’s representation. When thinking about members of that group later, these personal positive interactions fuel reactions and responses rather than impersonal societal stereotypes. This technique supports previous strategies, such as individuation and the counter-stereotypic imaging by providing opportunities to individually learn about a person and meet individuals who do not conform to stereotypes, which in turn helps tear down stereotypic responses.

This strategy can be accomplished by attending meetings of minority groups, chatting with community members of stigmatized groups, playing basketball with various community members, patronising ethnic markets or restaurants where you would get to know people from communities that are unfamiliar to you, or bringing in diverse individuals to speak during roll call or other training sessions.

Training available to reduce biased policing practices

While many police agencies have developed internal or community-specific trainings to increase the cultural competency and awareness of their officers, few have training and strategies in place to discuss and counter implicit biases. Police agencies across the country are working to weave training on implicit bias into their academy and in-service training curricula. While the Community Relations Service does not endorse any independent trainings, below are two training programs available to police agencies that were developed by and are taught by national experts in the field;

Fair and Impartial Policing (FIP), LLC - The Fair and Impartial Policing Training Program was initially developed and pilot tested with the support of the U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Community Oriented Policing Services (COPS Office). The DOJ/COPS Office supported three curricula to teach fair and impartial policing, with customized curricula for (1) recruits and/or patrol officers, (2) first-line supervisors and (3) training-of-trainers. FIP, LLC has designed two additional curricula: one curriculum for mid-managers and one for command-level personnel. Community leaders can participate in the command-level training, if desired. The foundation of these curricula is the social-psychology research on implicit bias. Topics include: Understanding Human Bias; The Impact of Biased Policing on Community Members and the Department; and Skills for Fair, Impartial and Effective Policing. Additionally, first-line supervisors receive training on how to work with officers who are exhibiting biased behaviors. The “Train-the-Trainer” curriculum allows law enforcement trainers to implement curricula for recruits/patrol officers and first-line supervisors. The curricula are based on the following principles:

- All people, even well-intentioned people who consider themselves unprejudiced, have biases.
- Having biases is normal to human functioning.
- Biases are often unconscious or “implicit,” thus influencing choices and actions without conscious thinking or decision-making.
- Policing based on biases or stereotypes is unsafe, ineffective and unjust.

- Fair and impartial policing is a cornerstone of procedural justice and is important to community perceptions of a police agency's legitimacy.
- Officers can learn skills to reduce and manage their own biases.
- Supervisors can learn skills to identify biased behaviors in the people who report to them and take corrective actions when they detect biased policing.
- Law enforcement executives and their command-level staff can implement a comprehensive agency programme to produce fair and impartial policing.

Anti-Bias Training for Law Enforcement Professionals - The Anti-Defamation League (ADL) has created a training program for civilian and law enforcement personnel aimed at examining stereotypes and cultural assumptions, discussing negative effects of discrimination and turning knowledge into skills to use in diverse communities.

10.0 CONCLUSION

Culture provides a sense of identity which determines the rituals, beliefs, meanings, values, norms and pattern of behaviour within and outside the organisation. An organisational culture encapsulates what it has been good at, for the achievement of the goals of the organisation.

In any society, a well organised and effective police signifies protection of lives and properties the constitutions and statutes of the nation gives the police autonomous power to carry out different functions for safety.

The idea of police's roles, functions, purpose and mission in a society requires technical and operational aspects of police work. The philosophy and practices of policing put it in a place of legitimate authority in the society. Policing has intimate connections with social life, social progress and social change.

Security and police officers use discretion in situations where there are no set of policies and procedures which prescribe steps to take in every circumstances. A police officer is expected to responsibly make use of the discretion vested in his position and exercise it within the law.

The principles of reasonableness will guide the officer's determination by considering all surrounding circumstances including legal actions before taking discretionary action.

Discretion makes the enforcement of our laws equitable that is, humanistic, considering the spin rather than the letter of the law. Discretion also gives police officers a sense of control over their jobs which are in many cases primarily reactive. Discretion allows for equitable enforcement and for security officers to grow morally and professionally.

To combat the misuse of discretion, it is desirable to set a zero tolerance policy for bias within police ranks and being public about it. Biased attitudes among police officers violate every tenet of professional policing and tend to reinforce the isolation of the victims and the groups they represent. For these reasons, officers' discretion, while necessary must also be limited. A major challenge facing law enforcement is finding the balance between a department's clear cut goals, policies and procedures and its officers' discretionary actions. To use discretion wisely, police officers need to develop their critical thinking skills.

Critical thinking includes a broad range of skills, such as problem solving, identifying perceptions, generating concepts from observations, applying concepts to police problems and designing systematic action plans.

REFERENCES/FURTHER READINGS

- "Definition of Terms: Sex, Gender, Gender Identity, Sexual Orientation," American Psychological Association, Accessed July 29, 2015, <http://www.apa.org/pi/lgbt/resources/exuality-definitions.pdf>
- "National Origin Discrimination," U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, accessed July 30, 2015. <http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/nationalorigin.cfm>
- "Race/Color Discrimination," U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, accessed July 30, 2015. http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/race_color.cfm

- "Religious Discrimination," U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, accessed July 29, 2015, <http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/religion.cfm>
- Akinade A. (2012). "Law Enforcement and Internal Security". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Policing in a Volatile Environment". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Operational Framework for Policing: Development Structures and Skills". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Contemporary Security Issues on Governance Strategy". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Standard Performance Culture for Security Personnel and Organisations". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. "Community Policing: Strategic Approach to Crime Prevention". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2000). "Public Policing and Private Security Design". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1993) "**Colonialism, State** and Policing in Nigeria." *Crime, Law and Social Change* **20**: 189 -219.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1993). "**Criminology**, Criminal Justice and the Philosophy of Policing." in T. N. Tamuno. *Police in Modern Nigeria*.
- Arnold, H. J. and Feldman D. C. (1986): Editors. Management Series, New York
"Organisational Behaviour" McGraw-Hill International
- As cited in Fletcher, Michelle N., "Cultural Competency in Law Enforcement: Assessing Cultural Competence Levels among College Campus Police Departments" (2014). Research Papers. Paper 504. http://opensiuc.lib.siu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1647&context=gs_rp
- Beckhard R, nd Harris R. (1987): "Organisational Transitions". Addison - Wesley Reading, M. A.
- Beckhard R. (1969): "Organisation Development: Strategies and Models. Reading, Mass. Addison - Wesley. Pp. 114
- Bennis W. (1969): Readings, M.A. pp.12
"Organisation Development: Its nature, Origin and Prospects. Addison - Wesley.
- Black, Donald (1980). *The Manners and Custom of the Police*. New York. Academic Press.
- Black, Donald, (1980) *The Manners and Custom of the Police* (New York: academic Press.
- Davis, K. C. (1969). *Discretionary Justice*. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Clark, J. P. and R. E Syke (1974). "Some Determinants of Police Organization and Practice in a Modern Industrial Democracy." In D. Glaser.
- Dambazau, A. B. *Criminology and Criminal Justice in Nigeria*. Ibadan: Spectrum Books.
- Dempsey, J. S. (1994). *An Introduction to Law Enforcement*. Minneapolis/St. Paul. MN: West.
- Dempsey, J. S. and L. S. Forst (2005). *An Introduction to Policing*. Belmont, CA: Thompson Wadsworth.
- Harris, Richard. (1973). *The Police Academy: An Inside View*. New York: Wiley
- Ehindero, S. E. (1998). *The Nigeria Police and Human Rights*. Jos: Ehindero Press.
- Gallati, R. J.** *Introduction to Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice*.
- Fletcher, Michelle N., "Cultural Competency in Law Enforcement: Assessing Cultural Competence Levels among College Campus Police Departments" (2014). Research Papers. Paper 504. http://opensiuc.lib.siu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1647&context=gs_rp
- Gordon Allport, *The Nature of Prejudice* (Cambridge, MA: Addison Wesley, 1954/1979); Michael Billig, "Prejudice, Categorization, and Particularization: From a Perceptual to a Rhetorical Approach," *European Journal of Social Psychology*, 1985:79-103; as discussed in Lorie Fridell, "This is Not Your Grandparents' Prejudice: The Implications of the Modern Science of Bias for Police Training," *Translational Criminology*, Fall 2013: 10-11, <http://cebcp.org/wp-content/TCmagazine/TC5-Fall2013>
- <http://diversityofficermagazine.com/cultural-competence/inclusion/cultural-competence-the-nuts-bolts-of-diversity>
- J. D'Arcy and G. Greene, "The multifaceted nature of security culture and its influence on end user behavior," in *Proceedings of IFIP TC8 International Workshop on Information Systems Security Research*, Cape Town, South Africa, pp. 145-157, May 2009.

- Kadish, M. and S. Kadish (1973). *Discretion to Disobey. A study of Lawful Departure from Legal Rules*. Stanford: Stanford University.
- Kirkham, G. 1 and L. A. Wollan (1980). *Introduction to Law Enforcement*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Lundman, R. (1980). *Police Behaviour: A Sociological Perspective*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sheehan, Robert and G. W. Cordner (1989). *Introduction to Police Administration*. Cincinnati, OH: Anderson.
- Siegel, L. J, D. Sullivan and J. R. Green (1974). "Decision Games Applied to Police Decision Making." *Journal Justice* (Summer), pp 132 — 142. *of Criminal*
- Kristen A. Norman-Major and Susan T Gooden (Eds.) (2012). *Cultural Competency for Public Administrators*. Available: <https://books.google.com/books?id=4uo0CAAAQBAJ&pg=PA32&lpg=PA32&dq=ACLU+Cultural+competence&source=bl&ots=kMdfURl0Y&sig=cb4XdPyHmgNZm0lKMFfVqBP8e4&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CEIQ6AEwBGoVChMltZ7n9tyFwxIVgxkeCh3F UQ0f - v= onepage&q=ACLU Cultural competence&f=false>
- Odekunle Femi (1979). "The Nigeria Police Force: A preliminary Assessment Functional Performance." *International Journal of Sociology of Law*.
- Ohonbamu, O. (1972). "The Dilemma of Police Organization under a Federal System: The Nigerian Example." *The Nigerian Law Journal* (6): 73 — 87.
- Perlin, M.L, & McClain, V. "'Where Souls are Forgotten': Cultural Competencies, Forensic Evaluations, and International Human Rights." *Psychology, Public Policy, and Law*.15(4) (2009): 257-277. doi: 10.1037/a0017233
- S.E. Chang and C-S. Lin, "Exploring organizational culture for information security management," *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, vol. 107, no. 3, pp. 438-458, 2007.
- See for example, Cross, T.L. (2001). *Cultural Competence Continuum*, or Martin, M. and Vaughn, B. (no date). "Cultural Competence: The Nuts and Bolts of Diversity and Inclusion." *Diversity Officer Magazine*.
- Shawn Marsh, "The Lens of Implicit Bias," *Juvenile and Family Justice Today*, Summer 2009: 16-19, <http://www.ncjfcj.org/sites/default/files/ImplicitBias.pdf>
- Shelly L. Peffer. (2012) *Legally Competent Public Servants: State Statutory and Regulatory Mandated Cultural Competence Provisions*. In Kristen A. Norman-Major and Susan T Gooden (Eds.) (2012). *Competency for Public Administrators*.
- Siegel, L. J. and J. J. Senna (2004) *Essentials of Criminal Justice*. Belmont, CA: Thompson Wadsworth.
- Smith, M.R., & Alpert, G. P. "Explaining Police Bias: A Theory of Social Conditioning and Illusory Correlation." *Criminal Justice and Behavior* 34 (2007): 1262-1283, doi: 10.1177/0093854807304484
- Tamuno, T. N. (1970). *Police in Modern Nigeria*. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1989). *The Role of the Police in the Maintenance of Internal Security*. Kuru.**
- Tamuno, T.N., I. L. Bashir; E. E. O. Alemika and A. O. Akano, eds. *Policing Nigeria: Past Present and Future*. Lagos: **Malthouse** Press.
- Walker, S. (1993) *Taming the System: The Control of Discretion in Criminal Justice*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Westley, William. (1970). *Violence and the Police: A Sociological Study of Law, Custom and Morality*. Cambridge. MA: MIT Press.
- Wilson, James Q. (1968). *Varieties of Police Behaviour*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1991). *Policing Contemporary Nigeria. Problems and Prospects*. **Jos**.

POLICE MISCONDUCT AND BRUTALITY: NEED FOR REFORMED DISCIPLINARY AND REMEDY SYSTEMS

Adebayo Akinade & Sunday Dada Ayeni

Abstract

Police play a critical but complicated role in any society. Officers promote public safety by stopping crime and disorder and by bringing criminals to justice. However, the same power given to the police to command, search, arrest and use minimum force against members of the public, also enables police officers undermine freedom of the citizens. Criminal and civil actions may be filed against police or security personnel in the area of excessive force or brutality. Police or security officers may use some level of physical force short of deadly force to make an arrest to prevent escape. A police officer may also use physical force short of deadly force to defend themselves. The paper reveals that police brutality in Nigeria has led to loss of lives, torture of detainees and extortion of suspects. The Nigerian Police Commission should deal strictly with received complaints, investigate and sanction erring affairs. There should be a proper reform of the Nigeria Police System. The paper will deal with human right violations by the police and types of police misconduct. The paper will discuss issues to be considered in police misconduct and various challenges. Also, the paper will briefly deal with complaints against the police practices for complaints procedures, investigation into the complaints, disciplinary proceedings and remedies.

Keywords: Police Misconduct, Brutality, Complaints and Remedies System.

1.0 INTRODUCTION

Nigeria Police Force is a creation of the Constitution of Nigeria that can sue and be sued. Any police officer can be sued in Nigeria, from the Inspector General of Police to the most junior police officers (recruit constables). There is no immunity for any police officer in Nigeria, but even with the huge amount of reported cases of police brutality, there is little or no prosecution of police officers in courts across Nigeria.

Silence, transfer of reckless officers, disbandment of brutal units and forgiveness of police brutality

will only cause more brutality. Ensuring that reckless police officers are penalised according to law will discourage police brutality, this work focuses on how to sue a police officer and the entire Nigerian Police Force for any violence, torture or violation of human right of any person in Nigeria.

Powers of the Nigeria Police Force:

The Nigeria Police Force, as currently constituted, is a creation of by Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999. It was created for internal security, protection of lives, property and other human rights. It is headed by the Inspector General of Police to carry out the functions and duties that are provided in the Police Act of 2020 (formerly the Police Act of 1943).

The Police Act of 2020 seems to have gathered together all the powers/functions of the Police Force in one place. So, the powers are not new but ambled together in a new federal law; the Police Act 2020. It has listed the primary functions of the Nigeria Police Force to include:

- (a) The prevention and detection of crime, protection of rights and freedom of persons in Nigeria as provided in the Constitution, the African Charter on Human and Peoples Rights and any other law;
- (b) maintainance of public safety, law and order;
- (c) protection of the lives and property of all persons in Nigeria;
- (d) enforcement of all laws and regulations without prejudice to the enabling acts of other security agencies;
- (e) discharge of such duties within and outside Nigeria as may be required of it under the law;
- (f) Collaboration with other agencies to take any necessary action and provide the required assistance or support to persons in distress, including victims of road accidents, fire disasters, earthquakes and flood

- (g) facilitation of the free passage and movement on highways, roads and streets open to the public
- (h) adoption of community partnership in the discharge of its responsibilities under this bill or under any law; and
- (i) vetting and approval of the registration of private detective schools and private investigative outfits.

Duties of the Nigeria Police Force

By the new Police Act of 2020, there is a police duty that has been greatly emphasised and a section is specifically devoted to it, with the description; "Duty of Police Force to enforce certain constitutional provisions". This duty is really not new, it has been there and reiterated countless times by the courts, although the Nigeria Police Force rarely complies with it.

Now, the new Police Act of 2020, provides that the Police Force is responsible for promoting and protecting fundamental human rights of persons in police custody as protected in the constitution of Nigeria, the African Charter on Human and Peoples Rights and other international laws on human rights. It also requires the Police Force to work closely with government agencies and private organisations on increasing access to justice and promoting legal services and protection of rights of detainees and defendants. This seems like a step in the right direction, if there is a means to train the ordinary policeman on the streets and constantly monitor conducts of police officers.

Difference Between Police Torture and Lawful Punishment:

The laws of Nigeria prescribe lawful punishments for offenders and only a court of law can assign a lawful punishment to an offender after hearing the offender and his accuser. The lawful punishments include death, fines, imprisonment, probation, caning, labour and community service. Torture is not a lawful punishment and lawful punishment does not include torture, in any part of Nigeria.

Torture is illegal and can never be ordered by any court of law, it is a violation of fundamental human right. Torture is intentionally inflicting/causing mental or physical pain/suffering on a person in order to obtain information/confession, or to punish, intimidate and force him or a third party.

Torture includes beatings, food deprivation, rubbing of pepper/chemicals, assuming of stressful bodily positions, rape, exposure to cold/sunlight, use of drugs, blindfolding, threat, prolonged interrogation, unscheduled transfer of persons, secret detention, denial of sleep, shaming, stripping naked and parading in public places.

Police brutality appears to be all too common today and people are being confronted on a regular basis with horrific images, news and reports through news and social media of police brutality, which can be difficult to understand, process and relate with. Police brutality particularly in the United States cannot be talked about without confronting the racism and racial profiling that underpins it, as literature abounds laying credence to this fact (Babovic, 2000; Miller, 1998). Police brutality may be said to be one of the most serious and enduring human rights violations, not only in the United States or Nigeria, which is the focus of this paper, but in the world over. Police brutality, which is the excessive use of force or torture, deadly or otherwise, by law enforcement officers, is no doubt a civil rights violation. Law enforcement officers engage in torture, unjustified and unprovoked shooting, choking, beating, exploitation and generally rough handling of suspects and sometimes non-suspects (Babovic, 2000). Often, some of these cases of brutality lead to death or permanent disability.

Excessive force or 'brutality' covers the several forms of unjustified force. This can be anything from 'rough handling' - such as excessive frisking, to serious assault, torture and pursuits (which pose a physical threat). The capacity of police to use force is normally restricted to 'minimal,' 'reasonable' or 'proportionate' force, required when police intervene to protect people, arrest resisting suspects, or act in self-defense. Actions such as shooting fleeing suspects or arbitrarily frisking people are normally illegal.

Unprofessional conduct or miscellaneous misconduct is a broad category covering other types of deviance directed towards the public — sometimes grouped together in typologies such as 'misconduct' or 'disciplinary offenses.' This area is distinguished from graft in that there is no clear or direct material benefit to the officer involved. Unprofessional conduct can include harassment and incivility, racial or sexual discrimination,

inaction and laziness, misuse of confidential information (e.g., looking up the address of a person for non-work-related reasons), and neglect of crime victims or detainees. It can include refusal to cooperate with other law enforcement agencies. It can also extend to decisions in investigations and prosecutions that deliberately favour relatives or friends — 'nepotism' and 'cronyism' — and discrimination against 'enemies,' including political parties or other activist organisations or social groups. These actions might be described as 'corruption' in some accounts. The use of police status in pursuit of private disputes also belongs in this category.

POLICING AND HUMAN RIGHTS IN NIGERIA'S CONTEXT

The police occupy a very strategic place in law enforcement and criminal justice administration. In their attempt to carry out their constitutionally assigned duties and confront the individual in his or her daily activities, there may be frictions which have serious implications for his/her rights. Moreover, how Police functions are carried out may engender confidence or lack of it in the legal order, thereby promoting either stability or instability. It may promote confidence in and co-operation with the police or serve to alienate the populace. It may also impact on human and group rights guaranteed in the constitution and international conventions as well as universally accepted human rights norms.

The 1999 Constitution has entrenched the supremacy of the rule of law and of the constitution by stipulating that the constitution is supreme and that its provisions shall have binding force on all authorities and persons throughout the Federal Republic of Nigeria. It further provided that "if any other law is inconsistent with the provisions of the constitution, the constitution shall prevail and that other law shall to the extent of inconsistency, be void". By the same token, all laws that govern the function, powers and activities of the police provided they are in conformity with the provisions of the constitution, are equally binding.

Human rights guaranteed under the constitution which have direct relevance to functions and powers of the police, include rights to life; the dignity of the human person; liberty; privacy; freedom of expression; peaceful assembly and

association; freedom of movement; property; and freedom from discrimination.

2.0 PERSPECTIVES OF POLICE BRUTALITY AND MISCONDUCT

Police brutality has been defined as the excessive or unreasonable use of force in dealing with citizens, suspects and offenders. Police violence or charges of police brutality are topical issues in our media. This has provoked questions why cases of police brutality dominate the headlines in our nation's dailies. Is police violence against citizens pervasive? Or does police brutality receive so much attention because it is so repugnant to our concept of "order under law"?

Albert Reiss (1992) in his classical study of police abuse found that police verbal abuse towards citizens was far more common than the use of excessive force. The study found that the most common complaints of citizens against police, in order of frequency were:

1. Use of profane and abusive language
2. Use of commands to move on or get home
3. Stopping and questioning people on the street or searching them and their cars
4. Use of threats to use force if not obeyed
5. Prodding with a night stick or approaching with a pistol
6. Actual use of physical force or violence itself.

Reiss found that in cases in which offenders were taken into custody, the factors leading to the use of force by the police were the citizens' social class and behaviours. About half of the cases of use of force involved people openly defying police authority. Reiss found that the police were more likely to use force against suspects and citizens, when the police considered it necessary to assert their authority or in the process of harassing drunks, alcoholic abusers etc.

Forms of Police Brutality in Nigeria

A major constraint against police effectiveness in the current democratic dispensation is the pervasiveness of the culture of corruption and deviance in the police as an institution. Article 324 of the Police Act provides the standards of conduct required of a police officer, including to "offer prompt obedience to a lawful order" and "be determined and incorruptible in the exercise of his duties" (Police Act, Cap 154 Laws of Nigeria, 2004). The virus of corruption has completely

consumed the Nigeria Police Force, both as an institution and in their individual capacities (Omotola, 2007). Corruption, brutality and other deviant practices in the Nigeria Police Force are institutionalised through a lucrative system of "returns." This is a situation where police officers give returns from part of the money they make illegally at checkpoints and other illegal means to senior officers higher up the chain of command (Nguyen, 2010). Corruption in the NPF usually takes various forms, including but not limited to traffic duties; arrest and prosecution of criminal suspects; court trial in the form of delay of justice; undue adjournment of cases; destruction of exhibits and evidence; issuing of licensing and permits; falsifications; and tampering with statements and police investigations (Omotola, 2007). Sometimes, some police officers fail to arrest, investigate, or prosecute offenders because of family or friendship ties to colleagues in the force. Others collect bribes from suspects or their families and friends either to overlook their offenses and not arrest them or to present weak cases in court. However, the most visible forms of police brutality in Nigeria are bribery, extortion and brazen human rights abuse (Human Rights Watch, 2010).

Police brutality in Nigeria occurs by coercion and usually affects the poorest people in Nigeria. Ordinary Nigerians commuting on the country's roadways, buying, or selling at markets and running daily errands are routinely subjected to police extortion and abuses. Refusal to give in to repeated demands for bribes by low-level, trigger-happy police officers often holds serious consequences. Ordinary Nigerians are frequently threatened and illegally detained—and at times, physically and sexually assaulted, tortured, or even killed (Human Rights Watch, 2010). Police corruption appears to have become acceptable due to the fact no effort is made by members of the NPF to hide the illegal collection of money collected, as it is now done in full view of everyone. This shows a total lack of political will on the part of the Nigerian government to hold police officers accountable for their gross misconduct, brutalisation and all other unethical practices. This lack of accountability has led to what is now known as a culture of corruption in Nigeria, to the extent that it is now considered a "normal" part of life, usually referred to as "the Nigerian factor." As one police commissioner once stated, "People just

want to pay and go their way" (Human Rights Watch, 2010).

Brutalisation by the men of the Nigerian Police mostly takes place at police roadblocks and checkpoints because that is where most Nigerians have contact with the police. These checkpoints and roadblocks, which are usually put in place to check for crimes on Nigerian roads, have in themselves become a haven for criminal activities and points of corruption and brutalization. Motorists, especially commercial drivers and riders in Nigeria, are forced to stop at gunpoint at these sometimes illegally mounted roadblocks, where they are subjected to extortion under threat of arrest, detention, physical injury and even sometimes death (HRW, 2010; Oluwaniyi, 2011). One civil society report estimated that, in 2008, the police collected roughly N540 million (U.S. \$4.5 million) in extra-legal "tolls" from some 70 police checkpoints along Anambra State's roadways (Intersociety Statement, 2008). The report further noted that in 2008, there were approximately 70 police checkpoints located on Anambra State roads and that about 1,000 commercial minibuses and motorcycle taxis passed through each checkpoint daily. Taking an average "toll" of N20 as a point of reference, the report estimated that the average checkpoint makes N20,000 per day. This means that 70 checkpoints collected roughly N1.4 million daily, N42 million monthly and N-504 million yearly (Intersociety Statement, 2008).

Another method of police corruption and brutality in Nigeria is impounding cars and motorcycles on the pretext that vehicle registration papers are either expired or not in order, but as soon as the owner or driver of the car part with some money, which must be negotiated, they are allowed to go with the expired papers. Commercial drivers are often required to pay bribes to police officers, ranging from N20 to N20,000 (\$0.13 to \$167)—a substantial amount of money when considered in the Nigerian context, where over 100 million survive on less than US\$1 a day (Agbiboa, 2012). Commercial drivers of minibuses are often required to pay a pre-arranged amount ranging from N20 to N100 (depending on the distance of the journey) to the first police-mounted roadblock and then are usually waved through without incident. In cases where drivers fail to pay this amount, or to "understand the language of the police," as it is described, their vehicles are

"parked" and their passengers are ordered to get out of the vehicle. These passengers are then ordered by the police officers to "drop something" or to negotiate payment directly with the driver to give them the "right" of passage. Commercial vehicle drivers have come to accept this as a sacrifice they have to make to avoid higher penalties and waste of time. As one commercial bus driver noted, "We don't waste time in giving them the money. When you do not bring out the money in time, they will tell you at gunpoint to park and then you might be required to pay more than the regular bribe" (Okereke, 1999; Omotola, 2007).

The problem of illegal and innumerable police roadblocks and checkpoints and the corruption and barefaced abuses they give rise to, is hardly novel in Nigeria. Indeed, the usefulness of these checkpoints for crime cleanups was questioned by the UN Special Rapporteur on Extrajudicial, Summary or Arbitrary Executions (UN Commission on Human Rights, 2006), which found that, rather than preventing crime, police checkpoints in Nigeria are "used primarily for the purposes of extorting money from motorists." As corrupt police officers are more concerned with how much money they can extract from commercial drivers and motorists, members of criminal gangs often find it easier to simply pay off money-thirsty police officers (Human Rights Watch, 2010).

In addition to checkpoints and roadblocks, another major form of police brutality and unethical practice in Nigeria is the unlawful detention of individuals and groups of citizens, many of whom are never formally charged, with the intention of extorting money from either them or their families and friends. This type of police brutality is common in Nigeria (Oluwaniyi, 2011). If the person unlawfully arrested by the police is unable or unwilling to part with the required money (bribe) for their release, or do not have families or friends who can come to their aid, they are subjected to threats, beatings, sexual assault, torture, trump-up charges or even death (Human Rights Watch, 2010). Although, most victims who are arbitrarily arrested appear to be detained for a matter of hours, those who are either unwilling or unable to pay are typically held in a police cell overnight and may be detained for several days or even weeks.

According to the law and police code of conduct in Nigeria, it is prohibited to demand or accept money (bribe) to release a person detained in police custody and there are often posters at police stations to this effect, stating that "bail is free" and the "police is your friend" (Dayil & Sjoberg, 2010).

Many of the victims of police brutality are low-class people who struggle to make a living. Many of them make their living on what they earn as day labourers, drivers and market traders (Oluwaniyi, 2011). In most cases, the mode of operation of the police is to simply round up groups of citizens from public spaces, especially restaurants, bars, bus stops, football viewing centres and markets (something this researcher has twice experienced) who are then transported to the police station in a police pick-up van. Sometimes, they drive them around for hours while bargaining with them on what to pay. These raids are often done under the pretext of a crackdown on crime. Once at the police station, police officers will then demand money for their ransom, either from them and/or from those close to them (Akin, 1984). It is not uncommon to hear stories in Nigeria about how Nigerian police officers had seized or hijacked a commercial minibus, collected unsuspecting passengers at bus stops and then diverted the minibus to a nearby police station where they detained them and demanded money for their release (Network on Police Reform in Nigeria). Such exercise is commonly known in Nigeria as "raid or one chance."

The above cases of police brutality clearly negate the provisions of the Nigerian Constitution, which provides every individual shall be entitled to their personal liberty and no person shall be deprived of such liberty except in accordance with a procedure permitted by law (Section 35(1) Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999).

The Nigerian Constitution provides that any person who is arrested "shall be brought before a court of law" within 24 hours (Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999, Sec. 35(4)). The problem of unlawful arrest and detention has not escaped the notice of government officials. For example, a 2008 Report of the Presidential Committees on Police Reform in Nigeria concluded that the police "extort money from accused persons" and "those who do not cooperate usually

suffer unlawful arrest and detention." But acknowledgment of the problem never translates into action (Ocheje, 2001). Until now, the police leadership has failed to embrace best practices to curb the pervasiveness of brutalisation and unlawful detention and police officers are rarely held accountable for their actions or inactions (Human Rights Watch, 2010).

In most cases, the families and friends of victims have no choice but to part with large amounts of money to return their loved ones to freedom (Human Rights Watch, 2010). Incidentally, Nigeria is a signatory to several international treaties that prohibit torture, including but not limited to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights; the United Nations Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; and the African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights. The Nigerian Constitution also requires relevant authorities to investigate and prosecute those who commit torture and compensate those who suffer it (Convention against Torture, 1984). Despite these being a signatory to all these charters and conventions to the protection of human rights, the Nigerian police arbitrarily use torture and other cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment on a regular basis. Moreover, they are hardly ever held accountable for it (Human Rights Watch, 2010). On several occasions, the NPF have used the threat of rape and/or other forms of sexual assault as a means of extorting money from women stopped at checkpoints, accosted by the police in public places or detained in police custody (CLEEN Foundation, 2008). In most of these reported cases, which are well documented by human rights organizations, women are given the "option" of providing sex in lieu of cash payment (Amnesty International, 2009, CLEEN Foundation, 2008); Human Rights Watch, 2010; Network on Police Reform in Nigeria and Open Society Justice Initiative, 2010). Based on police data, the CLEEN Foundation (2008) of Nigeria indicated there were 1,359 reported cases of "rape and indecent assault" in 2008.

Perhaps, the most alarming issue concerning police brutality and deviant conducts in Nigeria today is the fact that those who refuse to give in risk being shot dead on the spot. In 2010, a comprehensive report by Amnesty International, titled "Nigeria: Killing at Will: Extrajudicial

executions and other unlawful killings by the Police in Nigeria," revealed that the NPF is responsible for hundreds of extrajudicial executions, other unlawful killings and enforced disappearances every year.

3.0 UNLAWFUL KILLINGS AND BRUTALITY

1) Unlawful Killings, Enforced Disappearances and Torture in Police Custody

Unnecessary and unlawful use of firearms by Police officers is not a question of a few isolated cases, but of a widespread phenomenon. Many unlawful killings happen during police operations. In other cases, the police shoot and kill drivers who fail to pay them bribes at checkpoints. Some are killed in the street because, as the police later claim, they are "armed robbers", others are killed after arrest, allegedly for attempting to escape. Many disappear in police custody – and are likely to have been extrajudicially executed.

Others die because they are denied life-saving medical treatment. In many of these cases, the police take advantage of flawed and inadequate legislation to cover up their actions.

Impunity for Unlawful Killings

Under the international law, governments are obliged to bring to justice people who have been identified as having participated in extrajudicial executions and other unlawful killings.

Moreover, this applies not just to those who commit murder, but also those superior officers who knew or should have known that their subordinates are resorting or have resorted to the unlawful use of force and firearms and they did not take measures in their power to prevent, suppress or report such use. Similarly, Principle 19 of the UN Principles on the Effective Prevention and Investigation of Extra-legal, Arbitrary and Summary Executions states: "Superiors, officers or other public officials may be held responsible for acts committed by officials under their authority if they had a reasonable opportunity to prevent such acts."

The Nigerian government officials repeatedly claim that they "do not condone extra-judicial killing". However, the authorities are not doing enough to stop extrajudicial executions and bring suspected perpetrators to justice. In fact, the

NHRC noted in 2007 that “cases of extra-judicial, summary and arbitrary executions are hardly documented, investigated and prosecuted by the police.” The police authorities carry out investigations only rarely, when the victim’s family, the media, the court or NGOs put pressure on the NPF or other government agencies.

Investigations that do take place suffer from delays and partiality and do not comply with international standards. When a police officer is prosecuted, he or she is often released on bail and sometimes even escapes custody.

Failure To Investigate Deaths

The Nigeria Police often do not investigate the use of lethal force, deaths in custody and allegations of extrajudicial executions.

There is very little monitoring of firearms within the NPF, which clearly affects the high rate of extrajudicial executions. Police officers register their weapons and book ammunitions. When they return to the police station, they have to account for the ammunition they have used. However, a police officer can avoid accounting for firearms and ammunitions by paying a bribe. Several Nigerian commissions recommended that NPF armories should be updated and rebuilt and the control system should be modernised.

Effective and impartial investigation is an indispensable tool for establishing the truth about human rights violations, including extrajudicial executions by assembling the evidence to hold perpetrators to account. International standards require that police institute a reporting system in order to account for every use of a firearm by an officer. Any person affected by the use of force or firearms, including dependents or family of persons killed, or their legal representatives, is also entitled to an independent process, including judicial process. To facilitate the reporting of police misconduct, the police must make complaint mechanisms available and known to the public. Any use of force or firearms that results in death or serious injury, or any complaint by a relative suggesting the possibility of an extrajudicial execution having occurred, must be immediately reported in detail to a competent administrative or judicial body with jurisdiction over the matter. The UN Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement

Officials also require that when force and firearms are used, relatives of the shot, injured or affected person should be notified at the earliest possible moment.

Police Responses Too Police Brutality

Police have responded to the problem of excessive force by their member and have proffered a variety of solutions. Klockars (1992) has suggested that solutions to police brutality are improved training, better screening of applicants, citizens’ review, more aggressive internal affairs investigation, increased discipline, closer press scrutiny, community policing, clearer policy, tighter rules and strong leadership.

Human rights are rights inherent to all human beings no matter the nationality, place of residence, sex, ethnic origin, colour, religion, language or any other status. We are all equally entitled to our human rights without discrimination. These rights are all interrelated, interdependent and indivisible. International human rights law lays down obligations of government to act in certain ways or to refrain from certain acts, in order to promote and protect human rights and fundamental freedoms of individuals or groups. The principle of universality of human rights is the cornerstone of international human rights law. This principle, first enunciated in the Universal Declaration on Human Rights, 1948, has been reintegrated in numerous international human rights conventions, declarations and resolutions.

In order to promote human rights in Nigeria, the Nigeria Bar Association - Human Rights Institute (NBA-HRI) was established. The institute also has to protect the rule of law, independence of the legal profession effectively and efficiently and to advance human rights enforcement in Nigeria.

The NBA — HRI maintained that the reports of Amnesty International on the widespread use of torture by law enforcement agents in the extraction of confessions and the securing of convictions in Nigeria is happening all around Africa. It noted that 70 percent of those who were convicted and those who were on death row were convicted solely on confessional statements extracted under duress, torture and other forms of degrading and inhuman treatment.

"Indeed, in a recent report and public tribunal organised by the Network on Police Reforms in Nigeria (NOPRIN), revealed that torture was so common that in most cases, the police have jettisoned the traditional method of forensic policing and resorted to the short cut of torture to secure convictions. It is commonplace to see an officer unofficially designated as "OC Torture i.e., Officer in charge of torture in most major police stations across the country," it stated.

The Nigeria Police Force is still largely vicious and corrupt. Political opponents of government and military administrations usually workers, students, radicals and human rights activist — continue to suffer excessive and recurrent waves of brutalities, abductions unwarranted searches and violations of privacy and private family life, extra-judicial killings, bodily injury, intimidation, harassment and loss of personal liberties in the hands of the police and sundry state "Intelligence" and security agencies in the country (Alemika 1993; 2008). The pitfall in Alemika's argument is that he failed to express the signs, symptoms and effects of police brutality in figures and it is that extent unscientific and unhelpful.

4.0 POLICE MISCONDUCT AND EXTRA JUDICIARY EXECUTIONS: REFLECTION ON POLICE FORCE ORDER 237

While the use of force and firearms may sometimes be permissible when making an arrest or preventing a person from escaping, the UN Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials make it clear that firearms cannot be used unless certain additional requirements are met, including as a preliminary matter that there exists a grave or imminent threat of death or serious injury. Principle 9 of the UN Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms states that "law enforcement officials shall not use firearms against persons except in self-defense or defense of others against the imminent threat of death or serious injury, to prevent the perpetration of a particularly serious crime involving grave threat to life, to arrest a person presenting such a danger and resisting their authority, or to prevent his or her escape and only when less extreme means is insufficient to achieve these objectives. In any event, intentional lethal

use of firearms may only be made when strictly unavoidable in order to protect life."

Nigeria's Constitution and the Nigeria Police Force Order 237 (Rules for guidance in use of firearms by the police), however, provide for much wider grounds for the use of lethal force than is permissible under international law and standards. These sections are being abused by some police officers to commit, justify and cover up extrajudicial executions.

Section 33 of Nigeria's Constitution, which guarantees the right to life, also permits an overly broad exception for deprivations of life. Under this section, when force is used "to effect a lawful arrest or to prevent the escape of a person lawfully detained", any consequent killing does not constitute a deprivation of life.

Sections 3(d)29 and 3(e) of Police Force Order 237 permit police officers to shoot suspects and detainees who attempt to escape or avoid arrest. Under section 3(e) of Police Force Order 237, the police are allowed to use firearms to "arrest a person who takes to flight in order to avoid arrest, provided the offence is such that the accused may be punished with death or imprisonment for 7 years or more". Escaping custody or resisting arrest is punishable with seven years' imprisonment under Nigerian legislation. As such, the Constitution and Police Force Order 237 allow police officers to shoot with impunity anyone who flees.

The only limitations on the use of force in Police Force Order 237 are that "firearms must only be used as a last resort" and "if there are no other means of effecting [the suspect's] arrest, and the circumstances are such that his subsequent arrest is unlikely". If a police officer shoots at an unarmed man, "it would be most difficult to justify the use of firearms." These provisions are impermissibly broad and do not require the existence of an imminent or grave threat of death or serious injury and have a more lenient standard of necessity than what is required by international standards. The seriousness of the crime or the sentence that the crime may carry, are not permissible considerations to justify the use of firearms. Under international law and standards, firearms may only be used by law enforcement officials to defend themselves or others against the imminent

threat of death or serious injury; to prevent a crime involving a grave threat to life; to prevent the escape of a person presenting such a danger; “and only when less extreme means are insufficient to achieve these objectives.”

Section 6 of Police Force Order 237 instructs police officers that in situations of riot “any ring-leaders in the forefront of the mob should be singled out and fired on”. Intentional use of lethal force against particular individuals in a public order situation, based on suspicion of their role in organising or coordinating public disorder, violates the right to life as guaranteed by Nigeria’s Constitution, the ICCPR and the African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights.

The Inspector General of Police (IGP) and Deputy IGPs told Amnesty International that when using firearms, police officers always aim below the knee, although in Police Force Order 237, this provision is only included when shooting at rioters. In any case, the use of firearms should be regarded as potentially lethal in all circumstances and firing at a suspect, regardless of where an officer aims, is likely to result in death. As such, firing at a suspect is permitted only when there is a legitimate reason and where necessary. Firearms should only be used when the use of lethal force is justified under international law and standards. The UN Special Rapporteur on extrajudicial, summary or arbitrary executions expressed his concerns about Police Force Order 237 in his report in January 2006: “These rules practically provide the police carte blanche to shoot and kill at will.” He therefore recommended that Police Force Order 237 “be amended immediately to bring it into conformity with the Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials.”

Police Force Order 237 has resulted in numerous unlawful killings and facilitated extrajudicial executions, while police officers go largely unpunished, using it as a justification as well as cover-up for the use of lethal force. As some of the cases included in this report show, police officers place weapons on their victims claiming they were attacked by an “armed robber” and they cover up extrajudicial executions by reporting that the suspect was shot while attempting to escape or in a shoot-out with armed robbers. Such cover-ups are rarely investigated and thus the perpetrators

are rarely brought to justice. This impunity is one of the reasons extrajudicial executions continue.

Victims Tortured to Death

On 15 December, 2008, at around 4 a.m, James Ute (not his real name) was brought home from Ketu Divisional Police Station by police officers from the Anti-Robbery Squad. He had been beaten all over his body, apparently with an iron bar and a rifle butt and he was foaming at the mouth. Before losing consciousness, he told his family that the police had beaten him, he said he could not bear the pain and that he wanted to die. He died before his family could get him to hospital.

One of the community leaders where James Ute’s family lives told Amnesty International that the police frequently come to the community. They arrest people and take them to the police station only to release them after they pay a bribe. “That night, we were having a party for the community, end of year celebration. Around 9.30 p.m., people started running for their lives. Some were shouting, ‘It is the police’. They came and started shooting sporadically, packing people into the police vehicles.” According to eyewitnesses, the men who were arrested were asked to pay for their release; one person paid N2,000 (US\$13). James Ute was unable to pay. According to the community leaders, the police officers involved in his death are still working in the same area and continue to visit the community.

Amnesty International documented numerous other accounts of torture in its 2008 Report, “Nigeria: Prisoners’ Rights Systematically Flouted.”

Various national and international organisations have accused the Nigeria Police Force (NPF) of torture and other ill-treatments. The Non-governmental Organisation (NGO) - Social Justice and Advocacy Initiative told Amnesty International: “Intimidation, torture and extortion of detainees are entrenched practices in the Nigerian criminal justice system.” The National Human Rights Commission (NHRC) stated that torture is used “as official means of investigation of offences” and that “most cases in court are prosecuted by the police based on ‘confessions’ obtained under circumstances of torture from accused persons.”

NOPRIN has shown that police officers torture suspects in order to “break the spirit of the suspect or detainee.” NOPRIN researchers documented “an elaborate system of torture” and claim that every major police station has “torture chambers and an officer known as ‘O/C (officer in charge) Torture’.” In November 2007, the UN Special Rapporteur on torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment concluded that “torture and ill-treatment are widespread in police custody and particularly systemic at Criminal Investigation Departments (CIDs). Torture is an intrinsic part of how the police operate within the country.”

International law prohibits torture in all circumstances. Article 7 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) guarantees that “no one shall be subjected to torture or to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.” Moreover, the UN Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (Convention against Torture) explicitly requires states to prevent acts of torture and other ill-treatment by state agents and to ensure that there is a prompt and impartial investigation into such acts. It also requires them to ensure that acts of torture or complicity or participation in torture are punishable by criminal penalties which take into account their grave nature. Torture is also illegal under Nigeria’s Constitution, but is not criminalized.

The Nigerian authorities and the NPF claim that they have addressed the issue of torture. In practice, the Police have failed to end the use of torture and other ill-treatment during interrogations. Instead of taking effective and immediate measures to end the frequent use of torture, the Nigerian government has allowed police officers to torture with impunity. At the UN Working Group on the Universal Periodic Review (UPR) in February 2009, the Nigerian authorities announced that “Nigeria is prepared to co-operate with the Council or any other stakeholder who is interested in finding out the facts regarding torture in Nigeria. As evidence that we have nothing to hide, Nigeria has just acceded to the Optional Protocol to the Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment.”

Extrajudicial executions, other unlawful killings and enforced disappearances by the police are widespread and go largely uninvestigated and unpunished. Provisions in the Constitution and Police Force Order 237 – which provide wide grounds for use of lethal force and which are exploited to cover up extrajudicial executions; corruption and a culture of impunity; and the public fear of rising crime rates all contribute to the problem. While there is no conclusive information on the actual scale of extrajudicial executions, hundreds of people, at least, are extrajudicially executed by the police every year.

Over the years, many national and international organisations have expressed their concerns about extrajudicial executions in Nigeria. In the past four years, the Nigerian government set up two committees to review the Nigeria Police Force (NPF) and present recommendations for possible reforms. However, their recommendations were never implemented.

Another disturbing aspect of police abuse is the status degradation aspect of police behaviour. Police often do not accord people with their rights and dignity even in a democratic society. Police abuses often stem from the traditions of police work and from the expectations of the police when confronting citizens. The police expect deference to, or at least acceptance of their authority. Behaviour that is inconsistent with the officers’ expectations ranging from a show of disrespect to outright resistance evokes reaction by officers. To make citizens aware of the police reaction to any conduct challenging their authority, Scharf and Binder (1990) suggested “a community education programme.” This informs citizens about police expectations and about typical police responses to citizen threats, so that citizens might communicate with police officers and avoid violent confrontations. Also, as communication is a two-way street, police need to consider the appropriateness of their expectations of deference from citizens. The low level of human rights education among law enforcement agencies in the country and the system of legal framework make them to get away with such practices.

In light of this, NBA-HRI urged the commission to call on the Nigerian Government and other African states that have not done so to take urgent

measures to criminalise torture and domesticate the United Nations convention against torture.

It urged the commission to compel government to as a matter of urgency embark on intensive human rights education especially among security agencies to re-orientate them and inculcate in them respect for the fundamental rights of the citizens when they are under oath to protect.

5.0 EXISTING OVERSIGHTS AND DISCIPLINARY MECHANISMS IN NIGERIA POLICE FORCE

Nigeria has a number of mechanisms to monitor police behaviour, such as the X Squad, PSC and the Nigeria Police Council.

The X Squad is the internal police body responsible for detecting police corruption. The Police Council is responsible for overseeing the organisation, administration and general supervision of the Police and for advising the President on the appointment of the Inspector General of Police (IGP) and the Police code of conduct.

The Police Service Commission has the authority to appoint, discipline and dismiss all officers except the IGP. The Police Service Commission also has the authority to formulate policies and guidelines concerning appointment, promotion and discipline within the Nigeria Police Force. Finally, the PSC has the mandate to investigate human rights violations by the police and recommend disciplinary actions. It cannot however, refer cases to the courts for prosecution. In practice, the Police Service Commission refers complaints back to the police for further investigation.

Amnesty International's records show that the internal command structure fails to prevent extrajudicial executions or bring perpetrators to justice. The chain of command should ensure that police officers comply with the Police Act, Police Regulations and the Code of Conduct, which in turn should reflect international human rights law and standards. Failure to comply should immediately lead to disciplinary proceedings.

Amnesty International documented several cases in which the police undertook an internal investigation, removed officers from service and arrested them for murder. However, research also

revealed that these police officers often managed to escape. In one case, a man told Amnesty International what happened to the police officer who shot his brother: "he escaped from the cell and the other police who were arrested were all released. All these police officers came back to the police station, the place where all this started and continued with their work as if nothing had happened.

None of the oversight institutions has sufficient authority or will to hold police officers to account. The PSC should be responsible for independent oversight; the PSC's mission statement is "to change the Nigeria Police Force to the Nigeria Police Service through modern democratic policing ethics, performing with courage, diligence, honesty and impartiality as a highly motivated, professional, disciplined, efficient, accountable and 'corruption free' police service through the development of adequate institutional capacity in discharge of the central functions of the Commission.

However, the Police Service Commission (PSC) lacks financial and human resources and is not able to fulfil its mandate. The 2008 Presidential Committee stated that lack of manpower and funding within the PSC and the lack of capacity to exercise its constitutional powers have "largely accounted for the lack of strict adherence to the extant guidelines and rules that govern recruitment and career management in the Police Force.

The United Nations Special Rapporteur on extrajudicial, summary or arbitrary executions has observed that the NPF's mechanisms for investigating police misconduct are impressive – but only on paper:

"The system has rarely worked in cases in which police are accused of extrajudicial executions. In these instances, genuine investigations are rare and referrals to the Director of Public Prosecutions (DPP) for prosecution are even rarer. It is also not uncommon for the primary accused police officer to escape, for charges to be brought against others, and for the latter to be acquitted on the grounds either of insufficient evidence or of prosecution of the wrong officers. The result gives the

appearance of a functioning investigative system, while in fact, promoting the goal of de facto police impunity.”

NO ADEQUATE RESPONSE TO COMPLAINTS

Eke Nwoseh and his friend, both aged 17, were arrested on 15th March, 2004 on their way home. Almost a year later, the police told the family that the two boys had been transferred to another undisclosed police station. Despite repeated enquiries from the families and a petition to the Commissioner of Police in Lagos State, their fate remains unclarified. A relative told Amnesty International: “We are surprised that a boy at age 17 can go missing from police custody. If he committed a crime, we should know where he is. It is very painful for us.”

Many other families struggle to reveal what happened to their loved ones. Some relatives continue to go to the police station on a weekly basis. The sister of a man who disappeared in police custody told Amnesty International that she continues to search for him: “Even yesterday, I went there again, to go and look for him.” Even when NGOs or legal representatives petition the IGP, little action is taken. In a standard reply to petitioners, the IGP directs the Commissioner of Police to “investigate and furnish early comments.” However, nothing seems to happen after that. In the majority of cases recorded by Amnesty International, the petitioners are still waiting for information.

The NPF has a complaints mechanism in place, but most complaints against law enforcement officials are not processed. The public can report police misconduct to the Police Complaints Bureau, an internal investigation unit established in 2003. The Bureau is meant to have an office at every police station. In addition, police stations have human rights desks, which should also deal with complaints. The public can also lodge their complaints via telephone or via complaints boxes placed outside police stations. However, people have little confidence in the system. Many told Amnesty International that they were afraid to go to the police station; most of them, however, write to the IGP and Police Service Commission (PSC).

Coroner’s Inquests: An Opportunity for Justice

Police officers are required to keep records of all unnatural deaths in custody. Records must include

the name of the deceased, date and cause of death and the outcome of the coroner’s inquest. The Coroner’s Law, which is in force in most Nigerian states, obliges the state authorities to investigate and determine the circumstances of all unnatural, sudden or violent deaths through an open, public inquiry. Section 6 of the Coroner’s Law requires a coroner of a district to investigate every death in custody.

Amnesty International records show that inquests occasionally take place in Lagos State, where the Coroner’s Law was amended in May 2007. They rarely happen elsewhere.

Moreover, the police often do not accept the coroner’s findings. In many cases, the police simply leave bodies at the mortuary, where no autopsies are performed or made available to the family of the deceased.

The coroner’s inquest into the death of Modebayo Awosika uncovered police misconduct. On 1st October, 2008, police officers of the Lagos State Rapid Response Squad shot Modebayo Awosika in the head and then set his car on fire. An autopsy showed that he had died of a gunshot. The police told the coroner that Modebayo Awosika’s car hit the police patrol vehicle.

The police said that one of the police officers shot at the car as “the driver was suspected to be a robber”. The police also claimed that the officer “is expected to use his weapon when someone has committed an offence and is escaping from being arrested or when one’s life or lives of fellow Policemen are in danger.” According to the police, the vehicle crashed into a ditch and caught fire. The five police officers on duty that night were reportedly transferred to undisclosed locations. The coroner ordered the police to investigate the case. To Amnesty International’s knowledge, as of October, 2009 no investigation has been carried out.

The NGO Access to Justice believes that coroners’ inquests are a step towards accountability in the police force: “To end extrajudicial, summary and arbitrary killings, we have to attack the culture of impunity and invincibility and dislodge whatever provides cover for persons who kill to go scot free. That is what the coroner inquest system seeks to do”.

6.0 GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF FILING COMPLAINTS

One feature of an effective accountability system is a procedure for dealing with complaints against police officers, as filed by the public as well as by fellow police officers. While accountability comprises more than a complaints system alone, an effective system that enjoys the confidence of the public and the police alike is an important indicator of high standards of accountability and is likely to help police in restoring or enhancing public confidence. The procedure must ensure that complaints are dealt with appropriately and proportionally.

It is crucial for members of the public to be able to file complaints against the police. In most countries, people can file a complaint directly with the police, usually with the station commander or a district chief of police, who then decides on the next steps, which could include an investigation. However, members of the public may feel reluctant to file a complaint about the police with the police themselves. Usually a complaint can also be filed directly with the prosecutor's office.

Members of the public should be in a position to file a complaint against the police (and indeed be facilitated in doing so), if they feel they have been wrongly treated. This is important because:

- In the absence of a complaint, an investigation is unlikely to be initiated.
- If there is no complaint, the police will miss a potential learning opportunity that could lead to an improvement in services.
- The lack of a complaint may lead to impunity for the offender and a culture of impunity in the longer term.

Not all complaints are about police misconduct but may relate to policing standards, operational guidelines or policies. Such so-called service complaints will not always require an investigation but nevertheless warrant an effective and timely response and, just like any other complaint, may provide the police with a learning opportunity.

(a) Good Practices for the Complaints Procedure

It must be possible for complaints to be made easily without discrimination and the procedures should be comprehensible. Complaints must be

accepted at any police station. The officer on duty must be obliged to accept the complaint. There should be no fees; and most importantly, the complainant's security must be guaranteed and he or she should not be pressured in any way to refrain from filing a complaint. The complainant needs to be treated sympathetically right from the start. If the complaint is gender-specific, this should be taken into account, with consideration given to having a female officer record the complaint.

Examples of good practice in ensuring the complaints system is high-profile and accessible include:

- Inclusion of information about the complaint's procedure in police publicity materials.
- Prominent display of information on the complaint's procedure in all police premises, particularly in custody areas.
- Provision of written information to all persons detained on police premises on how to make a complaint after release.
- Information on the complaints procedure to be carried out by police officers on duty, which can be given to members of the public who express dissatisfaction with the police.
- Display of information on the police complaints procedure in public spaces managed by criminal justice agencies, including prosecution, probation, prison and court services.
- Display of information on the police complaints procedure in public spaces that do not come under the umbrella of the criminal justice system, including community, advice and welfare organisations.

(b) Recording of Complaints

The practice of discouraging people from making complaints or refusing to accept or record complaints should be avoided at all times.

A failure to register a complaint is neglect of duty representing a disciplinary offence. It can prove helpful to install a system where records of all complaints are kept, which can be traced. This will help to prevent officers from trying to dismiss complaints.

In situations where alternative conflict resolution methods may be more effective than filing a complaint, the complainant should be informed. If

however, the complainant insists on filing a complaint, he or she must be given the opportunity to do so. If the complainant opts for an alternative procedure after being fully informed, this should also be recorded.

(c) Informing The Complainant of the Progress and Outcome of the Complaint

For most complainants, it is not easy to file a complaint against the police and they may have had to overcome various barriers (practical, psychological or emotional). If they then never hear about the outcome of the complaint, this can result in demoralization, frustration and a loss of confidence in the police. It is therefore important to establish procedures for informing complainants about the progress of the investigation. In some countries, a special person is appointed for this purpose. While rules for confidentiality criteria usually require that not all information be disclosed to the complainant, some information on the progress of the investigation or on whether a decision has been made can help to restore confidence.

(d) Complaints as an Indicator of Confidence in the Procedure

The aim of a complaint's procedure is to prevent impunity and restore (or enhance) public confidence. It is often observed that the number of complaints increases (rather than decreases) if police enhance their efforts to improve integrity and the complaints procedure in particular. An absence of complaints must not be interpreted as a sign that police performance is meeting with overall satisfaction, but may indicate a lack of faith in the effective handling of complaints.

(e) Good Practices in Relation to the Complaints Procedure in General

Testing of procedures: The complaints system needs to be tested regularly to assess whether it meets current needs. Additionally, it is good practice to audit the entire complaints system, including all organs where complaints can be filed and where these can be investigated. Such an audit should be carried out by a body that is separate from the independent body that normally oversees the police, such as a renowned academic institute under the auspices of parliament.

Establishment of external oversight over the entire police complaints system: It is good

practice for an independent, external body to have oversight over the entire complaints system and share responsibility with the police for the visibility and accessibility of the system. To that end, this body must be informed of all complaints filed directly with the police and must also have the power to start an investigation on its own initiative, without a complaint having been made. It must also be authorised to intervene and even repeat an investigation if this has not been satisfactorily performed by the police.

Disclosure of complaints statistics: It is good practice, and in fact mandatory where the aim is to establish, restore or enhance public confidence, to disclose the number of complaints received, the nature of the complaints and their consequences, including numbers of officers that have been disciplined and criminally prosecuted. Too often, police try to keep these figures away from the media, under the erroneous impression that this might negatively affect their image. In fact, the opposite is true: displaying transparency with regard to all areas including failures and problems and acknowledging mistakes shows that police are concerned about their legitimacy and thus enhances public trust.

An effective complaints system is just one way to implement the right to remedy. The police complaints system should operate in addition to, but not as an alternative to private legal remedies for misconduct. Disciplinary procedures often focus exclusively on establishing the facts and providing for sanctions and in many countries the victim is not a party to these proceedings. In such situations, it can be useful for the complainant to file a civil suit against the police officer accused of misconduct or even against the police agency; in fact, this may be a better accountability mechanism than existing police complaints systems. Civil litigation proves to be a strong deterrent against future misconduct.

INVESTIGATION COMPLAINTS FLOWCHART INTO THE COMPLAINT AGAINST POLICE

The first step after a complaint has been filed is to determine whether the case requires investigation. As any investigation may have serious consequences for the officer involved, the decision to initiate an investigation should be taken carefully. In some countries, an exploratory investigation is conducted first, in order to verify

whether there is a need for a disciplinary or criminal investigation. Such an exploratory investigation can be conducted either by the police or by an independent body as long as it is guaranteed to be conducted in a fair and transparent way. The advantage of conducting an exploratory investigation is that it can guide decision-making and prevent damage to the reputation of a police officer found to be innocent. It can also be counterproductive in that it can lead to no investigation being initiated, resulting in effective impunity.

The exploratory investigation may lead to the decision that the complaint was false or that there was no neglect of duty or criminal offence, such as in cases of miscommunication rather than misconduct. In such cases, complainants must be informed of the reasons why the complaint is not being taken further. If the case seems to be substantiated, it needs to be identified as either a disciplinary or a criminal case, as these require different investigative procedures. If the investigation concerns a death in custody, civilian investigators should investigate as if a crime has been committed.

Enforceable timelines for investigations are critical. Provision of documents by police agencies must be prioritised and investigators should use warrants to collect documents themselves where any delay occurs. In cases where the complainant is injured, or the victim has died as a result of police action, the burden of proof falls on the police to explain how the complainant was injured in custody. Consideration must be given to how forensic material is collected and examined. Most independent complaints investigation bodies have no independent forensic capacity and forensic functions must either be carried out by the police force that is being investigated or outsourced to a similar body or policing body from another jurisdiction. Ensuring continuity of the evidence chain can be cumbersome and the evidence chain can create fertile ground for corruption. Also, it frequently leads to long delays in obtaining forensic reports.

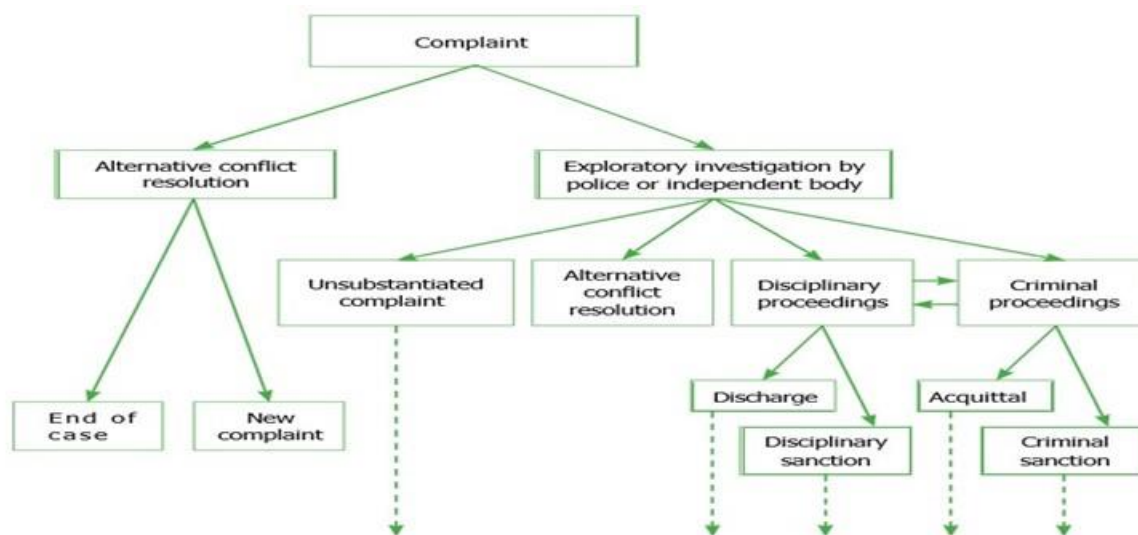
The complaint process is exactly the same for any investigation into police misconduct, including those where there has been no complaint. For example, exploratory investigations can be initiated as a result of video recordings of a police

officer accepting bribes, when a police officer cannot explain the loss of his or her bullets or when an officer is caught using illicit drugs. The complainant can also pursue civil proceedings in parallel to the complaints process.

Differences between Criminal and Disciplinary Proceedings - Disciplinary proceedings relate to the conduct of police as employees. Like all employers, police managers have a right and a duty to deal with misconduct. As police are public officials, disciplinary proceedings fall within administrative law.

A disciplinary offence is often referred to as neglect of duty, an umbrella term for any kind of misconduct by a police officer that is not a criminal offence as defined by criminal law, including misconduct such as pursuing private activities during working hours, being rude to colleagues or members of the public, using company equipment for private gain, alcohol abuse, harassing or bullying colleagues, insubordination and disrespect for standard operational procedures. A breach of specific standard operational procedures can amount to a criminal offence, for example, if a police officer uses excessive force. Moreover, if an officer fails to comply with standard operational procedures, for example, by failing to register a detainee properly, while this technically constitutes neglect of duty, it can facilitate serious offences including human rights violations such as torture in custody. Sometimes the disciplinary offence might be easier to prove than the criminal offence and can thus constitute the first stage in the accountability process.

There are some differences between disciplinary and criminal procedures that may affect the rights of the alleged offender, most notably the right to be presumed innocent and the right to a fair trial. Under disciplinary proceedings, the supervisor can, for example, order the accused to hand in his or her docket book (a notebook used as a record of actions taken and statements gathered), even though this may lead to a situation where the accused is incriminating him or herself. Additionally, while interviews with suspects must respect the presumption of innocence, under both disciplinary and criminal proceedings, failure by non-suspects to cooperate with external bodies could constitute a disciplinary offence.



Dealing with Complaints against the police

7.0 HANDLING OF COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE POLICE AND DISCIPLINARY PROCEDURES

According to Transparency International (a global coalition against corruption), Nigeria is rated 149 out of 180 countries on the 2020 Corruption Perceptions Index, with the least being New Zealand and the worst being Somalia at position 179. The Global Corruption Barometer reports that 44% of public service users in Nigeria paid a bribe in the last 12 months, since 2019. The Police Corruption Perceptions Index ranked Nigeria Police Force as having 7.83 corruption on a scale of 10, with Danish Police having 1.86 and Finland 2.04.

In a publication of The Global Anticorruption Blog, Marvellous Iheukwumere, reported that; "Nigeria has a serious problem with police corruption, at all levels. At the top, senior police officials embezzle staggering sums of public funds. To take just one example, in 2012, the former Inspector General of Police, Sunday Ehindero, faced trial for embezzling 16 million Naira (approximately US\$44,422). Meanwhile, at the lower levels, rank-and-file police officers regularly extort money from the public and crime victims must pay bribes before the police will handle their cases."

Whether or not anyone agrees with the above data and trusts their owners, the Nigeria Police Force has corrupt officers and has been reprimanded several times by courts in Nigeria. The recent protests (End SARS) across Nigeria, for the disbandment of a department of the Nigeria Police Force, known as Special Anti-Robbery Squad

(SARS), is a validation of level of corruption and indiscipline in the Nigeria Police Force. There is corruption and indiscipline in every arm of government and institution in Nigeria, including the judiciary, institutions of higher learning and religious centers. Well, this work reveals how a corrupt or unprofessional police officer can be reported and disciplined according to the federal law that regulates Nigeria Police Force (the Nigeria Police Act, 2020).

FILLING COMPLAINTS AGAINST POLICEMEN, DISCIPLINARY PROCEDURES AGAINST POLICE OFFICERS IN NIGERIA

The Nigerian Police Service Commission was established under Section 153 of the Nigerian constitution and the Police Service Commission Establishment Act of 2001. The commission is an oversight body over the Nigeria Police Force. It has the power to appoint, promote and discipline all police officers of the Nigeria Police Force except the Inspector General of Police.

Section 6 of the Nigerian Police Service Commission Establishment Act provides the functions and powers of the Nigeria Police Service Commission as follows:

- * they shall be responsible for the appointment and promotions of persons to offices in the Nigerian Police Force (other than the office of the Inspector General of Police);
- * dismiss and exercise disciplinary control over persons (other than the Inspector-

- General of Police) in the Nigerian Police Force;
- * formulate policies and guidelines for the appointment, promotion, discipline and dismissal of officers of the Nigerian Police Force;
 - * identify factors inhibiting or undermining discipline in the Nigeria Police Force;
 - * formulate and implement policies aimed at the efficiency and discipline of the Nigeria Police Force;
 - * perform such other functions which in the opinion of the Commission are required to ensure the optimal efficiency of the Nigeria Police Force; and
 - * carry out such other functions as the President may, from time to time, direct.

Reporting Police Officers for Misconducts

In a case of misconduct by a Police Officer, the Commission has the right to dismiss and exercise disciplinary control over any person holding office in the Nigerian Police Force other than the Inspector General of Police. Section 131 of the Police Act provides that the Inspector General of police is to create a Police Complaints Response Unit at the headquarters of the Nigeria Police Force. A complaint can be made against a Police officer found to be compromising rules of engagement of the Force. All complaints received will be investigated and a false complaint will be prosecuted.

Nigerians and foreigners in Nigeria are to be protected by the Nigeria Police Force, with the tax payers' fund. Statutorily, the Nigeria Police Force is to protect lives and properties for free, since the police is funded by government. In reality, many persons in Nigeria have been forced to pay for police services or rather extorted by officers of the Nigeria Police Force. Instead of protecting lives and properties, many lives have been lost and properties damaged by some officers of the Nigeria Police Force and other law enforcement agencies.

This work categorises all ill-mannered police officers and their conducts as misconduct, to stay in tune with the diction of the Nigeria Police Act. This covers corruption, torture, extortion and all other crimes perpetrated or believed to have been perpetrated by a police officer. Since no man-made system is perfect, the law makers, in drafting the

extant Police law (the Nigeria Police Act, 2020), also made room for the reporting, investigation and discipline of unprofessional police officers for their misconducts.

By section 131 of the Nigeria Police Act, the Inspector General of Police (the highest police officer in Nigeria and head of the police) is to create a Police Complaints Response Unit at the headquarters of the Nigeria Police Force. He is to also have this in every Police Command in each state in Nigeria and in the Federal Capital Territory. The Police Complaints Response Unit is to be under the Public Relations Section of the Nigeria Police Force.

The Police Complaints Response Unit is to receive complaints or information on the misconducts of police officers, from the general public and from police officers too. The complaints may include; misconducts of police officers that resulted to death or grievous body injury of any person or a violation of human rights of any person. Complaints may also show that a police officer may have committed a criminal offence or be engaged in any form of professional misconduct. So, any complaint against a Police Officer in any part of Nigeria, should be sent to the Police Complaints Response Unit in the headquarters of police or in the nearest Police Command.

8.0 PROTECTION OF COMPLAINANTS AND WITNESSES AND DISCIPLINARY PROCEDURE

For major offences, Section 131 of the Police Act provides that the Complaint Unit established by the Inspector General of Police shall receive a complaint alleging that the conduct of an officer of the force resulted in death, serious injury or gross violation of human rights. It can also receive complaints showing that an officer has committed a criminal offence.

These allegations of major offences/misconducts are to be investigated by the Police Complaints Response Unit. The police officer that has a complaint made against him shall be allowed to defend himself. The police complaint unit is to conduct its investigation within 21 days from the day the complaint was made and forward the report to the Inspector General of Police or the Police Service Commission of the state through the Public Relations Officer in the state or the Public

Relations Officer in the Federal Capital Territory. The Inspector General of Police upon receiving reports of the investigation and recommendations, will send them to the Police Service Commission for proper disciplinary action.

In conclusion, the police response complaint unit does not affect the right of an aggrieved individual to seek legal remedies in the court of law against an officer of the force.

Investigating Complaints of Misconducts Against Police Officers

The Inspector General of Police or the Commission of Police in the State, upon receiving an investigation report and recommendations, is to send a copy of them to the appropriate disciplinary authority, to discipline the concerned police officer, where the police officer is found to have violated the Nigeria Police Act or its regulations. Where a false complaint is made against a police officer, the complainant will be prosecuted.

Aside prosecuting a police officer for misconduct in a court of law, a police officer can be reported to the Police Complaints Response Unit of the Nigeria Police Force. The Police Complaints Response Unit has a statutory duty to accept and investigate every complaint made against a Police Officer in any part of Nigeria. The Police Complaints Response Unit and its investigations does not affect the rights of any person to approach a court of law or the National Human Rights Commission to seek legal remedies against a police officer.

In the Nigerian court system, where there is perpetual and enormous delay, engaging the Police Complaints Response Unit may be a good alternative. At this time, when the Nigerian courts have been closed for eight weeks, due to failure of the State Executive Governments to grant financial autonomy to courts, the Police Complaints Response Unit should be fully utilised.

In the interests of giving effect to the right to remedy, members of the public must be able to file a complaint about police misconduct. The procedure for making a complaint should be made easy and facilities for reporting complaints should be available at every police station. Additionally, there should be a police complaints body that is independent of both police and prosecution

services. Every complaint reported should be recorded with the independent body.

The main purpose of the police complaints system is to prevent impunity for police misconduct so that public confidence in the police can be restored or enhanced, a purpose that needs to be reflected in the organisation of the system. As stated above, in some cases, a complaint may be resolved through an apology or another form of alternative conflict resolution. This should in principle be considered only in cases where, on the face of the complaint, there is no proof of facts leading to disciplinary or criminal charges and if both complainant and police agree.

In all other situations, a reported complaint must be investigated promptly and the complainant notified of the outcome. Also, there needs to be a possibility for appeal. If the complaint constitutes neglect of duty it must be investigated using disciplinary proceedings. If however, the complaint relates to a criminal offence it needs to be dealt with according to penal procedures.

The complaint can be investigated by either the police or by an independent body. It is recommended that serious cases are investigated by an independent body to prevent police interference in the investigation. Also, the independent body should have oversight over all investigations, including those conducted by the police. Investigations conducted by the police need to apply certain safeguards to prevent the investigation from being manipulated. It is important to install effective protective measures for complainants and witnesses.

The aim of the complaints system is not solely to identify wrongdoings and those responsible but also to establish the causes of the wrongdoing to prevent recurrence. This can lead to amendments to laws and regulations, better-formulated instructions, improvements in training and supervision and to specific monitoring of particular units or officers. Police leaders must take responsibility for the prevention of police misconduct at all times.

Suggestions on dealing with challenges that arise in connection with complaints against the police and investigations are described below:

Witnesses and complainants may sometimes be afraid to come forward, for example, when there is a danger of retaliation by the police or armed forces. Witness protection measures are therefore crucial, especially, but not exclusively, in post-conflict situations. It is the responsibility of the State to install such protection to ensure that victims and witnesses do come forward to tell their story so that justice is done and impunity avoided. Protective measures fall into three broad categories and need to be applied on the basis of a risk assessment and threat analysis:

1. *Protection in the initial phase:* The main practices in the initial phase are usually to maintain the anonymity of the witness and to protect the information provided.
2. *Protective measures in the courts:* In the courts, modern technology is often used (cameras, voice distorters).
3. *Entry into a witness protection programme:* A witness protection programme provides the highest level of security.

In principle, a complaint should be filed under the complainant's name, but where this is too dangerous, it must be possible to make an anonymous complaint. In the interest of respecting the rights of the suspect, the identity of the complainant must be recorded somewhere, for example, with the judge presiding over the investigation. In an extreme case, the identity of the witness might be on record only with an institution outside the country, for example the United Nations. Alternatively, if the complainant refuses to make his or her identity known (in the case of a complaint filed with an independent body) but the complaint is serious and there is some basis for an investigation, the body needs to consider conducting an inquiry on its own initiative to see whether the information can be pursued and potentially referred for prosecution.

A witness protection programme is a "formal system, designed to provide a full suite of physical protection and psychosocial support to participants, be they witnesses or associated persons." A witness protection scheme is complex to implement. Non-governmental organisations can play an important role in offering protection

such as constantly accompanying witnesses and disclosing cases of harassment of witnesses. However, they do not have the legal authority or capacity to offer comprehensive protection. Therefore, witness protection must be ensured by the State.

There is a range of methods that can be used to protect a witness, the most far-reaching and intrusive of which is a change of identity and appearance. The protection of witnesses must include a risk assessment for relatives and close friends.

A witness considering giving a statement needs to know the risks: "Witnesses have many different motives for testifying. Some of the more predominant motives encountered are to speak for the dead, to tell the world the truth about what happened and to look for justice in the present and in the hope that such crimes would not happen again. To realise these motives, they may be prepared to take substantial risk in order to testify. Ultimately, this decision is theirs to take and they must be given the opportunity to make that decision in an informed way."

Learning from complaints

It is generally agreed that an investigation into a complaint needs to be followed up on with an analysis of complaints data in order to identify the underlying causes of misconduct that could lead to a recurrence. The causes can include a lack of proper supervision, unacceptable working conditions, lack of training and equipment and ambiguous laws and instructions. It is useful to review instructions and standard operational procedures periodically and where gender issues are involved, to invite women police associations and other police personnel associations to identify potential reforms.

Complaints data can also be used to identify the operational areas where the abuse of police powers is most likely to occur and also which officers are subject to an unusually high number of allegations. Some countries have developed "early warning systems" for monitoring officers' behaviour and responding to it before it escalates to the level of a disciplinary or criminal offence. As direct supervisors, police managers play a crucial role in tackling potential problems at an early stage.

Additionally, complaints are indications of overall police community relations, so that a lesson can be learned from every single complaint, even when not substantiated. “Statistical and empirical research and analysis of complaints is of fundamental importance to democratic and accountable policing. An [independent police complaints body] will be ideally placed at points where police operations and community experiences intersect and therefore, able to provide the police and public with informed advice on how to improve the effectiveness of policing services and police/community relations.”

9.0 LEGAL REMEDIES FOR CONSTITUTIONAL VIOLATIONS

A variety of legal remedies for constitutional violations by police officers, including the exclusionary rule, civil suits for damages or reform and criminal prosecution exist to ensure that officers follow the law and to provide redress when they do not. In recent years, commentators have increasingly complained that police officers violate the law with impunity because these legal means for controlling their behaviour are too weak. Over several decades, federal courts have left legal remedies for constitutional violations in place, but cut away from them so that, although they are frequently invoked, they are often not effective at remedying or deterring constitutional violations. The consequence is that policing has a lot of law and little remedy. Police officers are surrounded by potential legal review for every act, even legitimate ones, making them feel constantly scrutinised and overregulated. And yet, the law only infrequently holds officers and departments accountable for constitutional violations, leaving victims of police misconduct and their communities deeply dissatisfied. Both police and citizens feel wronged by the present system.

The problems with federal remedies are not easy to fix. Without changing long-standing federal statutes, little can be done by policymakers to reverse the limits to federal remedies imposed by courts, at least in the short run. Still, policymakers can promote lawful policing that builds community trust. First, they can encourage maximal use of existing remedies by federal officials, including legal remedies that have as yet been underutilized to deter misconduct, such as withholding federal funds from departments that

discriminate on the basis of race or religion. Secondly, they can encourage local departments to adopt internal reforms by providing grants and technical assistance for improving departmental training, supervision and internal accountability. Thirdly, policymakers can facilitate data collection and transparency by departments. This is essential to allow communities to engage with departments to ensure policing that is legal, fair and consistent with community values. Finally, policymakers can improve national data on policing and support research specifically directed at figuring out how departments can best promote civil rights and minimise harm while also protecting public safety.

Though recent public debate about policing has often emphasised the importance of holding individual police officers accountable for instances of lawbreaking, preventing constitutional violations critically demands involving police departments in reform. Officers will violate the law if they are insufficiently trained or equipped to follow it, a condition that is determined largely by departments and municipalities rather than officers themselves. Moreover, departments create both incentives to violate the law, for example, by instructing officers to engage in frequent stops and arrests without regard to their legality and incentives not to do so, for example, by imposing discipline for breaking legal rules. In order to discourage future constitutional violations, legal remedies must therefore target not only the officers who commit the violations but the departments that train and guide them.

Civil Suits for Equitable Relief by Private Actors

Under federal law, when compensatory damages are an inadequate remedy for a constitutional violation, especially a future harm, private plaintiffs, individually or in aggregate, may seek alternative remedies, known as “equitable relief.” This relief usually takes the form of a court’s declaration of the rights of the parties or an injunction—a court order requiring or prohibiting certain actions.

Equitable relief can be simple and prohibitory or can involve complex mandates for changing government behavior and private plaintiffs sometimes sue municipalities seeking an order requiring government agencies to engage in substantial departmental reforms. These reforms

do not act like damages or the exclusionary rule to deter constitutional violations indirectly. Instead, they are intended to cure the systemic conditions that cause constitutional violations.

Legal scholars and other commentators have long viewed pattern-and-practice suits as a powerful tool for improving policing and the programme is largely considered successful in reforming departments that have substantial ongoing problems. Still, these suits raise some concerns. Pattern-and-practice suits are resource intensive for both the federal government and the cities that are sued and they can represent a substantial federal intrusion in local government.

In addition, the limited empirical research studying the effects of pattern-and-practice suits so far has found that, though reforms adopted seemed to improve internal processes and reduce unconstitutional policing, they also tended to alienate line officers. Finally, reforms imposed by consent decree may not be self-sustaining once ongoing monitoring by the Department of Justice and the federal court ends.

Criminal Prosecution

Police officers may be prosecuted for constitutional violations under both federal and state law. Under federal law, it makes it a crime to willfully deprive any person of his or her constitutional rights. This statute provides the most common tool used by federal prosecutors to charge police officers for constitutional violations. Though, it is often used to punish excessive force in violation of the constitution, this statute can also be used to punish a variety of other constitutional violations, including false arrest, sexual assault during arrest or detention, illegal seizures of property and the use of unconstitutional restraints or conditions of confinement.

Criminally prosecuting police officers is harder than suing them civilly. As in all criminal cases, prosecutors are required to prove elements of a crime beyond a reasonable doubt and elements that can be especially difficult to prove. A federal prosecutor must establish not only that the officer violated the constitution, but also that the officer did so “willfully,” that is, that the officer had the specific intent to do what the law forbids. Since principles of federal prosecution prohibit prosecutors from bringing federal charges unless

they believe that the government will likely prevail at trial, even initiating a criminal case can be challenging. Not surprisingly, fewer than 100 federal prosecutions are brought against law enforcement officials for constitutional violations each year.

Some states have criminal laws that specifically criminalise excessive force or other violations of law by the police. Most state prosecutions, however, use generally applicable statutes, such as those prohibiting criminal homicide or assault, to prosecute police officers who act outside their authority. For example, a state might prosecute an officer who uses excessive force resulting in death with murder or reckless homicide. The officer can then invoke self-defense or a public-authority defense to counter such a charge, since all states permit officers to use force to defend against threats to their safety and to conduct arrests.

The details of state-law defenses available to officers vary from state to state. As a result, the potential for criminal liability also varies. For example, while police officers may be prosecuted for negligent homicide in a state, a police officer can be held criminally liable for using deadly force in another state only with “malice and without a good faith belief” that the force was justified, a much more restrictive mental state. There should be uniformity as States also differ in their processes for investigating and charging police officers. Although most leave criminal prosecutions of officers to local prosecutors, several permit state officials or specially appointed independent prosecutors to investigate and criminally charge the police.

Looking Beyond Constitutional Remedies

Legal remedies generate a loose patchwork of methods for remedying and preventing police misconduct. Criminal defendants challenge illegal searches and seizures with the exclusionary rule when they can. Victims of unconstitutional police violence sue for damages when qualified immunity does not bar them. Private plaintiffs challenge discriminatory policing through litigation for equitable litigation, when Lyons permits it. The Federal Government sues local police departments to target patterns of misconduct, at least when the administration favours doing so and occasionally, states and the

Federal Government prosecute individual officers, mostly for unconstitutional uses of force. But this patchwork has holes. Especially with court decisions narrowing the exclusionary rule, civil damages and private equitable relief, some victims of unconstitutional actions by the police have no meaningful way to demand to be made whole or to spur preventative reform through the legal system.

Court-imposed limits on constitutional remedies have also made it increasingly difficult to clarify the scope of constitutional rights with respect to the police, a necessary precondition for shaping police behaviour. It has long been true that federal criminal prosecutions for civil rights violations could only be brought for violations of rights previously made definite by a court decision or other rule of law. As a result, such criminal prosecutions have not served as a forum for refining or extending such rights. Since structural reform litigation usually settles, forestalling any court ruling on the constitutional issues at stake, it similarly does not provide a mechanism for resolving disputes about legal rights. Instead, for decades, legal rights involving police action have been developed primarily through rulings on motions to exclude evidence in criminal cases and less often in private civil suits for damages under the statutes.

Perhaps more importantly, even when constitutional remedies succeed in court, they often fail to generate the reforms widely thought most critical to effective and rights-respecting policing: more careful policy development, training, supervision and internal accountability mechanisms inside police departments. The exclusionary rule has a limited scope. Criminal prosecutions of officers are uncommon and in any case, affect individuals more than departments and therefore are unlikely to stimulate departmental reform. Civil suits for money damages against officers and municipalities do not always translate easily into political incentives for police chiefs and departments to reform. Structural reform litigation is simply too rare to induce departments to adopt expensive reforms to avoid it and too resource-intensive to conduct against more than a handful of police departments each year. And decertification requires police chiefs and state agencies (filled with former police officers) to police their own, a practice that is as

challenging in policing as it is in other professions. The common legal remedies currently used for police misconduct may simply be unable to achieve the goal of substantially increasing legal compliance by law enforcement, at least very far beyond current levels.

Even if constitutional rights were easier to vindicate, public concerns about police action increasingly go beyond the constitution. Although constitutional rights provide an important floor below which police action cannot go, they do a poor job of balancing competing interests when the police enforce the law and individuals are harmed. Due to the fact that rights are held by individuals, they often do not limit policing practices that impose substantial aggregate harm to communities.

Also, because they are defined categorically and in advance, they must be more permissive towards law enforcement than a careful weighing of the interests at stake would warrant in order to permit discretion in extreme cases. And because they are defined and applied in the context of court rulings, they are formulated based on considerations, such as the ease of judicial administration, that have nothing to do with whether the police practices in question are overly harmful. Though policing is substantially improved in recent decades, some contemporary policing practices nevertheless impose significant harm and sometimes distribute that harm unfairly. Today, more than ever, we should seek effective policing that not only abides by the law but goes beyond legal requirements to minimise harm and build community trust.

This is not to say that constitutional and other legal remedies for policing are no longer important. Constitutional remedies serve functions other than shaping police action. Criminal prosecutions of officers remain a principal way to declare conduct culpable and to show societal respect for victims. Civil damages compensate injured plaintiffs and structural reform litigation mitigates systemic problems in policing. Thus, reformers may want to push to strengthen these remedies in the courts; to support pattern-and-practice suits and criminal prosecutions by the Department of Justice; and to promote stronger state tort remedies and criminal prosecutions. Nevertheless, those interested in

reform would be wise to look beyond expanding constitutional and statutory remedies to consider alternative means of spurring changes in departments.

Suing the Nigeria Police Force

It is the Nigeria Police Force that organises some Nigerians, train them and declare them police officers. It is the Nigeria Police Force that is responsible for the welfare, operations, credit and discredits of the police officers in Nigeria. Every Police Officer is a representative of the Nigeria Police Force. You cannot separate police officers from the Nigeria Police Force, they are like corn and pop-corn. So, the unlawful actions of a police officer is arguably the unlawful actions of the Nigeria Police Force.

Nigeria Police Force is vicariously liable for the actions of police officers. A master is responsible for the actions and inactions of his servant. If there are good training, welfare and monitoring schemes in the Nigeria Police Force, police officers will be better. A master that employs and engages a servant with a defective tool and skill is responsible for the harm brought on other persons by his servant. Nigeria Police Force owes a duty to all persons in Nigeria, to ensure that only the best of persons, with the best of training and welfare are offered uniforms and ammunitions.

In an era where most police officers fail and refuse to wear their uniforms (to avoid showing their names and unique police force number), it is hard to pinpoint a defaulting police officer. Hence, it is rather easy to hold the Nigeria Police Force liable for the conduct of its officers. With endless nationwide transfer of police officers, lack of records and evasion of court processes/documents by police officers, makes holding the Nigeria Police Force liable better.

For quick response, enforcement of judgment, sack of reckless police officers and payment of compensation, it is advisable to sue the Nigeria Police Force for the actions of its officers. By the way, the Nigeria Police Force has powers to pay debts (including judgement debts) owed by a police officer from the salaries of the police officer. These are reasons why a victim of torture or any violation of human rights should not hesitate to sue the Nigeria Police Force.

Suing the Inspector General of Police and Other Officers

The Nigeria Police Force is headed by the Inspector General of Police (IGP). The IGP is responsible for the actions, inactions, credits and discredits of the Nigeria Police Force and the officers of the Nigeria Police Force. IGP has the full command and operate control of all police departments, units and formations. The success and failure of the Nigeria Police Force rests on the IGP, after all he is the head and it is for a reason. Consequently, the IGP is responsible for all the road blocks, conducts of all police officers and the treatment of suspects and detainees by all police officers.

It is not out of place to sue the Inspector General of Police for the conduct of any police officer, police team or unit. By the way, where there is a torture, the head of the unit where the torture happened is to be held responsible. In the larger scale, the IGP is the head of all units, squads, teams and formations in the Nigeria Police Force and as such the IGP is responsible for any torture in or by any police groups.

By the way, the IGP is responsible for the recruitment of recruit constables into the Nigeria Police Force and further periodic re-training of police officers, so any defect in recruitment and training is a defect caused by the IGP. The IGP also has a statutory duty under the Police Act of 2020, to ensure the access to legal assistance of all suspects, detainees and any person in police custody. So, it is the direct responsibility of the IGP to ensure police officers respect human rights, avoid torture, respect lawyers and allow suspects/detainees to access legal services.

While many police officers may abandon case files where the IGP is sued, Nigeria Police Force will rarely abandon the case. Obtaining a judgment against the IGP is one sure and easy way to ensure that judgement will be enforced. It is a good way to attract the attention of the Nigeria Police Force from their Louis Edet House in Abuja. Aside the IGP, the other officers; Deputy Inspector General, Assistant Inspector General, Commissioner of Police to the most junior officer in police can be sued. They can be sued for their direct conducts and for the conducts of the police officers under their supervision. None is above the law.

Where To Sue the Nigeria Police Force and its Officers

There are multiple options for a person that wants to sue the Nigeria Police Force or any police officer. One major thing to consider is the offence of the Nigeria Police Force or its officer. The offence may determine the court to go to. Also, the offence and the court will determine the kind (nature) of remedy/compensation a victim may get. Among the common cases against the Nigeria Police Force and its officer will be violence/torture, extortion, bribery and violation of human right of any person in Nigeria.

Where any fundamental human right is violated, the right court to go to is a State High Court or the Federal High Court. No other court can attend to a case for enforcement of fundamental human rights. Click this link to find the full list of fundamental human rights in Nigeria; <https://learnnigerianlaws.com/endsarsnow-compensation-for-police-brutality/>. Where there is a violation of fundamental human right, the court can award payment of huge monetary compensation against the violator. Read my earlier work on remedies/compensations for violation of human rights via this link; <https://learnnigerianlaws.com/endsarsnow-compensation-for-police-brutality/>.

Where there is violence/torture, the right court to approach is the Magistrate Court or State High Court. It is a criminal matter and with the new Administration of Criminal Justice Act and its equivalents across states, there could be imprisonment, death, probation or fine for an offender and also adequate compensation for a victim. Gone are the days that prosecuting an offender will not offer monetary compensation for a victim. A victim of Police brutality can enjoy remedies under the Anti-Torture Act of 2017, the Violence Against Persons Act of 2015 and its equivalents across states.

By the Anti-Torture Act 2017, any form of torture is an offence and a court can punish an offender with imprisonment for not more than 25 years, without an option of fine. Where torture leads to death, the violator will be tried for murder. The punishment for murder is death. Also, with internal disciplinary measures, the concerned police officer may lose his/her job, too. There is

obviously no gain in torture and violation of any human right.

Under the Violence Against Persons Act of 2015 and its equivalents across states, the punishment for physical injury is maximum of 5 years or fine of N100,000.00 or both. The punishments for attempting such offence or assisting and aiding such offence is a maximum of 3 years imprisonment and or fine of #200,000.00 or both. And the victim of physical injury is entitled to compensation.

Who Can Sue the Nigerian Police Force and Its Officers

The Nigeria Police Force and its officers can be sued by any person, association, group, club, family, community, company or centre for themselves or for another person. Where the fundamental human rights of a person is violated, the victim, his supporters, family, friends or any person, can sue the violator (in this case the Nigeria Police Force and its officers).

Alternatives To Court

Where there is police brutality, there can be remedies without going to court. There are available options outside courts, that the victims of police brutality may embrace. A violation of fundamental human rights can be reported to the National Human Rights Commission (NHRC) at the Abuja office (No 19 Aguyi Ironsi Street, Maitama, Abuja, FCT, Nigeria) or any of their offices across states in Nigeria.

NHRC can also be easily contacted via 08006472428 (Toll Free), 092903746, 092908829, 09032192577, 07041678566, 07053529460, 09088864332, <https://www.nhrc.gov.ng>, info@nhrc.gov.ng. The full list of all the state offices of NHRC can be seen and contacted via this link; <https://www.nigeriarights.gov.ng/map.html>. The NHRC is as powerful as the courts and can make orders like a Court. In 2018, the NHRC Ordered the Federal Government of Nigeria to Pay N135 Million to Relatives of Victims of extra judicial killing (Apo Killings); <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2018/04/26/fg-pays-n135m-compensation-to-victims-of-apo-8-killings-by-dss/>

Also, abuse by the Nigeria Police Force and police officers can be reported to the Public Complaints

Commission (PCC). This was established as an Ombudsman, designed to redress complaints lodged by aggrieved citizens or residents in Nigeria against administrative injustice and abuse of law. It is located at 25 Aguyi Ironsi Street, Maitama, Abuja, Nigeria and in states across Nigeria. It can be reached via +234 700 342 5722, +234 80705021082, info@pcc.gov.ng, complaint@pcc.gov.ng and <https://pcc.gov.ng/contact-us/>. The full list of all the state offices of PCC can be seen and contacted via this link; <https://pcc.gov.ng/state-offices/>.

10.0 BARRIERS TO JUSTICE AND REDRESS BRUTALITY CASTS AGAINST POLICE

Many families whose loved ones were extrajudicially executed by the police are reluctant to talk about their experience. Some simply do not believe that coming forward can make a difference while others fear the police, and in the end, few people speak out. Those who do seek justice and redress, face numerous obstacles.

The Cost of Justice

Under international law, all victims of human rights violations have a right to a remedy. Article 2(3) of the ICCPR guarantees this right to victims of human rights violations, including extrajudicial executions, torture and enforced disappearances. Victims include relatives of those who suffered human rights violations. This right, as elaborated in the UN Basic Principles and Guidelines on the Right to a Remedy and Reparation for Victims of Gross Violations of International Human Rights Law and Serious Violations of International Humanitarian Law, includes the right to truth, justice and reparation (which includes restitution, compensation, rehabilitation, satisfaction and guarantees of non-repetition).

In Nigeria, the Constitution guarantees the right to compensation. However, families of victims often cannot afford to seek remedy. Victims of extrajudicial executions and other unlawful killings in Nigeria are usually people who live in poverty. Those who are executed, unlawfully killed or disappear in custody are typically men aged between 15 and 45 years; they are often the breadwinners in their families. When they are killed, their families lose their primary source of income.

After the police killed Innocent Onovo, a commercial driver, in May 2006, they sent his wife a letter of condolence. But they did not investigate his death and the police officer who shot Innocent Onovo has not been disciplined or prosecuted. "It is only justice I am seeking", his wife told Amnesty International. "The children have to go to school, let me have justice for the education of the innocent children." In October 2009, the court rewarded Innocent Onovo's wife N10 million (US\$64,900) in damages as compensation; a payment is yet to be made.

Those who can afford it pay the police if they are stopped or arrested or can also afford to hire a lawyer. People of means are rarely victims of extrajudicial executions.

For others, poverty is a serious barrier to justice. "Because we are poor, there was nothing we could do and we have decided to leave everything in God's hands," one victim's relative told Amnesty International.

The NPF do not automatically offer full reparation, including compensation, to relatives of victims of extrajudicial executions and other unlawful killings. Even court orders are not always enforced. Most families cannot pay a lawyer, the court fees or a percentage of the damages requested. The Legal Aid Council offers legal counsel to those who cannot afford it. However, it lacks funding and human resources and is therefore unable to take on compensation cases. Even when lawyers offer their services pro bono, they still ask their clients to pay the court fees and travel expense and many families end up withdrawing their claims.

Profiting from the Dead

"It is the way they run things here. They will take off your clothes; they take everything, your phone, wristwatch, shoes," said a man who came to identify his brother's body at the police station. The victim's personal possessions were all gone. Luckily, the family was able to retrieve his body.

In many cases, the police demand payment for releasing the body. Sometimes, the family need to pay a bribe just to make sure the body is not dumped in a mass grave. Some bodies stay in the mortuary for more than a year.

In cases of enforced disappearances, police officers sometimes offer information for money. One mother received a phone call two months after her son disappeared in police custody. An unidentified police officer claimed that her son was alive. "He said I should bring eight hundred thousand naira (US\$195) for his bail. Later he said I should pay four hundred thousand naira. But I insisted on fifty thousand naira and demanded to speak to my son before releasing any money. The calls ceased since he could not get my son to speak to me."

11.0 CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION

Above all things, the Nigeria Police Force is established to protect lives, property and all other human rights of persons in Nigeria. The Nigeria Police Force is not permitted to punish any person in Nigeria. The police are rather empowered to arrest, detain and bring to court any person suspected of committing an offence. It is only a court of law that can punish an offender. Also, police and law enforcement agencies are not allowed to collect fines for any offence. Any money demanded by a police officer is a bribe and the request (no matter how polite) is an extortion. Extortion is a crime and you have a duty to report the police officer and his team/office.

The silence of victims of torture and their families seems to be emboldening police torture and unprofessionalism. One should never be shy or too religious to report and sue any police officer involved in any form of torture or misconduct. Do this to discourage the surge in police brutality and national decay. The Nigeria Police Force must ensure that its budget (tax payers fund) is not used to pay damages on behalf of police officers found liable by courts for their misconducts, rather the concerned violators/police officers must be made to pay for any damages/liabilities from their salaries and retirement benefits.

Contact your lawyer and sue any police officer or law enforcement agent that has ever tortured you or any other person. There is no expiration date for the investigation and prosecution of any police officer or person involved in torture or any form of illegal punishment. Nigeria Police Force cannot punish.

Kindly note that the Violence Against Persons Prohibition Act of 2015 (VAPP Act) is operational

in Federal Capital Territory, Abuja. Similar laws are now operational in Oyo, Ogun, Lagos, Osun, Ekiti, Edo, Anambra, Enugu, Ebonyi, Benue, Cross River, Kaduna, FCT and Plateau states. Soon, more states will enact similar laws as we encourage states to do so and condemn violence. The punishments stated in the VAPP Act should be minimum punishments instead of maximum punishments to avoid the release of offenders with mere slaps on wrists.

Families and Activists Intimidated

Some families of victims prefer not to seek justice publicly. "The police have a history of reacting violently against members of the public should they cry foul – they accuse the victim of cult and make all sorts of allegations," one community leader told Amnesty International. Families who complain risk being stigmatised, intimidated and harassed by the police. Relatives who ask for information are sometimes arrested.

"I received many threats from the police," one family member said. "We still live in the same area where the incident occurred and the police made it clear that we would face the consequences should we pursue this case and should the result be that one of them goes to prison as a result of this case. The police made it very clear that we would not report them and get away with it."

Human rights activists, doctors and lawyers who work on cases of extrajudicial executions are also subjected to intimidation. According to one lawyer, "If you are suing the police, you will find yourself in a difficult situation. It is the police that will investigate and give report. They threaten us, they tear our clothes, they have pulled their gun at us but have not killed one of the lawyers yet." Those who ask for information about suspects are beaten, harassed and intimidated by the police. "Doctors are reluctant to go to the police station because at police stations, the police detain and label doctors as accomplices and they beat up those who visit police stations to assist suspects," one doctor told Amnesty International.

Under international law, police authorities must be transparent and facilitate redress for violations, including by following up on public complaints. People who do step forward to assert their rights as victims of human rights violations by police must be protected from retaliation by police or

third parties and suspected perpetrators must be removed from positions which they could interfere with witnesses or investigations, so that violations can be effectively investigated and where appropriate, prosecuted.

More specifically, beyond altering legal remedies that enforce constitutional standards, policymakers can promote better policing by focusing on three critical tasks.

Making it easier for departments to adopt effective reforms

Informing police departments about conditions that lead to misconduct and encouraging reforms to avoid them can strengthen local policing. Departments, officers, communities and critics of policing can all agree that the federal government should help departments protect civil rights by giving them technical assistance, by providing them information about best practices for accountability as well as effectiveness and by subsidizing critical reform efforts. The Department of Justice already does some of this, for instance, through its COPS Collaborative Reform Initiative, which assesses the practices in individual agencies in a non-adversarial way and makes recommendations for reforms and through some accountability - oriented grant programmes, such as those that have provided subsidies for body cameras. But these efforts are limited and far more could be done.

Facilitating effective community input and local political accountability

Getting communities involved in forming police policy and regulation is likely to help make legal remedies less necessary. At a departmental level, this can be done through strategies such as problem-oriented policing and community policing and other practices that solicit local community input into policing priorities and practices. States and localities should also refine and clarify the limits on police power and should restrict the most intrusive and least effective policing practices. And the federal government should ensure that federal programmes facilitate rather than undermine police accountability efforts by state and local governments. Thus, for instance, federal programmes should not provide resources that allow departments to adopt intrusive policing techniques without ensuring local political support.

Improving research, data collection and transparency

Policing should seek to be both effective and lawful and it should engender the trust and confidence of the community. Achieving these multiple goals requires that police departments collect and share with the public data about their actions and policies, especially in areas that raise community concern, such as the use of force. President Obama's Police Data Initiative took limited steps in this direction, but far more could and should be done to ensure transparency in American policing. Data about what police departments are doing is not the only kind of information critical to governing the police. In addition, departments and communities need to be able to evaluate and compare different policing practices. This requires research not only about effectiveness in policing, but also about the institutional conditions that can reduce misconduct and community distrust. Such research requires funding, which presently is exceptionally limited. Instead, money for research in policing heavily favours studies of the effectiveness of crime control measures, without adequate attention to legality or to reducing harm. Together, data and research can help us describe more accurately what policing looks like today, allow communities to weigh in on how it should be different and encourage the most effective and efficient means of getting from the current state of affairs to the one we desire.

REFERENCES

- Akinade A. "Community Policing: Strategic Approach to Crime Prevention". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2000). "Public Policing and Private Security Design". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Contemporary Security Issues on Governance Strategy". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Standard Performance Culture for Security Personnel and Organisations". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Law Enforcement and Internal Security". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Policing in a Volatile Environment". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Operational Framework for Policing: Development Structures and Skills". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.

- National Origin Discrimination, U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission. <http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/nationalorigin.cfm>
- Peffer, S. L. (2012). Legally Competent Public Servants: State Statutory and Regulatory Mandated Cultural Competence Provisions. In Kristen A. Norman-Major and Susan T Gooden (Eds.) (2012). Competency for Public Administrators. Perlin, M.L, & McClain, V. (2009). Where Souls are Forgotten': Cultural Competencies, Forensic Evaluations and International Human Rights." *Psychology, Public Policy and Law*.15(4), 257-277. 10.1037/a0017233
- Race/Color Discrimination, U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission. http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/race_color.cfm
- Religious Discrimination. (2015). U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, <http://www.eeoc.gov/laws/types/religion.cfm>
- See for example, Cross, T. L. (2001). Cultural Competence Continuum, or Martin, M. and Vaughn, B. (no date).
- "Cultural Competence: The Nuts and Bolts of Diversity and Inclusion." Diversity Officer Magazine. <http://diversityofficermagazine.com/culturalcompetence/cultural-competence-the-nuts-bolts-of-diversity-inclusion/> as cited in Fletcher, Michelle N., "Cultural Competency in Law Enforcement: Assessing Cultural Competence Levels among College Campus Police Departments" (2014). Research Papers. Paper 504. <http://opensiuc.lib.siu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1647&context=gsrp>
- Shawn Marsh, "the Lens of Implicit Bias," *Juvenile and Family Justice Today*, Summer 2009: 16-19,
- Smith, M. R. and Alpert, G. P. (2007). Explaining Police Bias: A Theory of Social Conditioning and Illusory Correlation." *Criminal Justice and Behavior* 34, 1262-1283, doi: 10.1177/0093854807304484
- Akano, A. O. (193). "The Police, Rule of Law and Human Rights: The Police Perspective." In T. N. Tamuno, et al, eds. *Policing Nigeria*.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1997). "Police Policing and Crime Control in Nigeria." *Nigerian Journal of Policy and Strategy* (1 and 2) 71 98
- Barker, Thomas and Julian Roebuck (1973). *An Empirical Typology of Police Corruption: A Study of Organizational Deviance*. Springfield, IL:
- Chukwuma, I. C. (1994) *Above the Law• A Report on Torture and Extra-Judicial Killings by the Police in Nigeria*. Lagos: Civil Liberties Organization.
- Chukwuma, I. C. and Ibidapo—Obe, eds. (1995). *Law enforcement and Human Rights in Nigeria*. Lagos: Civil Liberties Organization.
- Chukwuma, I. C. and O. Ifowodo (1999). Policing a Democracy. A report on the Role and Functions of the Police in a Post Military Era, Lagos. Centre for Law Enforcement Education and National Human Rights Commission.
- Chukwuma, I. C. (2000). "Police Transformation in Nigeria" Problems and Prospects in Crime and Policing in Transitional Societies Seminar Report No. 8 Johannesburg. South Africa Institute of International Affairs.
- Dambazau, A. B (1999). *Criminology and Criminal Justice*. Kaduna: NDA Press.
- Dantzer, M. L 91995). *Understanding Today's Police*. Englewood Cliff, New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Gilbert, J. N. (1988). *"Investigation Ethics": Critical Issues in Criminal Investigation*. Cincinnati, OH: Anderson.
- Goldstein, Herman (1975). *Police Corruption: A Perspective on its Nature and Control*. Washington, DC: Police Foundation.
- Klockars, C. B (1983). *Thinking About Police: Contemporary Reading*. New York. McGraw—Hill.
- Odekunle Femi (1979). "The Nigeria Police Force: A Preliminary Assessment of Functional performance." *International Journal of Sociology of Law*.
- Radelet, L. A. (1980). *The Police and the Community*. Encino, CA: Glencoe.
- Reiss, A. J (1971). *The Police and the Public*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Sherman, L. W. (1974). *Police Corruption: A Sociological Perspective*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday.
- Sherman, L. W. (1978). Commission Findings. *New York Post*, p.28

- Lasthuizen, K., Huberts, L. and Kaptein, M. (2002). Integrity Problems in the Police Organization: Police Officers' Perceptions Reviewed. In Policing in Central and Eastern Europe: Deviance, Violence and Victimization, (ed.) Milan Pagon. Ljubljana: College of Police and Security Studies.
- Westmarland, L. (2005). Police Ethics and Integrity: Breaking the Blue Code of Silence. *Policing and Society* 15, no. 2, pp.145-165.
- Miller, S., Blackler, J. and Alexandra, A. (2006). Police Ethics. Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin, pp. 137-138.
- OSCE (2008). Guidebook on Democratic Policing. Vienna, p. 7.
- Quah, Jon S. T. (2006). Preventing Police Corruption in Singapore: The Role of Recruitment, Training and Socialisation. *The Asia Pacific Journal of Public Administration* 28, no. 1, pp. 59-75.
- Prenzler, T. (2009). Police Corruption: Preventing Misconduct and Maintaining Integrity. New York: CRC Press Taylor & Francis Group.
- Klockars, C. B., Ivkovich, S. K., Harver, W. E. and Haberfield, M. R. (2000). The Measurement of Police Integrity. Washington, D. C.: National Institute of Justice.
- Newburn, T. (1999). What is Police Corruption? In Understanding and Preventing Police Corruption: Lessons from the Literature, 4-13. London: Research, Development, and Statistics Directorate.
- Newburn, T. (1999). The Causes of Police Corruption. In Understanding and Preventing Police Corruption: Lessons from the Literature, pp. 14-25. London: Research, Development and Statistics Directorate.
- OSCE (2014). Police Ethics for Preserving Personal and Professional Integrity. Belgrade.
- Prenzler, T. (2009). In Police Corruption: Preventing Misconduct and Maintaining Integrity. New York: CRC Press Taylor & Francis Group.
- Punch, M. (2000). Police Corruption and Its Prevention. *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research* 8, no. 3, pp. 301-324.
- Raines, J. (2011). In Ethics in Policing: Misconduct and Integrity. Sudbury: Jones and Bartlett.
- Roebuck, J. B. and Barker, T. (1974). A Typology of Police Corruption. *Social Problems* 21, no. 3, pp. 423-437.
- Westmarland, L. (2005). Police Ethics and Integrity: Breaking the Blue Code of Silence. *Policing and Society* 15, no. 2, pp. 145-165.
<http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/10439460500071721>
- Onyekachi Umah, "Qualifications for an Inspector General of Police" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 4 February 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/qualifications-for-an-inspector-general-of-police/>> accessed 25 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "Can the Appointment of an Inspector General of Police be Extended?" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 2 February 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/can-the-appointment-of-an-inspector-general-of-police-be-extended/>> accessed 19 April 2021.
- Chris Admin, "Onyekachi Umah Speaks To ChannelsTv On SARS & The New Police Act" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 9 November 2020) <<https://sabilaw.org/onyekachi-umah-speaks-tochannelstv-on-sars-the-new-police-act/>> accessed 25 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "Minimum Information That Must Be In Database Of All Arrested Persons At Federal And State Levels In Nigeria" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 16 September 2019) <<https://sabilaw.org/minimum-information-that-must-be-in-database-of-all-arrested-persons-atfederal-and-state-levels-in-nigeria-daily-law-tips-tip-415-by-onyekachi-umah-esq-llm-aciarb-uk>> accessed 25 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "Head of a Police Station Must Make Monthly Report of Arrests to a Magistrate" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 24 August 2020) <<https://sabilaw.org/head-of-police-station-must-make-monthly-report-of-arrests/>> accessed 25 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "Police Stations Now Have Supervising Magistrates" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 9 October 2020) <<https://sabilaw.org/police-stations-now-havesupervising-magistrates/>> accessed 25 May 2021.

- Onyekachi Umah, "Is Nigerian Police to Investigate Cases of Missing Persons After 24 hours?" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 11 May 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/is-nigerian-police-to-investigatcases-of-missing-persons-after-24-hours/>> accessed 25 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "An Alternative to Courts for Human Rights Cases" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 14 May 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/an-alternative-to-courts-for-human-rights-cases/>> accessed 23 May 2021.
- Onyekachi Umah, "Stripping Suspects Naked is Torture and it's a Crime" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 16 February 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/stripping-suspects-naked-istorture-and-its-a-crime/>> accessed 23 May 2021
- Onyekachi Umah, "Can Police Punish Unlawful Protesters?" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 15 February 2021) <<https://sabilaw.org/can-police-punish-unlawful-protesters/>> accessed 23 May 2021
- Onyekachi Umah, "When Can A Protest Become A Riot?" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 6 November 2020) <<https://sabilaw.org/when-can-a-protest-become-a-riot/>> 23 May 2021
- Onyekachi Umah, "#EndSarsNow: Punishment For Police (SARS) Torture" (LearnNigerianLaws.com, 6 October 2020) <<https://sabilaw.org/endsarsnow-punishment-forpolice-sars-torture/>> accessed 23 May 2021

ENDNOTE

- Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 33 to 46, 214, 215 of the Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999.
- Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 9, 18, 20 of the Police Act, 2020
- Sections 2, 8 and 14 of the Anti-Torture Act, 2017.
- The judgment of the Supreme Court of Nigeria (on meaning and nature of fundamental human rights) in the case of RANSOME-KUTI & ORS v. AG FEDERATION & ORS (1985) LPELR-2940(SC)
- The judgment of the Supreme Court of Nigeria (on meaning and nature of fundamental human rights) in the case of AGBAI & ORS v. OKOGBUE (1991) LPELR-225(SC)
- "Nigeria: Special police squad 'get rich' torturing detainees and demanding bribes in exchange for freedom" (Amnesty International, 21 September 2016) accessed 5 October 2020.
- "Special Anti-Robbery Squad" (Wikimedia Foundation, 5 October 2020) accessed 5 October 2020.
- "End SARS" (Wikimedia Foundation, 5 October 2020) accessed 5 October 2020
- "Demand justice for Police Brutality in Nigeria" (Amnesty International) accessed 5 October 2020
- "Nigerians want police's SARS force scrapped", Aisha Salaudeen (Aljazeera, 17 December 2017) accessed 5 October 2020
- "Any Security Agency's Manual/Protocol That Allows Torture Even For National Security Cases Is Unlawful And Its Officers Are Liable", Onyekachi Umah (Daily Law Tip [Tip 412] accessed 5 October 2020.
- "What Is The Punishment For Any Person Including Police Officers That Tortures Another Person", Onyekachi Umah (Daily Law Tip [251]) accessed 5 October 2020.
- "Is Obeying "Orders From Above" A Defence For Torture In Nigeria", Onyekachi Umah (Daily Law Tips [Tip 409]) accessed 5 October 2020.
- Direct access to previous works on Torture in Nigeria
- Direct access to previous works on Nigeria Police Force

EVOLUTION AND GROWTH OF PRE-COLONIAL POLICING, TRADITIONAL CRIME PREVENTION AND INDIGENOUS SECURITY

Adebayo Akinade

Abstract

The Police play important roles without which the sustenance of law, order, legality, development and democracy may be difficult. Therefore, any pro-change initiative must take account of the facilitative and inhibitive roles of the police in society. The primary role of the police is policing securing compliance with existing laws and conformity with precepts of social order. This paper will also focus on policing in pre-colonial Nigeria. It will highlight the various mechanisms and practices used to maintain public security, social order and public safety in pre-colonial Nigeria. The paper will attempt the following issues in pre-colonial policing, traditional crime prevention and indigenous:

- i. Acquainted readers with the early history of policing.*
- ii. Policing from the early days to the present time.*
- iii. Understand policing in pre-colonial Nigeria.*
- iv. Discuss societal order in pre-colonial Nigeria.*
- v. Social organization and policing in pre-colonial communities.*
- vi. Importance of tradition and customs in social control in pre-colonial societies*
- vii. Policing in traditional communities in pre-colonial Nigeria.*

Keywords: Pre-Colonial Policing, Traditional Crime Prevention

1.0 INTRODUCTION

It is important to distinguish between the ideas of 'police' and 'policing'. 'Police' refer to a particular kind of social institution, while 'policing' implies a set of processes with specific social functions. The word police comes from the Latin word *Politia*, which means "civil administration". The word 'politia' goes back to the Greek word *polis*, or "city". Etymologically, therefore, the police can be seen as those involved in the administration of a city. *Politia* became the French word *police*. The English took it over and at first continued to use it to mean civil administration. The specific

application of police to the administration of public order emerged in France in the early 18th century. The first body of public order officers to be named police in England was the marine police, a force established in 1798 to protect merchandise in the port of London. It is worthy of note that the reference to the police as a "civil authority" is very important. The police represent the civil power of government as opposed to the military power.

OBJECTIVES AND IMPORTANCE OF POLICING

According to Odekunle (1979) "the central objective of policing are:

- (a) To provide security, or at least a social and psychological feeling of security, for a majority of citizens in a majority of places, and for most of the time.
- (b) To prevent, control and combat criminality whatever and by whoever.
- (c) To maintain public order and peace.
- (d) To render assistance and service to all citizens needing or requiring security and
- (e) To favorably symbolize the law and the government by always upholding the rule of law.

Odekunle (1979) has suggested certain yardsticks for measuring successful policing.

- (a) Effectiveness (e.g.) fewer or reduced criminal victimization, higher proportion of crimes known to the police cleared by arrest, increased recovery of stolen property, higher rates of arrests which result in conviction, lower traffic accident rates, faster response time to reports/complaints).
- (b) Responsiveness (e.g., higher citizen perception of safety from crime, higher citizen ratings of police performance in general, higher citizen ratings of specific police activities, higher citizens ratings of specific aspects of police conduct such as honesty, integrity, courtesy and fairness).
- (c) Equity (i.e., with reference to egalitarian distribution of "protection" to all sections of the population).

- (d) Efficiency (i.e., with reference to cost and benefit analysis of population" output relative to monetary, human and material input)

2.0 PHILOSOPHICAL CLARIFICATION AND RATIONALE FOR POLICE AND POLICING

The philosophical rationale for the existence of the police which are crime prevention and order maintenance is the need to promote institutional mechanism for the enforcement of laws and norms that are designed to regulate conflicts and enhance the total wellbeing of member of the society. Police should function to regulate the manner and limits of expression of conflict. The existence of police is an admission that social conflict could not always be resolved or regulated without the interlopment of a coercive state organization.

Small (1984) observed that the police force have dual role to play in a given society.

(1) They are expected to protect the constitution of the society of which they are employed and perform other relevant duties in this regard.

(2) While on duty, they should endeavour to avoid pressure from special interest groups, since that will reduce public confidence, without which their job could become not only difficult but also make conviction almost impossible. He further opines that police work is difficult and very sensitive, that this may be connected with why most people usually monitor the activities of policemen more than other government agents. Kennedy (1994) opines that policing a multicultural world is a key challenge to the police, that this challenge is compounded by contradictions inherent in maintaining public order on the one hand, and sustaining the freedom and wish of other members of the society. Hampton (1960) opines that the influence of globalization, coupled with the new culture of economic and political alliance etc. have continually put to critical test the role of the institutional systems for law and order. He mentioned that the growing crises of law and order, the rising spate of crimes in the society, and crisis of unity among different cultural and religious groups noticed in various parts of the globe are pointers to the objective shortfall in the

performance of the police force vis-a-vis the order maintenance responsibility.

Hampton was able to establish a linkage between police, crime and order. According to him, the failure of police reflects on the state of the crime statistics and public order as well as generates fear and insecurity, thereby creating a crime-prone society. Palm (1979) asserts that the police was established to guarantee a crime free society. Viergiver (1995) asserts that the development of the police has been largely influenced by the demands of society for relief from problems that cannot be solved in another way or totally solved. He maintained that if one commits crime, and everyone behaved reasonably, the need for a sophisticated police force would not arise at all. But since the above condition is difficult to attain, there will always be need for the police. Accordingly, Bunyard (1978) opines that the basic objectives of the police have not radically changed since their inception. He maintained that what has changed is in the way in which the force has responded to these objectives. Gillan (1988) observes that the duty of the policeman in the contemporary world is no longer restricted to acting as watchman and detectives, but has also expanded to include crime prevention by teaching people how to safeguard their own property, and the rule of law in order to divert them from breaking the law. However, Bunyard maintained that the resources at the disposal of the police and their implications for result-oriented policing cannot be reconciled. This he claimed was as a result of the absence of an acceptance gauge or construct with which to measure crime prevention.

Tamuno (1970) maintained that the circumstances and situations in which the police perform their duties make it a rather hard process to evaluate the entire process of law-and-order maintenance. He opines that a number of persons may be resentful of the police but the society is generally handicapped to actually assess the extent to which the police perform its duties effectively. That the public expects much from the police which is ill-equipped to actualize its set goals. He believes that a change of attitude of people towards the police would also imply a spontaneous acquisition of wonderful records and scores for the police. That for police to be effective

and result oriented, good public relations must be established.

Okere (1994) believes that most of the problems faced by police in carrying out their duties arise primarily from the fact that members of the police force are part and parcel of the society they police. This makes effective maintenance of law and order to be very problematic since the factors, which affect the host society do not spare the police force. Ozo-Eson (1994) believed that the aftermath of poverty, mal-distribution, and inequality in access to the good things of life creates a crime prone society. That unhealthy competition brought about by social aims and aspirations can become so pronounced that those who cannot cope are forced to fall out and develop disrespect for society and its values, which in turn can lead to a kind of alienation, desperation and crime.

Alemika (1994) and Nweze (1997) have argued that the society creates the crime which the individual commits and that the Nigerian society, like every other society where inequality exists is prone to criminal activities. Alemika views this condition as a contradiction that a society which produces the objective conditions for crime should turn around to expect the police to prevent or reduce the level of crime. Similarly, Mbosowo (1994) maintains that policing a crime-infested society is an enormous task for the Nigerian police and that the social system in Nigeria is fraught with influences which may destabilize and cause disorder. He also maintained that little should be expected from the police under the prevailing limiting situation. This limiting and frustrating situation are evident in the level of force equipment, the involvement of its personnel in criminal activities.

Anderson (1979) argued that crime is inevitable and ineradicable in most societies. To him, crime prevention and order maintenance would be Herculean task for an ill-equipped police, partly because the price for a crime free society will be too high to pay in terms of resources and the administrative requirement. Again, the role of crime detection involves a given probability that it will deter people from committing crime and provide society with the opportunity to deal with the offenders as it deems fit, thereby helping to exonerate innocent persons, recover stolen property and satisfy a desire for revenge. The

effectiveness of the police on crime prevention and detection are measured by level of insecurity and public disorder. Undetected crimes in the society impinge negatively on the entire society.

3.0 SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS AND POLICING IN PRE-COLONIAL NIGERIA (STATELESS COMMUNITIES)

SOCIETAL ORDER IN PRE-COLONIAL NIGERIA

According to Onoge (1993) there is today considerable agreement among criminologists that some societies are more crimogenic than others. In this regard it has been suggested that the politico - economic frame of the society- is an especially important indicator of the society's degree of crime proneness. In other words, crime differs from one society to another depending on whether or not it is a pre capitalist, capitalist, socialist or communist. It is worthy of mention that pre-colonial Nigerian societies showed a certain level of diversity. They ranged from settlements of a few hundred persons, town of several hundred thousands to Kingdom or Empires co-coordinating populations well into the million. Settlements in villages happen to be typical, although the towns and cities also had large population concentrations. As political systems they fall within the range of the two ideal types of 'state' and 'stateless' which social anthropologists have long observed in Africa.

Meyer Fortes and E. E. Evans — Pritchard Classic (1940) enunciation of the two types, bears restating. One group... (States) consists of those societies which have centralized authority, administrative machinery and judicial institutions. The other group... (Stateless) consists of those societies which lack centralized authority, administrative machinery and constituted judicial institutions.

Nonetheless, based on the Fortes and Evans-Pritchard typology, examples of pre-colonial Nigerian State include the Yoruba, Benin Kingdoms, Hausa – Fulani emirates and the like. Examples of pre-colonial Stateless Nigerian societies include the Tiv, Igbo societies, Ibibio/Efik, Ekoi and the like.

The pre-colonial societies share a number of features in their social organization regardless of whether they are politically centralized or

decentralized although they share certain common attitudes and values in their social relations regardless of societal type. The societies share certain core beliefs and cosmological practices. It is the observable unities within diversities and vast linguistic and ethnic pluralism that have been articulated into an African culture, African religion, African philosophy, negritude, African socialism, African personality, etc.

The pre-colonial societies also relied on a number of other secular and supernatural agencies that monitor social behaviour and impose sanctions against deviation. The following groups were characteristically used in the detection, resolution and punishment of offenses.

a) THE EXTENDED FAMILY

The traditional Nigerian family especially in its customary "extended form involving many persons in a single moral community of rights and duties was a primary unit for controlling the behaviour of its members on behalf of the larger community. Its moral strength over its members derived from their co-residence in a compound under the leadership of the head; its primacy as a unit of socialization of its members; its periodic mobilization as a co-operative unit of economic production and resources sharing, during emergencies; and ritual authority of the family head through the cult of the ancestor; and the community's recognition of the administrative and judicial role of the family head as chairman of the "court of first instances" in the settlement of disputes among its member. Members of the extended family co-residing in a compound were made to feel that the behaviour of each affected their collective image for good or bad within the larger community. Older members in particular were expected to supervise the behaviour of their younger kin.

b) THE LINEAGE

The lineages include a much large body of kin and often occupying a definite territorial space such as street or quarters in the village or town. Its territorial space is usually name after the ancestral founder of the lineage. The lineage head is responsible to the wider community in respect of the conduct of lineage members. It is a recognized pressure group on behaviour of its members with respect to the public affair of the wider community. It is also an important ritual unit for the enforcement of acceptable codes of behaviour

through the cult of the common ancestors of the lineage.

c) AGE GROUP

The recognition of age grade as a basis of authority in social relations is pervasive in traditional Nigerian societies. Many stateless societies constitute their political structure on the basis of a gerontocratic (principle by placing) political and administrative authority in the hands of a council of elders. In any case, pre-council societies often relied directly on group constituted on the basis of age (that is age-sets and age grade). They police their members behaviour impose sanction against those who erred for maintenance of law and order. This is in addition to other special basics which age sets perform on behalf of the society like building of market stalls, bridges etc.

d) WOMEN SOCIETIES

A crucial agency of social control in traditional Nigerian societies is the special assembly of the women. Ideally, the assembly of women comprises wives in the community. For example, among the Urhobo of Delta, the body has formal recognition in public welfare matters. In most stateless communities, the women's assembly is an important agency for enforcing community law and order. It can discipline an erring member directly and impose sanctions, just as it can bring to public attention, an errant and recalcitrant husband.

e) RELIGION AND SOCIAL CONTROL

There is a provenience of a supernatural belief with its associated supernatural agencies which partake in the social control of traditional African.

(i) Ancestral Cults

Ancestors are believed to be powerful guardian of the moral order of our kin – structured societies. They police the daily behaviour of their descendants and are believed to be able to "see" even the covert feeling of good or among their kin. They are believed to have the power to reward good behaviour with good fortune and to visit misfortune on errant members, whose conducts threaten the solidarity of the kin group. Just as they can affect and punish deviance within the kinship group, Intra-group disputes or conflict can also be resolved through reconciliation, rituals, and sacrifices.

(ii) Spirit Cults

A number of spirit deities exist in the belief system of traditional society. These are shrines and cults devoted to their periodic worship and propitiation. They often attend to specialized department of the community's life such as hunting, fishing and natural phenomenon such as the earth, river, thunder, sky and the like. Their worship or propitiation may usually include the performance of public masquerades. The spirit may also manifest themselves from time to time through possession of certain individuals who then become cult functionaries and special devotes.

The spirits are believed to bring protection and prosperity to the community when they are regularly attended to by way of ritual sacrifice and festivals. In the same way they can visit particular individuals with misfortune if they are guilty of grave anti-social misconduct and the violation of important taboos. Offences of murder, suicide and incest are regarded as serious pollution of the earth, and the course of punishment will usually include the performance by the culprit of elaborate public rituals to purify or cleanse the earth; the critical resources base for the community's sustenance and "the dwelling place of the ancestors and other dead".

(iii) Divination and Ordeals

Divination plays a crucial role in the supernatural regulation of individual and group behaviour. In every community there are individuals who have mystical power and are believed to be able to receive and interpret communication from supernatural entities such as ancestor, the cult deities and the like. In some culture there is a belief that there exists a god of divination. Divination techniques often vary from culture to culture. Nonetheless, oracular consultation enable individuals and the community to "determine" the guilt or innocence of persons in the investigation of crimes and when necessary the ascertaining of the remedial action acceptable to the supernatural agencies. In an environment of such shared belief, the fear that an individual's hidden offences can be pried open through divination must help to constrain people's behaviour in the direction of the normative order.

A related technique for administration of justice which is part of the culturally prescribed

supernatural apparatus for social control work is the use of ordeals. Ordeals are trial procedure of persons accused of crimes such as theft or bewitching of others. A culture group or community may have its own standard ordeals.

(iv) Secret Societies

A number of traditional Nigerian communities also had secret societies which claimed supernatural authority to exercise political and judicial power of life and dead over persons charged with offences likely to jeopardize public order and the integrity of the polity.

4.0 INSTITUTION OF LAW AND ORDER IN THE PRE-COLONIAL PERIOD

During this era, there are no formal institutions established and called Police, and so the duties of maintenance of law and order, protection of life and property, prevention and detection of crime, etc., which are among the duties of the present-day police, are performed by the people of ancient Nigeria. For example, the Etche nation in present day Rivers State of Nigeria, has before the coming of the British, a system whereby the elders, titled men and the nobles of the clans, gathered and took decisions. Though these decisions are oral, yet they have the force of law. In primordial Etche, there was no police force; rather, indigenous religion and beliefs kept the clans morally clean. Laws then are an agreed set of customary expectations and prohibitions.

Their culture embedded moral sanctity which secured for them agreed goals in harmony, prosperity, peace and security. Acts like stealing are forbidden and offenders are dealt with according to native law and custom. Where theft occurred, young and able-bodied natives are sent to go after the offender. As natives who have the requisite local knowledge of their area, they fished out the offender and brought him to the village square with the property stolen (exhibit). Here questions to determine his culpability will be put to him and if satisfied that he actually committed the offence, the culprit will face severe sanctions. He will be made to carry the item stolen and dance round the market and if not on a market day, dance round the village escorted by the youths. During this shameful dancing, he will be cajoled, mocked, hooted and jeered at. The culprit will be thoroughly ridiculed and during moonlight plays, his name and that of his family will be used in

mockery songs. This reduced the esteem of such a person and his family. In lesser offences, the culprit could be fined or ostracized. Later, he paid for the stolen property, and a goat slaughtered at his expense to mark the day such a person stole in the community.

If the theft is of food stuff, usually a ritual to cleanse the land and appease the gods is performed before the thief and the owner of the stolen property could eat together. The expenses for the ritual is borne by the thief or his family or husband in case of a married woman. These punishments served as deterrent to others and every family admonished themselves not to do anything that would bring the family name to ridicule.

These warnings served as preventive measures against commission of crimes.

Another crime prevention measure adopted by the Etche people, is the local vigilante duties usually performed by the youths. During the vigil, renowned artist used the antelope horn to extol and praise members of the vigilante and some nobles of the clan. The fluting warned the potential thief that such village is at alert and he dares not come to such village to commit crime for fear of being caught. The strategy helped prevent crime for the people.

Where theft occurred and no person is identified as suspect, Etche society as at that time, being a heathen society, usually resorted to the use of deities and oracles to provide answers. Such deities like "Amadioha-Ozuzu", "Amadioha-Umumbiri", "Nnechetara", "Igweka-Ala," etc., are invoked and their verdict exposed the culprit(s). When the culprit(s) is identified, the prescribed punishment according to the gravity of his offence is meted out. But where nobody is identified, the spirit of "Nwannekolochie" is invoked to hunt such person.

In the traditional society, both human and supernatural agencies (for example oracle and the spirits of departed ancestors) are supposed to have been actively involved, in the prevention and detection of crime. This mystical link, between the dead and living forces both in the making and enforcement of African laws and customs before contact with the Europeans is of crucial

importance. The fear of breaking such law and custom attracted dreaded punishment by unseen and allegedly powerful elements in traditional religion and provided an effective preventive factor.

The pre-colonial societies of Nigeria used their established norms and values to protect themselves, prevent and detect crimes and punish offenders. Other nations in what later became Nigeria has something similar to the Etche nation's norms, and it became their way of life. T. N. Tamuno, describes policing in the pre-colonial days as:

While on official duties, the police in other areas carried or wore distinctive emblems of authority which might be mask, special sticks, daggers, calabashes loaded with special medicines, special costumes or a distinctive hair-cut. By masks and other sacred paraphernalia. In the Yoruba-speaking areas, members of Oro, Afemo Ejungun, Adamuorisa and Gelede secret cults helped to enforce customary law in Yoruba land. Among The Akpoto in the Idoma division of the Benue province, the masked Aretu like the Ibo Mmo society further south caught any offender against customary law and brought him to justice.

Similarly, the leopard (Ekpe) society and ghost (Ekpo or Egbo) society among the Ibibio-Efik through mask and other means enforced customary law, recovered debts and generally protected life and property. Such paraphernalia has the advantage of emphasizing the official role of the law enforcement personnel as distinct from their private status as members of their respective communities.

In ancient Nigeria, people are resident in hamlets. So, there are less atrocities and crime detection is easy. The homogenous nature of the communities then, helped to reduce crime because virtually everybody is known.

The nations also ensured the safety of the lives of their members. Murder is abhorred. Where it occurred, the killer is required to atone for the killing. Usually young maiden (who will reproduce to replace the deceased) are given by the offending

village as atonement. Villages and clans have gone to wars to avenge the killing of their kinsmen where negotiations failed. On occasions like this (war), hunters and warriors are called upon to display their marksmanship and bravery by the number of human heads they brought home in vengeance. The fear of intercommunal war in the event of any killing helped to check incidents of murder in ancient Nigeria.

5.0 TRADITIONAL CRIME CONTROL AND COMMUNITY SECURITY

The Concept of Crime

The term crime needs to be properly understood since the focus of criminology is on crime and its various ramifications in society. According to Curzon (1973:11), crime is "any act or omission resulting from human conduct which is considered in itself or in its outcome to be harmful and which the state wishes to prevent, which renders the person responsible liable to some kind of punishment as the result of the proceedings which are usually initiated on behalf of *the state and which are designed to ascertain the nature, extent, and the legal consequence of that person's responsibility.*" In his own contribution, Tappan (1960:10) defined crime as "*an intentional act or omission in violation of criminal law, committed without defense or justification and sanctioned by the state as a felony or misdemeanour.*" A more concise definition is that which sees crime as any or conduct of an individual or group in violation of criminal law. If the act or conduct does not violate the criminal law of society, then that act or conduct does not constitute a crime.

Crime must be distinguished from sin and other acts of wickedness or immorality. What the church considered as 'sin' may or may not constitute a crime. Murder is considered a sin and it is also a crime but not all sins constitute crime. For instance, it is a sin for a Christian to engage in idol worshipping, fornication, or to consult an oracle. These acts do not constitute crimes because they are not forbidden by criminal law. It must also be pointed out that crime is relative to time and place. What was lawful behaviour in the past may be "criminalized" (made criminal behaviour) due to changing social, economic and political conditions. Before the advent of the colonial administration in Nigeria, the Igbo, for example, indulged in "human sacrifice" and "killing of twins" to appease the

gods. These inhuman practices were outlawed by the colonial administration. In the same way, what was criminal behaviour in the past may be "decriminalized" (removed from the list of criminal behaviour or has its penalties reduced) over time. Some years ago, trafficking in foreign currency was illegal in Nigeria but today the currencies of most countries of the world are sold and bought by toutes and others in the 'open market' in the country's sea and airports, borders, and on the high streets in the cities, it must also be noted that abortion, which is currently illegal in Nigeria, may be legalized in future, for whatever reasons.

If we say that crime is relative to a place, this means that what is a crime in one society may not necessarily be a crime in another society due to cultural variability. Polygamy (one man marrying more than one wife at a time) is a crime. In Nigeria and many other African countries, polygamy is not a crime. If anything, it is an accepted and time-honored practice.

Law and Social Control

The need to induce human being to conform to the lifestyles, standards and exceptions of their societies or groups, either by force or reward, is as old as human society itself. Society has specific mechanisms by which the behavior of its members is regulated in the overall interest and well-being of the generality of the populace. There is no known society where individuals are left to do whatever they like, at any time, without some form of control.

Social control, therefore, refers to the process by which an individual's conduct or behaviour is regulated, retrained, or constrained in the overall interest of society rather than that of the individual. Social control comes into being when individual control fails to promote order and regulate behaviour. Nettler (1974) has argued that if individuals do not control themselves "internally" out of conscience, they should be expected to be controlled "externally" by others through force; and if they are not regulated by their will, they should be controlled against their will.

One of the principle mechanisms for accomplishing the goal of social control in modern society is law. The function of law is to regulate

and constrain the behaviour of individuals in their relationship with others. Without law, society would degenerate into the Hobbesian conception of "war of all against all" leading to the enthronement of anarchy.

Roscoe Pound (1923) argues that law is a living, changing thing, which at a time can be based on sovereign will and at another time of juristic science. According to him, the purpose of law is to maintain and secure those values and needs essential to social order, not by imposing one group's will on others, by controlling, reconciling, and mediating the diverse and conflicting interests of individuals and groups within a society. This is the 'consensus' view of law.

The 'conflict' view of law, on the other hand, is based on the assumption that society is characterized by conflict, diversity, coercion and change. According to Richard Quinney (1970), rather than being a device to reconcile and mediate between diverse and conflicting interests, law is an expression of interests, an outgrowth of the inherent conflict of interests that characterises human society. According to him, laws are created and applied by those who have the power to translate their interests into public policy. Law is therefore not an impartial arbiter with respect to the diverse and conflicting interests of people in society. In short, law supports the interests of the powerful and privileged groups (politicians, top bureaucrats, high ranking military personnel and wealthy business men and women) as against those of the underprivileged and powerless groups such as the large army of the unemployed and underemployed, the peasants and the poor as a whole.

The conflict view sees law as a convenient device by the rich and powerful tries to regulates and control the 'undesirable behaviour' of the poor, the powerless and underprivileged citizens who constitute the bulk of the population. Be that as it may, law is necessary in all human societies. Without law, society would be an impossible place to live in.

Criminal Law

Crime is that act or conduct of an individual or group which violates the criminal law of the land. Legally, without criminal law, there can be no crime.

More specifically, it states:

- The essential constituents of a crime.
- The proof required to establish the fact of such an offence.
- The existence of culpability, and its degree, on the part of the alleged offender.
- The procedure needed to establish culpability.
- The types of penalty to be imposed as punishment for such an offence (Curzon, 1974:3).

INDIGENOUS SECURITY, CRIME PREVENTION AND LAW ENFORCEMENT

An unsatisfactory system of official security maintenance, crime prevention, and law enforcement in a modern African community will lead to an increase in a demand for alternative (unofficial, sometimes extra-legal) security and law enforcement systems and organisations aimed at addressing the citizens' desire for secure and ordered lives. Instances of African countries in which the citizens generally yearn for alternatives to the official security and law enforcement systems abound. But suffice it to cite Cameroon, Kenya, Nigeria, and South Africa as some of the countries that are popularly regarded as having ineffective official police forces and other official crime prevention structures.

Instances of unofficial, indigenous security and law enforcement systems and organisations abound in Africa. It seems that the generally held view that the official, Western style systems and organisations are incapable of providing needed security and law enforcement has strengthened the indigenous systems. The other related reason for the reemergence of the unofficial security and law enforcement organisations is that most citizens regard the official organisations as imposed, irrelevant, and different in forms and procedures from the citizens' traditional outlooks, convictions, practices, and beliefs. In Nigeria, there are the more prominent: *Bakasi Boys* of the Igbo, the *Hisha* of the Hausa/Fulani, and the *Odu'a Peoples' Congress (OPC)* of the Yoruba, among many other indigenous law enforcement and social control organisations. The *Hisha*, an Islam-based law enforcement organisation, is officially charged (by each of the relevant state governments in Nigeria) with the responsibility of enforcing the state's *shari'a* system. Note that until about the middle of year 2000, the *Hisha* had no

official legal backing in Nigeria. In fact, the form of the *shari'a* that the *Hisha* is now asked in many northern Nigerian states to enforce came into being in 2000/2001. The *Bakasi Boys* and the *OPC* are not as religiousbased as the *Hisha*. Nonetheless, the *Bakasi Boys* and the *OPC* often use indigenous African religious beliefs and practices to ensure the supernatural powers with which the organisations operate.

In the southeastern states of Nigeria where the *Bakasi Boys* operate, the organisation is widely regarded as an effective public security and law enforcement group. The organisation is, over and above the NPF (the official police), the *de facto* guarantor of public security particularly in the Igbo area of the country. The *Bakasi Boys* are reputed to be so good that they are capable of identifying a criminal despite attempts to conceal his or her identity. The *Bakasi Boys* move from one community to another fishing out suspected criminals (mainly perennial thieves, armed robbers, and murderers), arresting, and quickly judging and punishing the criminals.

6.0 TRADITIONAL AND INFORMAL JUSTICE SYSTEM

Definitions and Conceptual Issues

Traditional informal mechanisms of crime control are marked by a panoply of terms such as “traditional,” “customary,” “indigenous,” “informal,” “non-state,” “local,” “community,” “popular,” “participatory,” often conflated in both discourse and practice. In some instances, they essentially seek to capture the same social phenomenon, while in others, their meanings are quite different.

Informal Mechanisms

Informal mechanisms refer to “dispute resolution mechanisms falling outside the scope of the formal justice system.” The term does not fit every circumstance as its been described, such as (traditional, indigenous, customary, restorative, popular), and it is difficult to use a common term to denote the various processes, mechanisms and norms around the world. The term informal justice system is used here to draw a distinction between state-administered formal mechanism systems and non-state, administrated informal mechanism.” (Richard L. Abel, 1982).

Another way to define informal mechanism is to refer to its key attributes. It is said to be unofficial (dissociated from state power) non-coercive (dependent rather than force), nonbureaucratic, decentralised, relatively undifferentiated, and non-professional; its substantive and procedural rules are imprecise, unwritten, democratic, flexible, ad hoc, and particularistic. No concrete informal legal institution will embody all these qualities, but each will exhibit some. (Abel; 1982).

The main problem with qualifying a justice mechanism as “informal” is that the term may imply that it is simplistic, inferior, or ad hoc, lacking in substantive or procedural guidelines. In fact, many of these justice mechanisms apply a highly developed system of rules and follow well-established procedures. (Huyse & Mark, 2008)

Informal and Traditional Mechanism

There is an important distinction to be made between “traditional” and “informal.” Some “traditional” mechanisms in post-conflict settings are not “informal” in the sense of being outside the legal framework of the state, but are instead incorporated into the formal justice system. A clear example of this are the *gacaca courts* in post-genocide Rwanda, which, though conceptually based on pre-colonial customs of dispute resolution, applies codified state law.

An “informal” mechanism system is not necessary a “traditional” one either, in the sense of being rooted in the history of a particular community or locally. For example, the *Rondas Campesinas* in rural peru are “informal” institutions, meaning existing outside the legal framework established by the state. However, they were created in the 1980s to respond to problems of cattle rustling, and thus were not rooted in long term history or “traditional”.

Traditional and Indigenous Customary and Local Justice Systems

Four terms are used extensively, and often times interchangeable in discussions on traditional or formal mechanism in post-conflict societies: “traditional,” “indigenous,” “customary,” and “local.” However, it is important to highlight the suitable, yet significant distinctions between these terms as well as linkages between the realities they intend to encapsulate.

Traditional Justice

Generally speaking, peace-builders consider this to be traditional if they have been practiced for an extended period and have evolved within a society rather than being the product of external importation. A key publication on traditional/informal mechanism in sub-Saharan Africa defines traditional mechanism systems as “non-state systems which have existed, although not without change, since pre-colonial times and are generally found in rural areas. (PRI, 2000). This definition can be applied to other contexts, albeit with some adjustments due to the differences in historical trajectories. In all cases, it is important to note that the term “traditional” does not mean static or unchangeable, but rather refers to mechanisms which, by essence, are susceptible to almost continuous change.

Colonizing authorities and processes of modernizing, civil war or genocide, in particular have had deeply disturbing effects on the original institutions (Huysse, 2008). So, the notion of “tradition” has to be understood in a much flexible way than the customary use of the word might imply.

Indigenous Justice

Closely related to traditional mechanism is the term “indigenous”. In some of the literature on traditional justice in post-conflict societies, “indigenous” is employed as a synonym to “traditional,” meaning a justice practice that is rooted in the historical experience of a particular locality. In some parts of the world (for example, in Central and South America) “indigenous” has a more specific meaning, referring to the ethnic groups who lived there prior to European colonization. In some contexts, therefore, it may be more appropriate to speak of “endogenous” (defined as “arising from within” a particular community or locality) rather than “indigenous” justice mechanisms.

Customary Justice

Traditional mechanism is often conflated with the customary law that is; how it applies: conventionally understood as consisting of a community’s historically generated rules and norms. Customary laws are usually unwritten, passed down orally from generation to generations and “derived from the mores, values and traditions of indigenous ethnic groups (Kane

et al., 2005). Here again, some analysts have stressed the strong influence of colonization. In some instances, so called “customary law” may have been essentially invented by colonial rulers and their local counterparts, to “order” colonized communities according to colonial imperatives (Mahmood 1996). The essentialist notion of organically generated customs may thus be more of a figment of our imagination and the product of colonialism than a historically accurate depiction of “customary law”.

7.0 POLICING PRE-COLONIAL NIGERIA (CENTRALIZED COMMUNITIES)

EARLY HISTORY OF MODERN POLICE

Sir Robert Peel is generally credited with establishing the first English Police department, the London metropolitan police in 1829. Robert Peel was distressed over the problems of law and order in London and persuaded the House of Commons to pass the Metropolitan Police Act drafted by him. The parliament passed it in 1829. This Act established the first civil police force in London. Over 1,000 men were hired. Although a civil force, it was structured along military lines with officers wearing distinctive uniforms.

Sir Robert Peel thus became known as the founder of modern policing. Peel's early police were guided by the following nine principles:

- (1) The basic mission for which the police exists is to prevent crime and disorder.
- (2) The ability of the police to perform their duties is dependent upon public approach of police actions.
- (3) Police must secure the willing cooperation of the public in voluntary observance of the law to be able to secure and maintain the respect of the public.
- (4) The degree of co-operation of the public that can be secured diminishes proportionately to the necessity of the use of physical force.
- (5) Police seek and preserve public favour not by catering to public opinion but by constantly demonstrating absolute impartial service to the law.
- (6) Police use physical force to the extent necessary to secure observance of the law or to restore order only when the exercise of persuasion, advice and warning is found to be insufficient.
- (7) Police at all times should maintain a relationship with the public that gives reality

- to the historic tradition that the police are the public and the public are the police, the police being only members of the public who are paid to give full-time attention to duties which are incumbent on every citizen in the interest of community welfare and existence.
- (8) Police should always direct their action strictly towards their function and never appear to using the power of the judiciary.
- (9) The test of police efficiency is the absence of crime and disorder not the visible evidence of police action in dealing with it.

Through the adoption of peel principle of effective policing, the English model of policing eventually becomes the model for other countries especially United State and Nigeria.

The pre-colonial system of policing in the northern and western Nigeria was based on the system of administration which was centralized and formalized. In the Hausa States of the north, for example, the dogarai who were the bodyguards of the Sarki (Emir or King) performed full time policing function in the community. The Sarkiri dogarai, was the head of this traditional policing organization. The duty of the dogarai included the capture and discipline of offenders, and to guard the town together with warders. Most importantly however the dogarai performed the duty of preventing crime through detective and bringing into judgement the criminal after a crime had been committed... also executed the commands of justice. The duties of the dogarai was not therefore limited to crime prevention and control, but included the punishment of the offender. In addition, they were also responsible for collecting taxes on behalf of the sarki, and traffic control. The history of the Sayfawa dynasty in Kanem Borno in the north-east pre-colonial Nigeria has shown that the Talba, who was the judge in mai's (King's) court, was in addition the Head of police affairs.

In the Yoruba kingdoms of western Nigeria, the Ilari, emese or agunven depending on which part of the western kingdoms were responsible for apprehending or arresting criminals and also like the dogarai, they executed the commands of justice. In his analysis of the systems in both the North and West, Rotimi (1977) said that the common features of members of the Northern and Western Nigeria's traditional Police were that they:

- (a) Were generally drawn from palace slaves.
- (b) Were appointed by and responsible to the kings or emirs
- (c) Had a political head who was a senior official of government and almost always a eunuch.
- (d) Had distinctive dress and or hairstyle.
- (e) Combined the triple roles of bodyguards, messengers and executioners and
- (f) Performed diplomatic and revenue collecting functions.

HISTORY OF NIGERIA POLICE FROM 1861 – 1966

Colonial and post-colonial administration in Nigeria brought about the emergence of a specialized police force as an organ of the state with its vast bureaucracies anchored on centralization, hierarchical authority/power structure and professional staff. It is this emergence of the state as an entity which resulted into the creation of specialized agencies such as the police and the armed forces for controlling the use of violence and crimes.

Police exist primarily to promote harmony and security of life and property in society. Conflict is endemic in all human associations and if it is not regulated it may escalate and threaten society. It must nonetheless be recognized that conflict is a vehicle of change and development.

COLONIAL RESTRUCTURING OF NATIVE AUTHORITY POLICE

The Nigeria Police as we know today is a product of colonial administration. It was born out of consular guard of 30 members formed in 1861 in Lagos colony, which later transformed into the Hausa constabulary in 1879. It was in 1896 that the Lagos police was established, while earlier in 1894 the Niger Coast constabulary was formed in Calabar. North of the Niger, the Royal Niger Company set up a constabulary in 1888 in Lokoja. After the formation of the protectorates in the North and South, both the Royal Niger company constabulary and Niger coast constabulary merged into the Northern and Southern Nigeria police respectively. In 1907, police reorganization scheme enabled the colonial government to consolidate its administration over the provinces by relying on the traditional rulers for maintenance of security. It was in 1930 that both the Northern and Southern police were merged to form the Nigeria police force with Lagos as the

headquarters, while the Nigeria police Act was enacted in 1943 by the British colonial government.

Before the amalgamation of the police forces of the Northern and Southern protectorates, the Northern emirate local police called *dogarai* and the *Ilari*, *emeses* and *agunren* in the Yoruba kingdom had undergone transformation. The colonial administration first allowed the creation of a Native Authority (NA) police in the North and the local authority police in the west, most likely as a product of the developing influence of the indirect rule. In the reorganization of *dogarai* in Kano, led to the creation of a separate police organization called *Yangadi* or Kano city police force but the situation still allowed the *dogarai* to continue with the police function. Later after the adoption of the system in Kaduna, *Yangadi* were labelled *Yan doka*. In Kano, the *wakilin doka* was the liaison officer between NA police and the Emirate council.

In general, the establishment of the NA police force in northern Nigeria was more intimately connected with the policy of indirect rule. Native Authority has had the primary responsibility of maintaining law and order and to carry out this function, the native authority ordinance of No. 14, of 1916 was enacted to provide for the employment by the native authorities of "any person" to serve as a police.

In Western Nigeria the first Local Government Authority Police Force, initially known as the "*Egbe* Police" was created in Abeokuta in 1905, due to the serious menace of robbers. Since the problem of robbers was mostly at night, a force consisting of members of the Ode (the hunters' society) was engaged to serve as night guards with the power to arrest or shoot the robbers. The idea was to create a force "to maintain the peace, guarantee security of life and property of the citizens at all times, and apprehend those who violated government directives. The Ode subsequently transformed into the *akoda* force. In another development a regular force modeled on the lines of the *Egbe* police known as *Iranse* force was raised by the Ibadan council in 1906 with the authority to maintain law and order in addition to other policing functions. Therefore, before the amalgamation of the northern and southern protectorates of Nigeria, the Ibadan council had

two kinds of police forces the *akoda* and *iranse*; these were subsequently referred to as *olopa* a police nickname that is still popular today in the Yoruba community.

In the attempt to establish a police force in colonial territories, the British had two options either to extend the existing British fostered police forces over the territory, or to develop the local African way for maintaining Law and Order in each locality. While the British colonial government adopted the first option in eastern Nigeria due to the Igbo decentralized traditional community system, it chose the second for the northern and western Nigeria, because both of them had centralized local administration with formalized system of traditional policing.

From the discussion above we can therefore capture the essence of the British imperialist effort to establish police forces in Nigeria mainly for easy colonial administration and in serving the colonial government interests. According to Dambazau (1999) the police served as agency of "socialization" through which "colonized people could be brought close to civilization"... In terms of 'the acceptance of the colonizers' norms of order. From the beginning, the norms of behaviour were purely colonial and alien to the African way of life and in total disregard to the traditional requirements. This fact was reflected in colonial police training programmes which the members were expected to use in making the members of their communities subservient. According to Chukwuma (1997) this was enable the British colonialists to be able to subject the estimated 400 Nigerian nationalities to their domination.

8.0 THE AMALGAMATION - THE NIGERIA POLICE FORCE 1930

In 1906, three separate Police Forces existed in Nigeria. There were the Lagos Police Force, the Northern Nigeria Police Force and the Southern Nigeria Police Force. In the second half of 1906, the colony and Protectorate of Lagos was merged with the Protectorate of Southern Nigeria. In 1914 the colony and Protectorate of Southern Nigeria and the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria were merged to form the Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria.

However, the Southern and Northern Police Force remained separate and no amalgamation took place until 1930. On 1st April, 1930 came the

emergence of the Nigeria Police Force with headquarters in Lagos. The first Inspector-General of newly formed Nigerian Police was Duncan. He headed various Police establishments in British Possessions outside Nigeria before his appointment.

After 1930 the organizational structure and the nomenclature of the Police ranks changed in response to the circumstances of the colonial administration. Following the Macpherson constitution, 1951 and Lyttleton constitution, 1954 by which Nigeria devolved a federation, the Nigeria Police was reformed to conform to the political order. A contingent of police under a commissioner of police was established for each of the regions.

POLICE IN POST COLONIAL NIGERIA 1960 - 1966

The 1960 constitution established the Nigeria Police Force as a Federal Force charged with the responsibility for maintenance of law and order throughout Nigeria. However, the constitution did not prevent the Regions from establishing their own Local Police Force. Hence the North coned retain the native authority police and the west, the local governing authority police.

The command of the Nigeria Police Force was under the Inspector-General of Police while those of the regions were under the command of Commissioners of Police. The 1960 constitution also set out two bodies, the Police Council and the Police Service Commission. By section 101 of the 1960 constitution, the Police Council shall be responsible for the organization and administration of the Nigeria Police Force and all matters relating thereto (not being matters relating to the use and operational control of the force or the appointment, disciplinary control and dismissal of members of the Force.

The dual system of policing involving multiplicity of local forces and a national police force continued until 1966. But it became one of the earliest victims of military rule in the country. The first military coup occurred on 15 January 1966. Major-General J. T. U. Aguyi-Ironsi emerged as the Head of the Military Government. In March 1966, Major-General Aguyi-Ironsi empanelled a working party on Nigeria Police, Local Government and Native Authority and Police and Prisons, to

examine among other issues, "the feasibility of the unification of the Nigeria Police, Local Government Police and the unification of Prisons in Nigeria.

On the death of Major-General J. T. U. Aguyi-Ironsi, the Federal Military Government, under General Gowon accepted the recommendation of working party that the Nigeria police system be unified. This led to the dissolution of the local police forces. The dissolution of the local police forces was anchored on several points. The members of the local police forces were ill-qualified, poorly trained and poorly behaved, and constituted an instrument of oppression in the hands of traditional rulers, local governments and politicians.

9.0 CONCLUSION

Nigeria has developed a distinct and rich culture which includes system of law enforcement with checks and balances involving the whole community before the advent of the British colonialists. Traditional policing system prior to that time is to reorientate and not to punish the offender, as Africans do not conceive any misconduct as an offence in the European sense, but as a disease which can be cured.

Prior to the advent of colonial rule, Nigeria is a traditional society. The occupation is predominantly farming, and people heed in small closely-knit communities of 'face-to-face' type. Communal efforts are organised to achieve economic, social and political pursuits. There is a low level of technology, and the society is homogeneous in religious beliefs, norms, morals and family life. Government, as a concept, is in the hands of traditional rulers and elders who combined political and religious powers. They are highly respected and acknowledged to be ordained by God and possessed divine powers.

It is true that a formal institution established and known as Police, did not exist but the peoples of ancient Nigeria lived a fulfilled life as far as law, order and security are concerned. Though the way and method of crime control varied from nation to nation or even within a nation, yet much depended on the environment and the people's belief system. At this time there are no legal technicalities or persons considered very "powerful". Public opinion is a "Court" of sort in pre-colonial Nigeria, and its impact on the behavioural patterns of

people helped gauge their actions. Also, the activities of age grades, cults, gods, and ancestral worship etc., checkmated the people further.

In the traditional society, both human and supernatural agencies (for example oracle and the spirits of departed ancestors) are supposed to have been actively involved, in the prevention and detection of crime. This mystical link, between the dead and living forces both in the making and enforcement of African laws and customs before contact with the Europeans is of crucial importance. The fear of breaking such law and custom attracted dreaded punishment by unseen and allegedly powerful elements in traditional religion provided an effective preventive factor.

The British established police force and constabularies to protect their interests. These forces and constabularies were armed and organized as quasi-military squads. Such forces in different territories comprised officials who were strangers in the communities where they were employed. The purpose of this practice of alienating the police from the communities they served, was to ensure that such officials when deployed to execute punitive expeditions would act as an army of occupation and deploy maximum violence in the communities.

The rationale for the establishment of the police force is to maintain law and order in the society. Conflict as we know is endemic in the society and the police function is to limit or if possible to avert law violation and social conflict in society.

Policing has always been necessary in all societies for the preservation of order, and social relations. The necessity of policing become a even more evident in modern societies characterized by diversities and contradictions arising from population, heterogeneity, urbanization, industrialization, conflicting ideologies, socio-political and economy schism.

However, the emergence of the police, a body of men recruited and paid by the state to enforce the law is a departure from what was obtainable in pre-colonial in Nigeria where policing was the responsibility of everybody in a community. The whole people of the village or town are jointly and secretly guidance and preservers of the peace.

REFERENCES/FURTHER READING

- Akinade A. (2000). "Public Policing and Private Security Design". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Law Enforcement and Internal Security". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Policing in a Volatile Environment". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Operational Framework for Policing: Development Structures and Skills". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Public Policing and Private Security Design for Maximum Urban Protection". ISN Public Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Operational Framework for Policing Development Structures Skills and Strategies". ISN Public Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2012). "Community Policing: Strategic Approaches to Crime Prevention". ISN Public Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Contemporary Security Issues on Governance and Strategies". ISN Public Series, Lagos.
- Akinade A. (2018). "Standard Performance Culture for Security Personnel and Organisations". ISN Publication Series, Lagos.
- Ahire, P. T. (1991) Imperial Policing: The Emergence and Role of the Police in Pre-colonial Nigeria. 1860 — 1960. Milton Keynes.
- Adegbola, E. A. A. (1983) Traditional Religion in West Africa. Ibadan
- Critchley, T. A. (1972) History of police in England and Wales, 2nd edition. Montclair. N. J.
- Dempsey, J. S. Forst L. S, (2005). An Introduction to Policing. 3rd edition. Belmont, CA: Thompson Wadsworth.
- Onoge, O. F. (1993). "Social Conflict and Crime Control in Colonial Nigeria" in T. N. Tamuno, et al eds. Policing Nigeria.
- Samuel Walker (1992). The Police in America: An Introduction. 2nd ed. New York: McGraw—Hill.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1970). The Police in Modern Nigeria. Ibadan: UI Press.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1991). Policing Contemporary Nigeria. Problems and Prospects. Jos.
- Alemika, E. E. O. (1993). "Criminology, Criminal Justice and the Philosophy of Policing." in T. N. Tamuno. Police in Modern Nigeria.

- Alemika, E. E. O. (1993) "Colonialism, State and Policing in Nigeria." *Crime, Law and Social Change* 20: 189 -219.
- Black, Donald (1980). *The Manners and Custom of the Police*. New York. Academic Press.
- Clark, J. P. and R. E Syke (1974). "Some Determinants of Police Organization and Practice in a Modern Industrial Democracy." In D. Glaser.
- Dambazau, A. B. *Criminology and Criminal Justice in Nigeria*. Ibadan: Spectrum Books.
- Dempsey, J. S. (1994). *An Introduction to Law Enforcement*. Minneapolis/St. Paul. MN: West.
- Ehinder, S. E. (1998). *The Nigeria Police and Human Rights*. Jos: Ehinder Press.
- Gallati, R. J. *Introduction to Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice*.
- Odekunle Femi (1979). "The Nigeria Police Force: A preliminary Assessment Functional Performance." *International Journal of Sociology of Law*.
- Ohonbamu, O. (1972). "The Dilemma of Police Organization under a Federal System: The Nigerian Example." *The Nigerian Law Journal* (6): 73 — 87.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1970). *Police in Modern Nigeria*. Ibadan: University of Ibadan Press.
- Tamuno, T. N. (1989). *The Role of the Police in the Maintenance of Internal Security*. Kuru.
- Tamuno, T.N., I. L. Bashir; E. E. O. Alemika and A. O. Akano, eds. *Policing Nigeria: Past Present and Future*. Lagos: Malthouse Press.
- Miller, L. S. and Hess, K. M. (2002). *The Police in the Community: Strategies for the 21st Century*. 3rd ed. Belmont, CA: West/Wadsworth Publishing Company.
- Palmiotto, I. V. I. (2000). *Community Policing: A Policing Strategy for 21st*. Choy, Aspen Books.
- Patterson, J. (2007). *Community Policing: Learning the Lessons of History*, Le Chic Law Library <http://www.lectlaw.comffilesicjs07.11m>
- Pratten, D. (2008). *The Politics of Protection Perspectives on Vigilantism in Nigeria*. *The Journal of International African Institute*, 78(1), 1-15.
- Reiner, R. (2002). *The Politics of the Police*, Oxford University Press.
- Reyneke, F. J. (1997). *Creating a Culture of Entrepreneurship in the South African Police Service*. Praetor, 6(4). Stipak, B. (1994). Are you really doing community policing?" *The Police Chief* 61(10), 115-123.
- Tamuno, T. (1970). *The Police in Modern Nigeria, 1861-1965: Origins, Development and Role*. Ibadan University Press.
- Umebau, E. E. (2008). *Rural Development and Management*. Lagos National Open University of Nigeria (NOUN).
- VanRooyen, N. (2001). *Community Policing*. Pretoria: Promedia S.J.
- Wilkins, E. J. (1976). *An Introduction to Sociology*. Plymouth MacDonald and Evans.
- "Three policemen to die for setting traders ablaze", in *The Guardian* (April 3, 2001) available at <http://www.ngrguardiannews.com/news/2/nn817302.htm>; Internet.
- Adigun, O. (1962). "The Equity in Nigerian Customary Law" in *Restatement. op. cit.* p. 21.W. E. Abraham, *The Mind of Africa*; The University of Chicago Press, pp. 82-83. See also O. Adewoye: "Proverbs as Vehicle of Juristic Thought Among the Yoruba" (1987) 3 & 4 *O. A. U. L. J.* pp. 1-17.
- Akak, E. O. (1982). *Efiks of old Calabar Culture and Superstition Calabar*. Akak and Publishers Calabar, Nigeria.
- Akintola, A. (1982). *The law is for all fourth dimension*. Publishers: Enugu –Nigeria.
- Alemika, E. E. E. (1991). "Sociology of Nigerian Customary Law System", in *Towards a Restatement of Nigerian Customary Law*, Y. Osinbajo & A. Kalu, (eds.) Federal Ministry of Justice, Lagos, Nigeria, p. 85 (hereinafter *Restatement*).
- Aye, E. U. (1967). *Old Calabar through the Century*. Calabar Hope Waddell Press.
- Ayuk, A. A. (2012). *Security Parody: A paper presented on the inauguration of the Executive of National Social Work Student University of Calabar*. Unpublished.
- Bande, T. M. "Looking at Tradition Through Fiction. Armah's Exposition of the African World-view" in *African Traditional Political Thought and Institution*. J. A. A. Ayoade & A. A. B. Agbaje, (eds.) Centre for Black and African Arts and Civilization, 1989 p.102 (hereinafter "African Political Thought").
- Box, S. (1983). *Recession crime and punishment*. London: Macmillan Books.

- Clifford, W. (1974). *An introduction to Africa criminology*. Nairobi, Oxford University Press.
- Colcord, G. (2003). *Crime and corrections*. Addison Wesley. New Jersey.
- Dambazau, A. B. (1994). *Law and criminality in Nigeria: An analytical discuss*. Ibadan: University Press –Nigeria.
- Dawodu v Danmole (1958). 3 FS.C. 298 and Adeniji v Adeniji, 1972, 1 All 25 N.L.R. 298
- Durkheim, E. (1961). *The elementary forms of religion life*. New York: Macmillan Books.
- Durkheim, E. et al (1963). Primitive classification, Cohen and West, London.
- Emmanuel, O. N. (1999). The impact of vigilante group. *Nigerian Chronicle*. November 26 p. 12.
- Ezenibe, S. U. (1999). *The nature of crime and delinquency: An introduction*. Seasprint Publishers: Calabar, Nigeria.
- Haralambos & Holborn (2000). *Sociology: Themes and perspective*. Harper Collins, London.
- Inidapo-Obe A. (2005). "A synthesis of African Law" Concept Publication Limited, Lagos.
- Isokun, M. I. (1971). How Customary is Customary Law? In *Restatement*. op. cit., p. 207. M. Alliot: *The Role of Justice in the Application of Law in Integration of Customary and Modern Systems in Africa*, The Law Faculty, University of Ife, (ed.) University of Ife Press. 1971, p. 74 (Hereinafter Integration).
- Obilade, A. O. (1990). *Nigerian Legal System*, Spectrum, p. 86.
- Okafo, N. (2005-9-23). "Customs and Traditions as Answer to a Normless Nigeria", in *Nigeria World*.
<http://nigeriaworld.com/articles/2005/sep/232.html>
- Okereaf-Ezeke, N nso (1996). *The Relationship Between Informal and Formal Strategies of Social Control: An Analysis of the Contemporary Methods of Dispute Processing Among the Igbos of Nigeria*, UMI Number 9638581, Ann Arbor, Michigan, USA: University Microfilms.
- Okereaf-Ezeke, N nso (2002). *Law and Justice in Post-British Nigeria: Conflicts and Interactions Between Native and Foreign Systems of Social Control in Igbo*. Westport, Connecticut, USA: Greenwood Press.
- Okereaf-Ezeke, N nso (2003). "Traditional Social Control in an Ethnic Society: Law Enforcement in a Nigerian Community". *Police Practice & Research: An International Journal*, Volume 4, Number 1 (March), pp. 21-33.
- Okereaf-Ezeke, N nso (2006). "Legalism, Tradition, and Terrorism in Nigeria". *The International Journal of African Studies*, Volume 5.2, Winter 2006, pp. 27-61.
- Oku, E. E. (1980). *The kings and critics of old Calabar (1885 – 1925)*. Calabar: Hope Waddell Printing Press.
- Onyechi, N. M. (1975). "A Problem of Assimilation or Dominance", in Elias, T. O. et al., (eds.), *African Indigenous Laws: Proceedings of Workshop (7-9 August, 1974)*. Enugu, Nigeria: The Government Printer, pp. 265-280.
- Ottenberg, Simon (1971). *Leadership and Authority in an African Society: The Afikpo Village-Group*. Seattle, Washington, USA: University of Washington Press.
- Proclamation No. 6 of 1900 (Laws of the Federation of Nigeria).
- Thompson, R. Bankole (1996). "Due Process and Legal Pluralism in Sierra Leone: The Challenge of Reconciling Contradictions in the Laws and Cultures of a Developing Nation", in *Comparative Criminal Justice: Traditional and Nontraditional Systems of Law and Control*, C. B. Fields and R. H. Moore, Jr., eds., Prospect Hills, Illinois, USA: Waveland Press, pp. 344-361.
- Allen Tim (2006). *Trial Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Lords Resistance Army*. London and New York: Zed Books, 167
- Andre Le Sage (2005). *Stateless Justice in Somalia: Formal and Informal Rule of Law Initiatives* (Geneva: Centre for Humanitarian Dialogue).
- Baines, E. K. (2007), "The Haunting of Alice: Local Approaches to Justice and Reconciliation in Northern Uganda," *International Journal of Transitional Justice*.
- Beatrice Pouligny (2003), "UN Peace Operations: INGOs, NGOs, and Promoting the Rule of Law: Exploring the Intersection of International and Local Norms in Different Postwar Contexts," *Journal of Human Rights* 2, no. 3.
- Building a Future on Peace and Justice: Report on the Major Findings of the Conference* (International Conference: Building a

- Future on Peace and Justice, Nuremberg, Germany, June 25-27, 2007).
- Chirayath, L., Sage, C., and Woolcock, M. (2005), "Customary Law and Policy Reform: Engaging with the Plurality of Justice Systems," (Prepared as a background paper for the *World Development Report 2006: Equity and Development*,
- Chirayath, Sage, and Woolcock. "Customary Law and Policy Reform: Engaging with the Plurality of Justice Systems,".
- Engle Merry Sally (1988). "legal Pluralism," *Law & Society Review* 22, no. 5: 889.
- Hovil, L and Quinn, J. R. (2005). *Peace First, Justice Later: Traditional Justice in Northern Uganda* (Kampala, Uganda: Refugee Law Project,
- Kane Minneh *et al.* (2005), "Reassessing Customary Law Systems as a Vehicle for Providing Equitable Access to Justice for the Poor. World bank conference: Development in a Globalizing world, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press 49-50.
- Kristina Thorne (2005), *Rule of Law through Imperfect Bodies? The Informal Justice Systems in Burundi and Somalia* (Geneva: Centre for Humanitarian Dialogue
- Luc, H. & Mark, S. (2008), *Reconciliation and Traditional Justice After Violent Conflict: Learning from African Experiences*, Stockholm: International Institution for Democracy and Electoral Assistance.
- Luc, H. & Mark, S. (2008). "Introduction: Tradition-based Approaches in Peace-making, Transitional Justice and Reconciliation Politics. Stockholm: International Institution for Democracy and Electoral Assistance.
- Mamdani, M. (2001). *When Victims Become Killers: Colonialism, Nativism, and the Genocide in Rwanda*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Penal Reform International (PRI). *Access to Justice in SubSaharan Africa: The Role of Traditional and Informal Justice Systems* (London, November 2000).
- Pouligny, B. (2002). "Building Peace in Situation of Post-Mass Crimes," *International Peacekeeping*.
- Quinn, J. R. (2005). "The Role of Informal Mechanisms in Transitional Justice," (Paper prepared for presentation on the panel "Transitional Justice: Local and International Dimensions," at the Canadian Political Science Association Annual Meeting, 2).
- Roberta, C. & Beatrice, P. (2007). "Re-imagining Peace after Mass Crime: A Dialogical Exchange between Insider and Outsider Knowledge". United Nations University press, pp. 273-274.

**INSTITUTE OF
SECURITY NEWS,
ACTIVITIES AND
SHORT SECURITY AND
PROTECTION
OPINIONS**

INSTITUTE OF SECURITY 15TH INTERNATIONAL SECURITY CONFERENCE GOODWILL MESSAGE

Oluwole Banjo

Distinguished Ladies and Gentlemen,

It is my pleasure to be part of the opening session of the 15th International Security Conference. The phenomenal upsurge in violent incidence, malpractices activities preceding the upcoming election is no doubt, worrisome and disconcerting to all well-meaning Nigerians. Indeed, the theme of the conference is well suited and timely.

It is in this context; I welcome the effort of Institute of Security Nigeria in organising the conference which is timely and necessary. I am impressed by the commendable work of Institute of Security Nigeria in facilitating democratic development through research, training and advocacy. I therefore wish to encourage the institute to continue the good work aimed at democratic consolidation and good governance in Nigeria.

Environment and climate change are very critical security challenges facing the nation currently. Climate disruption is a crisis amplifier and multiplier while climate change dries up rivers, diminishes harvests, destroys critical infrastructures and displaces communities. It is also exacerbating the risk of instability and conflicts.

Environmental degradation and climate vulnerability can be linked to insecurity. The adverse effect of climate change, ecological and natural disasters among other factors including desertification, land degradation, deforestation enables higher levels of insecurity in Nigeria.

Nigeria has been grappling with security challenges. This has affected agriculture/farming and many people are being hindered from planting and harvesting crops. If all these security challenges are addressed, it can help to reduce the high risk of hunger and famine. The Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO) said that some 25million Nigerians will be at risk of severe

hunger between June and August this year. The FAO identified the main causes of hunger to include persistent conflicts, climate change, inflation and rising food prices. In addition, currency depreciation has also been listed as a factor contributing to the problems. The FAO noted that access to food has been affected by unrelenting terrorism in Borno, Adamawa and Yobe States as well as banditry and abductions in Kastina, Sokoto, Kaduna, Benue and Niger states.

The organisation also recalled that the National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA) reported that last year's flooding claimed more than 670,000 hectares of farmland diminishing harvests and increasing food insecurity across the country thereby contributing to the risk of hunger. The FAO, a United Nations Agency, further stated that more extreme weather patterns affecting starvation were being anticipated in the future. The above-mentioned report also highlights the fact that children are the most vulnerable to food security. There is a serious risk of mortality among children, attributed to acute malnutrition. The food security and nutrition situation across Nigeria is of deep concern and very disturbing.

We must act now to ensure they and others get the life-saving support they need. There is an urgent need for financial support to reduce this risk of severe hunger. Also, there is a need to revive and transform our agricultural and food systems among other things for improved nutrition. All stakeholders need to redouble their efforts in order to boost food sufficiency and improve nutrition.

Climate change is another factor that contributes to famine and hunger. Climate change is as a result of increase in temperature of the atmosphere over a long period time. Floods and drought brought on by climate change makes it harder to produce food. Erratic rainfall patterns can also severely

disrupt food production. As a result, the price of food increases and access becomes more limited, putting many people at higher risk of hunger. Therefore, all hands must be on deck to halt and reverse this negative and destructive trend which now prevails in Nigeria politics in the paramount interest of the nation.

All genuine and credible stakeholders in Nigeria and all those who recognise the need for a strong united vibrant and prosperous Nigeria nation have the fundamental obligation to join hands and search for viable solutions to the catastrophic malaise which is negatively affecting our dear nation.

May the Lord Almighty bless your efforts and bless Nigeria with leaders who will positively contribute to the democratic development rather than the destruction of democracy, our cherished values and ideas. I believe that participant in this conference have been carefully selected from a range of stakeholders, such as respected community leaders' representatives', parties and governmental organisations. I wish to urge all participants to task themselves to find creative, constructive and viable solutions to the problems and challenges facing the Nigerian nation.

May God grant our leaders the fear of God, leaders who will lead with integrity.

INSTITUTE OF SECURITY 15TH INTERNATIONAL SECURITY CONFERENCE GOODWILL MESSAGE

Lateef Alani Odekunle

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, it is my pleasure to be here this morning to attend the conference of the Institute of Security. This being the 15th Edition, I also congratulate the Institute of Security for organising the conference at this time of our security circumstance in the country. The theme of the conference, National Security Environment and Challenges: Enhancing Security Services for Sustainable Development is very appropriate in the circumstances of, global security challenges, and the weaknesses and daunting threats that are peculiar with national security.

The most crucial purpose of security is to protect people and their property, thus, security strengthens tolerance and happiness as well as growth and development. Good security measures make it difficult for criminals to target persons and places. Physical and human security must be ensured before a development project can occur. Safety and Security lie at the heart of the prosperity of any nation. Citizens want to feel safe and secure from danger and threat. But today, security is challenged in all aspects of lives. Furthermore, trust in the institutions that should keep us safe, is low.

Nigeria is a beautiful country with diverse cultures and vibrant people. Unfortunately, threats to security which manifest in terrorism, banditry, kidnapping and abduction, separatist violence, crude oil theft, cultism, money ritual, food shortage and other sundry crimes have become major limitations to achieving national goal of peace, growth and development, thus, causing many to live in perpetual fear and unable to access comfort of living. Sadly, also is the recent surge in "JAPA" syndrome, the cause of which is traceable to insecurity. It is important to note that insecurity and the threats to the maintenance of law and order have assumed a frightening and alarming dimension in present day Nigeria.

The prosperity of every nation rests on a stable and robust economic and financial system. However, with myriads of dynamic and uncertain threats to national security that are rapidly stagnating and disrupting economic stability and growth, Nigeria's national and global economic interests and reputations in the international community are constantly under severe threats. By destroying public and private investment, violent conflicts can reduce generation of government revenue, increase expenditure of government under security at the expense of investment in other social infrastructure, and ultimately impede development.

The relationship between security and development in human endeavours is further demonstrated with the Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) 16. SDG 16 aims to improve people's lives by reducing violence, promoting peaceful and inclusive societies, providing access to justice for all and building effective, accountable and inclusive institutions at all levels. Some of the targets include:

- significantly reduce all forms of violence and related death rates everywhere;
- end abuse, exploitation, trafficking and all forms of violence against and torture of children;
- promote the rule of law at the national and international levels and ensure equal access to justice for all;
- by 2030, significantly reduce illicit financial and arms flows, strengthen the recovery and return of stolen assets and combat all forms of organised crime; and
- substantially reduce corruption and bribery in all their forms.

The Institute of Security Nigeria (ISN) as part of its mandate for security education has its training scope to:

- investigate root causes of vulnerabilities;

- focus attention on emerging risks and emphasise early action;
- strengthen local capacities to build resilience; and
- propose, develop and promote solutions to identified challenges.

There is the need, for trained and efficient security professionals who can handle security challenges. Indeed, security system in Nigeria requires a total overhaul in order to attain effectiveness and efficiency. Making progress within security system needs great coordinated attention for the exercise not to be in futility. The security and law enforcement system has always had an important and critical role to play in tackling these challenges. Clearly, at no time has it been more under pressure than now. Public security agencies and private organised security organisations are active participants in the security and law enforcement service delivery. Thus, the success or failure of the security and law enforcement system is bound to impact on society's economic, social and political stability and well-being. This underscores why the success of the security and law enforcement system is linked to the survival of the entire Nigerian State. Accordingly, the actors in the security sectors require awareness and strong skills and competences to be able to do innovatively what it is they are expected to do.

Worried by the rising rate of incidence of insecurity and the need to ameliorate same in the country, various state governments and the federal government have initiated many actions. While Lagos State has Neighbourhood Watch, Other state governments in the southwest created Amotekun; the south east governments created Ebubeagu; there are similar actions taken by certain state governments in the northern geopolitical zones in the country. In addition, there are other recognised hunters and vigilante groups. The federal government also increases expenditure on security expenditure to strengthen security agencies and heighten physical security measures around the country with a view to deterring or disrupting and decimating potential

perturbations. In spite of all these efforts at mitigating security challenges, violence and attacks still pervade the entire country. This to me is a major issue that requires resolution. Matters arising from this and which require interrogation therefore, are whether:

- we can enjoy peace and security of lives and properties as we used to have in this country;
- there can be meaningful development when security of lives and property are not guaranteed;
- the unabated threats are not manifestation of political agitation;
- the security architecture in the country is adequate for the current circumstance;
- the Constitution provides for social justice;
- the targets of SDG 16 are achievable in Nigeria.

Arising from the foregoing, this year's conference is therefore expected to take a very honest, realistic and candid assessment of the current trends in the security challenges and advise the government on appropriate programmes and institutions to enhance national sustainable security development. Indeed, the current security challenges must be resolved holistically. Apart from discussing the issues of the security institutions and their importance to development, it is vital to examine other important factors relating to the following questions:

- (i) What exactly do we want? Do we truly desire a system of security that works or are we merely paying lip-service to this subject-matter?
- (ii) What kind of professionalism do we bring to bear on the administration of security and law enforcement?
- (iii) What is our attitude towards the dispensation of security and law enforcement?

May God bless you with the wisdom to accomplish the noble task of security practice.

Thank you.

VISIT TO THE VICE CHANCELLOR, UNIVERSITY OF LAGOS FOLASHADE OGUNSOLA, FAS

Adebayo Akinade

Introduction

Good evening Distinguished Vice Chancellor, Members of the Management and Fellows of the Institute here present.

I have the profound honour to introduce to you members of the Institute on the courtesy visit to you, ma

1. Professor Oluwayemisi Obashoro-John dfisn
2. Professor Olayinka Taiwo Asekun dfisn
3. Colonel Moses Aderemi Oketola fisn
4. Mr. Adeola Adesope fisn

We have convened here today to pay homage to the Vice Chancellor of University of Lagos, Professor Folasade Ogunsola dfisn

The Institute extends its warm greetings and appreciation to you for honouring our request to pay a courtesy call to extend our hands of fellowship to you. We are here because of our sense of responsibility to the university and the desire to extend goodwill message and congratulate you on your appointment as the vice chancellor. Our congratulatory letter to you indicates details of our desire and prayers to you. The office of the vice chancellor requires experience, ability and fortitude to pilot the ship of the university successfully with remarkable achievements. Indeed we are fortunate to have you as the vice chancellor of this great university.

We strongly believe that you have brought distinction and glory to the university of first choice of the nation. We know your administration will receive widespread recognition because you have the ability to perform great services and attain great achievements to the university and Nigeria at large.

We are deeply gratified and moved by the confidence expressed by the vice chancellor in her letter of acceptance of distinguished fellowship of the Institute during our 15th international security conference held on the 11th February 2023.

We would have loved to decorate her at this meeting. However, we believe the Deputy Vice Chancellor (Development Services) who ably represented her at the occasion might have delivered our message.

Institute of Security Profile

The Institute was established as an independent, non-governmental, nonpolitical, not-for-profit professional organization to provide a forum for security, protection and safety practitioners in both the private and public sectors to exchange ideas and share experience in the art and science of security.

Other objectives of the Institute include:

- (i) Promotion and development of security science and practice in all its ramifications.
- (ii) Provision of facilities for stakeholders to meet and discuss security issues with a view to establishing standards and improving skills and performance of practitioners.
- (iii) Research into, collection and dissemination of information on security subjects.
- (iv) Organising conferences, seminars, study centres, etc. to enhance the practice of the profession
- (v) Encourage the production of quality books and other literature as significant tools for training, teaching and publication of research results in the security and protection disciplines.

Appreciation of the Services of Pioneer President and Former Chancellors for their Contributions

The following great men will be remembered by the Institute for their sterling contributions in the life of the Institute of Security Nigeria.

It is with sense of appreciation to acknowledge the roles played by the pioneer president of the Institute late Professor Isaac Ayinde Adalemo dfisn for the growth and development of the Institute. Also, we greatly appreciate the support

of the following former Vice Chancellors of the University of Lagos in the growth, development and progress of the institute

- i) Late distinguished Professor Oye Ibidapo-Obe dfisn
- ii) Late Professor Adetokumbo Sofoluwe dfisn
- iii) Professor Tolu Odugbemi dfisn
- iv) Professor Rahamon Adisa Bello dfisn
- v) Professor Oluwatoyin Ogundipe dfisn

We believe and hope to receive greater support and encouragement from the current vice-chancellor, Professor Folasade Ogunsola dfisn.

I) Professional Development Programmes in Security and Protection Sciences

- a) The Institute always place great emphasis and embark on collaboration and partnership with academic and professional institutions to project its activities to attain its objectives and aims.
- b) The Institute is involved in the provision of courses of instructions for the professional upliftment of security practitioners as well as interested individuals in business, the media, government entities, private and public Institutions.
- c) The Institute of Security runs long and short-term training courses to develop knowledge and skills for security, safety and protection services. The Institute activities include training programmes, curriculum development, as well as security, protection and civic education programmes aimed at enlightening members of the civil society on security, protection and safety practice.
- d) There are various professional diploma, Advanced diploma and specialist certificate programmes being run in collaboration with the Human Resources Development Board (HRBD) and UNILAG CONSULT, University of Lagos.
- e) The Senate of the University of Lagos approved Postgraduate Diploma in Forensic Science and Criminal Intelligence being run in collaboration

with Distance Learning Institute, University of Lagos.

- f) The Master degree Programme in Security and Intelligence Studies and Master Degree in Police Science and Law Enforcement are being run in collaboration with University of Lagos and housed in the departments of Psychology and Public Law respectively under the auspices of School of Postgraduate Studies.
- g) The Institute intends to extend its activities to various disciplines like Engineering and Technology Security, Education Security, Environmental Protection and Tourism Security, Health and Medical Security.
- h) The Institute provides members and the Security Community with career development programmes, workshops, seminars and publishing books which promotes, enhances and improve security performance and skills in our society.
- i) It is vital to note that the Institute has been involved in the training of high-level security managers and practitioners. Many of the products of our training programmes today man and manage security operations in both the public and private sectors. We are very proud of them. The improved performance which their training has made possible encourages us to persevere in pushing forward with the programmes in spite of various challenges.
- j) We recognize the contributions of the members and fellows of the institute as stakeholders who have been consistent in their commitment to the institute's programmes.

II) Institute Publications

The institute sponsors many publications annually which include: Directory of members, conference proceedings, book of readings, security digest, journal and practicing books. The professional

publications contain articles as papers by experts which focus on current issues, in security, protection and safety. There are articles of topical interests and book reviews.

The Institute today presents copies of books and journals to the university library.

III) Institute Resources Centre and Library

In realization of the Institute's strategic plan — 2020 — 2024, the institute seek to enhance the Institute seek to enhance the security profession by establishing Library and Resource Centre.